JOHN TRADESCANT THE ELDER
EARLY BRITISH BOTANISTS AND THEIR GARDENS

BASED ON UNPUBLISHED WRITINGS OF GOODYER, TRADESCANT, AND OTHERS

BY

R. T. GUNTHER, M.A., F.L.S.

LIBRARIAN AND RESEARCH FELLOW OF MAGDALEN COLLEGE

With Nine Plates and Twenty-one other Illustrations

OXFORD
PRINTED BY FREDERICK HALL FOR THE AUTHOR
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1922
PREFACE

The following accounts of some Botanists of the Elizabethan and Jacobean age have gathered around the literary remains of one who, but twelve years ago, was introduced to us as 'A forgotten Botanist of the seventeenth Century'. By a strange hazard we can now come closer to John Goodyer through his own writings than to any of the contemporaries whose names have been writ larger on the roll of the history of botany: and through him, other botanists of distinction have been made known, who otherwise would have remained in almost total oblivion; for as a modern authority has recently discovered, 'Every writer of the period owned help from Goodyer in one way or another'.

The Goodyer papers serve to illustrate missing chapters in the histories of Botany and Horticulture in that most interesting period of British Science, the hundred years which preceded the foundation of the Royal Society. Authors of standard histories of British Botany, largely based on German authority, have been apt to skim rapidly over this period, in which several of our countrymen were in some respects well abreast of Linnaeus. And these manuscripts with all the annotated books, which Goodyer bequeathed to Magdalen College in 1664, are probably the completest and most useful collection, for a study of English Botany that was not merely pre-Linnean, but was pre-Morisonian and pre-Raian as well.

In his scientific attitude of mind Goodyer was superior to several of the first members of the Royal Society.

1 White, Bristol Flora, p. 57.
He had no use for the superstitions of Ashmole or Aubrey, nor would he, like Sir Kenelm Digby, have fed his wife on capons fattened with the flesh of vipers in order to preserve her beauty. Nor would he, like the credulous Sir R. Moray, have seen tiny geese, perfectly shaped, in little shells adhering to trees among the western islands of Scotland.

His notes begin in 1616, show the period of his greatest activity to have been in 1621, and become fewer after 1633. The material came into my hands in the form of thousands of scraps of paper in disorder and in various handwritings. These had first to be sorted and bound; and then, although Goodyer could, and did generally write a remarkably clear hand, his jotted notes are scribbles, and exceedingly difficult to read. In some cases weeks elapsed before the meaning of the more difficult passages dawned upon me, and even with expert help, there are still unread words in our text. Our readers will kindly remember that many notes, that we have printed as indications of occupations and interests, were solely intended for the eye of the writer.

Further biographical details have been gleaned from visits to various parts of the country, from ledgers relating to College estates, from the parish registers of several Hampshire towns, from the account books of the Weston Charity at Petersfield, from wills at Somerset House.

As the work progressed new facts relating to Goodyer's botanical contemporaries emerged, which were scarcely less interesting than those relating to himself. Except in the papers which we now describe, there is no other surviving record of their work for Botany or Horticulture. This is due in some measure to the disturbances of the Civil War, partly too to the death of such workers as
How, Dale, and Johnson at an early age, and before the complete publication of their work, and partly to the absence at that early period of any School of English Botany or of any botanical journal.

Thanks to Goodyer we are now able to print much new matter relating to the plant-records of Sir John Salusbury, William Mount, Richard Shanne, Walter Stonehouse, William How, Dr. John Dale, and others, to publish many 'first evidences' of the plants of Kent, Hampshire, and other counties, and to list the garden plants grown by John Coys, John Parkinson, the elder Tradescant, and Morison; and in some instances from their original writings. To many, our lists of pre-Linnean plant-names may appear uninteresting, but we believe that such publication is a necessary preliminary to the preparation of any comprehensive monograph on the subject of the introduction of plants into English Gardens, whence a few, e.g. the Italian Ivy-leaved Toadflax, have run wild all over the country.

If in this compilation I have disentangled a few of the knots in that ancient skein of names and dates, I rest satisfied. I know that the fabric is left with plenty of 'ends' for other workers, and, like the Irishman's net, is full of holes.

It remains for me to acknowledge my obligations to my College, not only for having given me the opportunity of finding and arranging the Goodyerian manuscripts, but also for having made a most substantial contribution towards the heavy cost of the printing. St. John's and Jesus Colleges have likewise assisted with grants in aid of the publication of the plant records of How and Salusbury, distinguished members of their respective Societies, and the Delegates of the Clarendon Press have assisted financially at a very difficult time and by the loan
of their block of the Tradescant portrait. Mr. J. Murray has lent blocks of Lobel and Parkinson. Miss Lacell permitted me to look over Goodyer's house in Petersfield and Mr. C. Branfill Russell pointed out the vestiges of Coys's house and garden. The design of a partridge with a good ear of wheat in its bill, which is impressed on the binding of this volume, is the crest of Mr. Edward Goodyear, who has kindly lent the stamps with which all the books bequeathed to Magdalen College by his kinsman have been marked.

I have derived much advantage from the printed works of my predecessors, Canon Vaughan the 'discoverer', Miss Wotton the 'pioneer', and Mr. Druce the 'producer' of the forgotten Hampshire botanist of the Seventeenth Century. On certain doubtful points I have had the advantage of the experience of Dr. Church, and in the reading of difficult passages, of Messrs. Salter, Driver, Craster, and Gambier-Parry.

My grateful acknowledgements are due to my friends Sir David Prain, Professor Keeble, the officers of the Botanical Department of the British Museum, Dr. Rendel and Mr. James Britten; Dr. Stapf of the Kew Herbarium, and especially Dr. Daydon Jackson, the biographer of Gerard and Turner. To all I must express my thanks for much valuable assistance. I have also to thank my wife for sacrificing much time in the labour of revising both manuscript and proofs.

R. T. GUNThER.

Magdalen College.

February 1922.
# CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I</th>
<th></th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Life of John Goodver</td>
<td>.</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>II</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Descriptions of Plants by Goodver</td>
<td>.</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>III</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Goodyer's Botanical Library</td>
<td>.</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>IV</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Notes on Contemporary Botanists</td>
<td>.</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>V</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lists of Plants grown in English Gardens</td>
<td>.</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VI</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lists of Exotic Plants</td>
<td>.</td>
<td>358</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>VII</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Goodyer's Miscellaneous Papers</td>
<td>.</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## INDEXES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Goodyer's List of Plants (Index I)</th>
<th>.</th>
<th>387</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>II. Index of Plants</td>
<td>.</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. Index of Persons, Places, and Things</td>
<td>.</td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Illustration</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John Tradescant</td>
<td>Frontispiece</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Map of South-east Hampshire</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mapledurham House</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Garden at Stubbers</td>
<td>facing 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill-mountain</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerusalem Artichoke</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheet Mill</td>
<td>facing 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodyer's four Elms</td>
<td>39-42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodyer's signature</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plan of Petersfield</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodyer's House in the Spain</td>
<td>facing 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodyer's House in the Spain</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interlinear Translation of Dioscorides</td>
<td>facing 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drawings by Goodyer</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potamogeton</td>
<td>124-125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description of Yew</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Heath at Petersfield</td>
<td>facing 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Notes in Ray's <em>Catalogus</em></td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lobel</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Testimonial to Lobel</td>
<td>facing 248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sonnet dedicated to Lobel</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signatures to Lobel's second Testimonial</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Parkinson</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Letter</em></td>
<td>facing 276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Draft of a British Flora by How</td>
<td>facing 276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yucca</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tradescant's Title-Page</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE LIFE OF JOHN GOODYER

John Goodyer was born at Alton in Hampshire in 1592. Possibly he first saw the light in a house belonging to Magdalen College, Oxford, the College which both through its landed property in the Petersfield district, through Goodyer's relationship to its tenants and bailiffs, and through the scientific members of its foundation, was so fully to win his confidence and affection, that in his last will and testament he bequeathed to it his most cherished possession, his botanical library and manuscripts. These materials are now available for the reconstruction of his life and work.

His father, Reginald Goodyer, appears several times in the College books. There is a copy of the terms on which the then President, William Langton, and the Fellows of the College leased to 'Reginald Goodyeare', a yeoman of the parish of St. Laurence in Alton, the farm called Beeches Place and the wood called Priors Reade now or late in the tenure of Henry Mervyn, Esq., at an annual rent of £4 35. 4d. together with two quarters of 'good, sweete, & marchantable wheate, and furthermore 3 quarters of good sweete malte to be delivered within the said College', or their value in money according to the prices of the Oxford market.

1 I have no knowledge of an entry in any Baptismal Register. The year has probably been calculated from his Marriage Licence which states his age as forty in 1632.

2 The entry in Ledger K is dated 27 July 1614, and on f. 188 there is a further entry made in 1619, when the name is spelt Reginald Goodier. According to information from Miss Wotton, Reginald Goodyer had previously paid taxes direct from Alton in 1600, and was described in a Star Chamber Case as a yeoman of Alton in 1605. Then (Star Chamber Proc. James I, 204-13) he gave evidence for Sir Richard Pawlett, showing intimate acquaintance with the manor of Herriard, where his father was living in 1572, and with the hamlet of Southropp. It is possible that he was a sub-tenant of Beeches Place under Henry Mervyn, before he held it under a direct lease from the College.
Concerning Reginald's family history we have no knowledge. His wife Ann, who predeceased him, bore him two sons and two daughters: Lewis, b. 1579, d. 1655, Rose, Ann, and John, b. 1592. Lewis had at least eight children and left numerous descendants; Rose married William Yalden; Ann married Richard Pratt and had three sons; and John, the subject of this memoir, had an only daughter Elizabeth.

The Yaldens were still more closely connected with Magdalen College. In 1593 William Yalden, perhaps the father of John's brother-in-law, leased from Magdalen farm-lands in Sheet, near Petersfield, known as Brooke-land, Skindre, Shirk leyes, and Pulyns. As early as 1587 (30 Elizabeth) with 'Dorothie his wyffe' he rented Sheet mills, and in 1596 acting as the College bailiff, collected the College rents, £171 5s. 3d. from Selborne and £18 9s. 6d. from Petersfelde. In 1597, he was appointed steward for the holding of courts and leets within the borough of Petersfield, by Th. Hanbury of Buriton, who had recently purchased the property. The lease for the Sheet mills mentions 'water mills, a wheat mill and a malt mill, together with all the waters, watercourses, ponds, fishinge, banckes, baies, and fludgates thereunto belonging, with free libertie to digg turfe in the great moore'. Even the legal document is redolent of the natural amenities, for which the rent was £5 6s. 8d. and half a crown in 1618. William Yalden, described as of the diocese of Chichester, was the College Clerk of the Account from 1616 to 1643; and among the other College tenants were Crusophilus Yalden at Roplie Farm (1618) and Henrie Yalden in the Spaine in Petersfield.

John Goodyer's nephew and heir, the Rev. Edmund Yalden, son of William Yalden of Sheet, gen., became a Demy and Fellow of Magdalen, 1630 to 1642, when he resigned his fellowship on being presented to the Rectory of Compton in Surrey. Sheet was a botanical locality often mentioned by Goodyer.
The Goodyer country is perhaps better known to, though less visited by the English reader, than any other inland area in England. Its natural features and attractions have been made widely known by the premier work on nature study in our language, the classic *Natural History of Selborne*, by Gilbert White.

This country in which John Goodyer lived extends among the chalk hills at the junction of the North and South Downs, on and around one of the principal watersheds of south Britain. Born in the valley of the Wey, whose waters flow into the Thames, he passed his young manhood at Droxford on the Meon, which runs straight down to the Solent six miles west of Portsmouth; while at Petersfield he lived by the sources of the Rother, whose waters, mingling with those of the Arun, enter the English Channel at Arundel. A cyclist could visit all his homes in an afternoon.

As Gilbert White said a century and a half later, in this district ‘so diversified with such a variety of hill and dale, aspects and soils, it is no wonder that great choice of plants should be found. Chalks, clays, sands, sheep-walks and downs, bogs, heaths, woodlands, and champaign fields cannot but furnish an ample Flora. The deep rocky lanes abound with *filices*, and the pastures and moist woods with *fungi*. If in any branch of botany we may seem to be wanting, it must be in the large aquatic plants, which are not to be expected on a spot far removed from rivers, and lying up amidst the hill country at the spring heads’. And yet perhaps it was just this upland character of his native country that caused Goodyer to pay especial attention to water plants whenever he came across them, an attention of which the reward was several most remarkable discoveries. He added at least a dozen aquatics to the British flora.

Nor are the literary associations of this favoured spot confined to the name of Gilbert White. Droxford is remembered as the village where Izaak Walton passed
the last years of his life, Steventon was the cradle and Chawton the inspiration of the genius of Jane Austen, for if *Pride and Prejudice* and *Sense and Sensibility* were composed at the former, *Emma, Mansfield Park*, and *Persuasion* were produced at the latter; while Buriton was the home of the childhood of Edward Gibbon, who always cherished fond recollections of its natural beauties. 'The aspect of the adjacent grounds was various and cheerful: the Downs commanded the prospect of the sea, and the long hanging woods in sight of the house could not perhaps have been improved by art or expense.' Such is the appreciation of the place in the *Autobiography* of the great historian.
The localities most frequently mentioned in the Goodyer papers are Alton on the high road from London to Winchester and about half-way between Farnham and Alresford, three miles east of which is Ropley. To the north-east and south-west of Alton are Holybourne and Chawton respectively. Bramshott and Liphook lie to the east, Selborne to the west of Woolmer Forest.

The Petersfield localities lie in a ring of about two miles radius from the town: Steep due north; Sheet to north-east on the London-Portsmouth road, Durford Abbey due east, Buriton due south, overhung by Butser Hill on the west. The Forest of Bere is about eight miles south of Petersfield; while in the south-west quarter lie Hambledon, seven miles, and Droxford and Soberton about eight miles distant. Petersfield is about twenty miles from Southampton and about sixteen miles from Winchester: Idsworth is about six miles south. Bursledon Ferry over the Hamble is about four miles from Southampton.

In Goodyer’s day, according to a survey of the manor of East Meon taken on 31 July 1647, ‘The “bacon” (beacon-fire) on Butser Hill was usually supplied out of the coppices of Hyden woods both with timber and fuel. Stroud Common was overgrown with bushes which the tenants claim a right unto for making and mending their fences, but the great wood belonging to the lord was of late destroyed except some very little and young oaks all at present not worth above 30s.’ In the defining of the boundaries of the manor, several large trees are mentioned which must have been well-known landmarks to Goodyer. They included the yew-tree at Wheatham Green, ‘a great oak standing in the midst of Chescombe, and so abutting upon the manor of Berriton and Mapledurham upon the south-east’, and a great ash standing on the side of Butser Hill.1

We have no information as to Goodyer’s schooling. We know that he was not educated either at Winchester

1 Vict. County Hist. Hants, iii, p. 67.
or at Oxford: it may be that he went to the local Grammar School at Alton.

His translations of Theophrastus and Dioscorides show that, like many men of science, he appreciated the classics, and that he was a considerable Greek scholar for his time. His library included Latin, Greek, French, Italian, Dutch, and German books: his notes show that he was well able to find his way about them, even though he was not very familiar with 'Duch and the Teutonick'.

As regards his walk in life we have evidence from many scraps of paper, often torn, upon which he scribbled botanical notes, drafted letters, kept accounts, wrote prescriptions, &c. The original writings upon these papers generally relate to legal proceedings, village affairs, the collection of tithe and taxes, while two or three documents definitely associate Goodyer with Sir Thomas Bilson, Knight, of West Mapledurham, as his steward or agent.

Goodyer’s service with the Bilsons is of some importance, because all who have hitherto written of him have followed Johnson in describing him as John Goodyer of Mapledurham, thereby suggesting that he was a landed proprietor in that place. Moreover, the name by confusion with the well-known Mapledurham on the Thames, has led to the concealment of John’s identity, as, for instance, when the editor of the *Flora of Hampshire* remarks in 1883 that as Maple Durham is in Oxfordshire, Goodyer’s Maple Durham was a possible misprint for Maple Durwell, near Basingstoke!

A clear account of the exact relations of the Hampshire Mapledurhams is given in the *Victoria County History of Hampshire*. They are situate in the parish of Buriton in the hundred of Finchdean. From an original manor of Mapledurham, dating from before the conquest, were divided a chief manor of Mapledurham, formerly held by the Gibbons, and now by the Bonham-Carter family, and the manor of West Mapledurham which Bishop Bilson purchased: it is now held by a member of the Legge family. Then there is Weston, a tithing in the parish of
Buriton, which is believed to have been roughly co-extensive with the manor of West Mapledurham, and likewise belongs to Mr. Legge. The old manor-house of West Mapledurham was pulled down in 1829, and there is no tradition of any other old house in the district. The present Farm House of Weston was built in 1776.1

Sir Thomas Bilson's father, Thomas, Bishop of Winchester 1597–1616, purchased the manor of West Mapledurham in 1605 from the widow and sons of the recusant Henry Shelley. On the death of the Bishop in 1616, the manor descended to the eldest son Thomas 'aged twenty-four and more' and on the latter's death in 1649 to the second son Leonard.

The manor-house was a house with a history. During the occupation of the Shelleys it had been a centre where Papists foregathered during the latter part of the sixteenth century. There in 1586 the recusant Edward Jones used daily to 'consociate withal and heard mass every day'. There were 'priest's holes' which must have been a great joy to the Bilson boys: 'there is a hollow place in the parlour by the livery cupboard where two men may well

1 Information from Capt. P. Seward.
lie together, which has many times deceived the searchers’; and elsewhere ‘under a little table is a vault, with a grate of iron for a light into the garden, as it were the window of a cellar, and against the grate groweth rosemarye’. It is said that sometimes as many as six or seven priests were in hiding at the same time.

Goodyer may have entered the service of Sir Thomas in 1616 or 1617; he was certainly working for him for the next seven or eight years, and he may actually have been dwelling in Mapledurham House at the time that he was corresponding with Johnson in 1632–3. Thus he would have been correctly designated as ‘of Mapledurham’, though not as a landed proprietor there.

Sir Thomas Bilson of Mapledurham, Knight, had married at Wickham, 6 August 1612, Susanna the youngest daughter of Sir William Uvedale of Wickham, Kt. (a surname which occurs among Goodyer’s notes), having issue Thomas Bilson of Buriton, born 1614, who married Edith Betisworth of Roegatt in 1640, and Leonard, baptized 5 December 1616, who was named by Goodyer as one of the executors of his will, and whose monument may be seen at the west end of Buriton Church.

How long Goodyer remained with Sir Thomas we do not know. We deem it certain that he had periodically to visit the neighbouring towns and outlying farms, and even to ride up to London on his master’s business. But botany was his hobby, and he probably endeavoured to combine so far as possible business with pleasure and visits to his friends’ gardens with sittings in courts.

It would be easy to interweave writings of contemporary local interest into the life of our hero. The lists of the villagers assessed for tithes and taxes, the picturesque roll-call of Armour-bearers and Spearmen and ‘Peionors of Beritun’ (= Pioneers of Buriton), were probably all part of his daily life, but we feel bound to keep within limits, and have relegated most of the contemporary documents

1 Bishop of London Marr. Lic. For other children, see p. 96 note.
to the Appendix. At the same time these documents probably illustrate his varied avocations more definitely than anything else that has come down to us, and his biography would be incomplete without a mention of them.

Of special interest are:

1. A Deposition of Arthur Hyde of Weston in the parish of Buriton concerning Weston Farm in the possession of Sir Thomas Bilson, Knight (p. 375).

2. A Petition from Fra. Waller 'most humbly intreating yo' good worship St. Thomas Bilson and to you and yo' man Ma'. Goodyer greeting . . .' (p. 375). Written before 19 July 1621.

3. Notes of acres held by St. Tho. (Bilson) and ten other persons in an unmentioned parish (p. 379).

4. Receipt for £250 received by W. Inkferbie and Richard Bell from Sir Tho. Bilson, Knight, at his Mansion House called West Mapledurham in the county of Southampton (p. 374). Dated 15 November, but unfortunately the year, possibly 1620 or 1622, is not mentioned.

All these and other papers are endorsed with notes in Goodyer's hand; and even more convincing evidence as to his occupation is supplied by the draft of a letter, which we provisionally assign to the year 1618.

Sep. 3-4 harvest at my being wth you I spak of
Oct. 5-6 moving cocks Canary Wine wch my masters mother
11-12 moving cocks M'th Bilson was used to . . . for to
12-14 lay by Coppels you, you told Mr. Hall had not made
15-16 mow gard. & payment for all that had fetch in her
cutt hedges name, now he protesteth he hath. You then faithfully promised me if my master St. Thomas Bilson did send for any, you would send him of your best, which you affirmed to be as good as any was in England. For my lord Bishoppe Bilson was wont to comend your tast. Nowe my master entreats you to send him by this bearer Robt Palmer who you comend for his honesty, 4 or 5 gallons of such Canary Sack as you promised me to send in a sweet vessel. And the next weeke after we know what quantum you have sent you shall receave your money by the same bearer.

And so I rest

Your loving freind,

John Goodier.

[MS. f. 6.]
It is likely that Goodyer found a distraction from thoughts on the grievous troubles of the times in his botanical studies. During his early years the bitter strife between Papists and Protestants reached an extreme intensity, as first one and then the other of the conflicting parties gained the ascendancy, but in all his multifarious writings there is no note as to the side to which he belonged. It may be assumed that he shared the general tendency of scientific men to take a ‘philosophic’ view of life, showing some disregard of the petty, transient events which chiefly absorb the attention of mean minds. He appears to have been a man who felt most at peace when his thoughts were reposing on the larger and more enduring aspects of the moral and material world. Yet all round him was turmoil. In his own county he would have known many who could have told lurid tales of the heavy blows of the ‘Hammer of Heretics’. As a young man he might have seen one of the greatest Englishmen, the immortal Raleigh, undergo trial, imprisonment, and execution, and the Pilgrim Fathers driven abroad to seek that most elemental of all liberties, the liberty of worship: they sailed from Southampton in 1620. In the prime of life the Civil Wars robbed him both of his best years for scientific work, and of his great friend, Dr. T. Johnson, killed at Basing House, to the great loss of natural science.

There is always a danger in reading into fragmentary documents more than was really meant, and yet there is a great temptation to a Magdalen man to recall an incident relating to a Magdalen College choir boy who became a Bishop of Winchester and Visitor of the College. The story gives one a vivid idea of the troubled state of Hampshire in the boyhood of John Goodyer, and greatly enhances the human interest attaching to his papers about ‘pioneers’¹ and about Vachell² and Uvedale.³ Thomas Cooper, translated from Lincoln to Winchester in 1584, was sorely troubled by the number of Romish recusants

in Hampshire, and made it a matter of conscience in 1586 to petition 'for certaine Orders to represse the bouldness and waiewardnes of the recusants in the Countie of Southampton', and also that 'an hundred or two of obstinate recusants, lustie men well hable to labour, maie by some convenient Commission be taken up and sent into Flauanders as Pioners and labourers, whereby the Country shall be disburdened of a companie of dangerous persons, and the residue y\textsuperscript{t} remaine be put in some feare y\textsuperscript{t} theie maie not so safe revolte as now they doe'.

The council turned a favourable ear to the bishop's appeal, and wrote to the sheriff and certain of the justices authorizing the suggested sudden searches and ordering them to follow the bishop's directions.\footnote{Acts of Privy Council, 1586-7, p. 125; Vict. County Hist. Hants, ii, p. 82.} That is why the occurrence among the Goodyer papers of a list of pioneers of Buriton carries with it ominous suggestions.

Bishop Cooper died in 1594, when John Goodyer was two years old, and was succeeded by Thomas Bilson, with whose son, Sir Thomas Bilson, Goodyer was most closely associated. Recusancy was still being punished by imprisonment in Winchester gaol, but the prisoners benefited by the general sympathy of the public and were frequently released. Indeed, Bishop Bilson found that the manor of Woodcot, Hants, given for the safe keeping of the gaol, had actually been inherited by a recusant, one Anthony Uvedale, lately deceased, and had passed to his seven-year old grandson, Anthony Brewning, whose parents were recusants. The penalty for the wealthier recusants, that was enforced about 1590, was the seizure of two-thirds of their land; and among those whose names appear in the Recusant Rolls at the Record Office are Anthony Uvedale (the hereditary keeper of Winchester gaol) of Woodcote, near Alresford, and Stephen Vachell of Heath House, Buriton, both of whom are mentioned in the Goodyer papers.

A few years later an evil system prevailed of farming
out the recusancy fines for a fixed sum, and the payments by Henry Shelley of Petersfield, among others, were allotted to certain servants of James I.\footnote{Dom. State Papers, James I, xlix, pp. 54-60.}

Goodyer was in the habit of jotting down lists of plants and odd notes on the backs and covers of letters, on petitions, or on any stray scrap of paper that came handy. In a way this is fortunate, for often the date of the document helps us to date the notes which he put upon it. Intermingled are the figures of calculations, shopping lists, series of days of the month with the Sundays ticked, names or plants and books, notes for excursions, medical prescriptions, names of litigants, taxpayers, and the like.

The sums done on the papers show that his arithmetical practice did not include the 12 times table, but that he first multiplied by 2 and then by 10, and added the results as in long multiplication.

It is through these papers that we infer Goodyer to have had a training corresponding to that obtained in a solicitor's office at the present day.

The oldest document in the collection, a fragment, bearing the name Edward Cole, is dated when Goodyer was only sixteen years of age, but it would probably have come into his hands at a later date as part of an account with which Sir Thomas Bilson was concerned. Edward Cole may have been the Mayor of Winchester who in the year before the Armada contributed £50 to the war fund, and who is still remembered in Winchester as the founder of Christ's Hospital. On the back of this paper Goodyer jotted down a botanical note dated 1624.

Then there is an Order from one of H.M. Justices of the Peace residing at New Alresford, but holding court at Bishops Waltham, to John Rowland of Ropley, requiring him to take his 'Corporall oth for the dewe Execution and performance of the office of Tithingman-shippe for the Tithinge of Roplie'. Dated 23 September 1614. This document is written in a clerkly hand: whether John Goodyer's or
not does not much matter. And there are several similar papers. The deduction we would make is that the training which he received at this period left its mark on all his botanical work. He acquired an exceptionally neat handwriting, and learnt the value of methodical habits and the importance of dating every note and recorded circumstance relating to his observations. His descriptions of plants are most conscientiously dated. Many of his books are clearly marked with the day and year of purchase, the cost of binding, and the cost of carriage from London, even though this came, as in one case, to £0 0s. od.

Sometimes the exact hour of the day at which a piece of work was begun or finished is recorded with the precision that might have been expected of his astrologer contemporaries. But there is no evidence that Goodyer himself believed in horoscopes: his writings are severely scientific records of actual observation.

1616

From his practice of dating his books, we know for certain that Goodyer was contemplating the scientific study of botany in 1616. During the winter of this year he added some very important works to his library. In each case the date and price are neatly written inside the cover of the book.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Price</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>13 Novemb. 1616</td>
<td>2 6</td>
<td>Clusius</td>
<td>Curae posteriores, 1611.</td>
<td>1611</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Decemb. 1616</td>
<td>16 0</td>
<td>Clusius</td>
<td>Rariorum plantarum, 1601.</td>
<td>1601</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 Feb. 1616</td>
<td>15 0</td>
<td>Clusius</td>
<td>Exoticarum, 1605.</td>
<td>1605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28 Feb. 1616</td>
<td>3 6</td>
<td>Bauhin</td>
<td>Phytopinax, 1596.</td>
<td>1596</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Marci 1616</td>
<td>4 0</td>
<td>Clusius</td>
<td>Rariorum plantarum, 1601.</td>
<td>1601</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Mar. 1616</td>
<td>4 0</td>
<td>Clusius</td>
<td>Exoticarum, 1605.</td>
<td>1605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Mar. 1616</td>
<td>1 6</td>
<td>9s. 6d.</td>
<td>Lobel, 2nd part</td>
<td>1615</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Mar. 1616</td>
<td>1 6</td>
<td>9s. 6d.</td>
<td>Lobel, 1st part</td>
<td>1615</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The conclusion is irresistible. Such books were not to be bought in Hampshire: Goodyer must have spent the winter in London, and have begun to make a serious study of the literature of botany. He was twenty-four years of age; and if, as we surmise, he were already in the service of
Sir Thomas Bilson, whose father, the bishop, had recently been buried in Westminster Abbey, he might well have gone up to London on his master's business. A paper that throws much light on this visit to London is one on which he wrote out a list, dated the 24th and 25th of March, of the more remarkable plants in the garden of Mr. Coys of Stubbers, a place a few miles east of London in Essex. On the same sheet of paper are a list of drugs and two London addresses, 'de Laune in ye black friers', and 'Mr. Cole y^t married Mr. Lobel's daughter in Lyne Street'. This last is a most interesting note, because it gives the correct spelling of a name which from the time of Pulteney onwards has generally appeared in literature as 'Coel'. James Cole was a London merchant, mentioned by Johnson as exceedingly well experienced in the knowledge of simples.

The fact of Goodyer's visiting James Cole at this time would have a special significance. The eminent botanist Mathias de L'Obel, Cole's distinguished father-in-law, who had been living with him, had just died, leaving his botanical writings to his son-in-law. Lobel, as he wrote his name in this country, was the youngest of the triumvirate of great Flemish botanists, Dodoens, Clusius, L'Obel. He had brought to this country the learning of his master Rondelet of Montpelier and the botanical illustrations of that prince of printers, patron of botanists, Christof Plantin of Antwerp; he had made a special study of English plants and during his last years had been engaged on a new botanical work, the Illustrationes Stirpium. To Goodyer the name of Lobel, like that of Gerard, was probably a household word: he was known as the only botanist in Britain on whose scientific accuracy a student could rely. There is nothing more probable than that Goodyer, learning of his death on 3rd March, would lose no time in visiting Cole, and so get to hear of the manuscripts, which later, after the death of their editor How, did eventually come into his charge and were bequeathed
by him to Magdalen College. In addition to the copy of the *Plantarum Historia* mentioned above, and purchased within a week of the death of Lobel, Goodyer owned five other editions by the same author: one of these, the edition of 1576, was a presentation copy from Lobel to Dr. Martin Ramerus or Rhamneirus, a Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians. A copy of the *Icones Stirpium* with notes by William Mount, and with some figures coloured, may have been among Goodyer’s first botany books as a boy. We know that he could draw and that he painted in water-colour.

Goodyer’s miscellaneous papers show that even while he was occupied with the business of estate management, or of the Courts, or in dealings with tithing officers, his mind would always be turning to the plants which he had seen in the gardens of his friends or had found on his excursions.

The earlier notes are scrappy, but of great historical importance, for they place our knowledge of early English gardening on a far surer basis than heretofore. The notes become progressively more methodical until in 1621 their number and finish show that descriptive botany had become the principal object of the author’s life. Whether Goodyer ever had any thoughts of publishing these descriptions under his own name we do not know, but of many he made both rough and fair copies: some of the latter he handed over to his friend Dr. Thomas Johnson for inclusion in the new edition of Gerard’s *Herbal* to be mentioned in 1633.

His first gardening friends included Parkinson, Coys, and Franqueville, who have often been mentioned in histories of early gardening, but now for the first time have we anything in the nature of lists of the plants actually growing in their gardens. Last year when editing the long list of plants grown by Walter Stonehouse in 1640 at Darfield in Yorkshire, it was pointed out that only three earlier garden lists were then known, those of the Holborn
The garden of Gerard (1596), of George Gibbes' garden at Bath (1634), and of the Lambeth garden of the elder Tradescant (1634). We are now able to add several other lists of intermediate date which comprised the more novel plants then being grown by horticulturists.

The earliest of Goodyer's garden notes go back to the year 1616, when he first gathered seeds of *Astragalus lusitanicus* 'in the garden of my good friend Mr. John Parkinson an Apothecarie of London Anno 1616' (f. 107), and about the same time he noticed in the same garden in Long Acre, *Pisum arvense*, which he called 'P. maculatum Boelii' and 'Ervilia silvestris Dodonaei' (*Lathyrus Ochrus*). The two former were no doubt two of the many new plants introduced into English gardens by Guilhaume Boel from Portugal and Spain in 1608. Parkinson has put it on record that Boel 'gathered there about two hundred sorts of seeds . . . of all which seeds I had my part, and by sowing them saw the faces of a great many excellent plants but many of them came not to maturitie with me, and most of the other whereof I gathered ripe seed one yeare, by unkindly yeares that fell afterwards, have perished likewise'.

Goodyer grew all three plants from seed in his own garden at Droxford and described them in 1621.

The next garden of which we have his notes was that of Wm. Coys at Stubbers, North Okington, in Essex. It was already old-established, and well known to Gerard in 1597 for its exotic plants, and was visited by Lobel during the early years of the seventeenth century. The latter botanist was moreover greatly impressed by Coys' methods of brewing beer and ales.

We are glad to think that this garden is not only still in existence but is in the possession of the family which succeeded the Coyses at the end of the seventeenth century. Through the courtesy of the present owner, Mr. Champion Branfill Russell, I was privileged to make a pilgrimage

---

1 Parkinson, *Theatrum*, p. 1108.
2 See p. 312.
The Lime Avenue

Elms in Spring

THE GARDEN AT STUBBERS
COYS' GARDEN

to Stubbers this spring, and there on the day of the eclipse of the sun to celebrate the tercentenary of Goodyer's visit. The gardens were much altered by Repton at the end of the eighteenth century, and the house has been practically rebuilt, but sufficient remains to indicate the general arrangement of the old sites.

The flower garden of William Coys almost certainly coincided with what is now known as the Mulberry garden at the south-east corner of the house. The middle line of an old enclosed garden is indicated by a fine avenue of small but ancient limes, whose great age is hardly apparent at first sight. The trees were pollarded early, and their trunks being bark-bound have ceased to grow for many years. A very old-fashioned pink rose, a plant of which has been sent to Shakespeare's garden at Stratford-on-Avon, may also date from Coys' time. And to my great joy I found a more certain link with him in the pretty little Ivy-leaved Toadflax that is still growing on the older walls around this classic spot, where it was first grown as a garden plant in England and before it had become the common wall-weed that it now is. Another plant that may be directly descended from Coys' garden is the Yellow Fig-wort (*Scrophularia vernalis* L.), which comes up sporadically in the borders.

But of even greater botanical interest are the elms on the west side of the garden. At the time of my visit, one differed in the most conspicuous manner from its neighbours by being later and quite leafless while they were almost in full leaf. Had Goodyer seen the elms between Romford and Stubbers under the same circumstances, he could hardly have failed to remark on the matter to Coys, who would then have informed him of the local name 'Witch Elm', and would have expounded the special qualities of its wood, which was more 'desired for naves of carts' than common elm.

The garden of William Coys has always been famous in the annals of horticulture because it was there in 1604
that the Yucca first flowered in England. Now, thanks to
Goodyer, we are able to print a list of 126 names of plants
that were growing at Stubbers in March 1616-17, two lists
including plants given by Coys to Goodyer in 1621 or 1622,
and a longer list in which 324 plants are marked with the
letter C (= Coys).\textsuperscript{1} This last list was made by Goodyer
between 1618 and 1625.

The earlier of these lists of Coys' garden is the oldest
known MS. list of an English garden, in which the plants
are properly distinguished by their scientific names. I have
no doubt but that the names, which are in Goodyer's hand-
writing, were supplied by Coys, who may have determined
many of them himself. In the history of English horti-
culture it therefore comes between the printed Catalogue
of the Trees, Fruits, and Plants grown by John Gerard in
his garden at Holborn\textsuperscript{2} and the lists of George Gibbes and
John Tradescant, both of which are printed below. It is
entitled

Mr. Coys his garden 24 and 25 of March 1616, 1617.

Then follow ten names of plants distinguished with g
(= Gerard), and then twenty-four others which may or
may not have formed part of the same collection. The
latter include the American novelties:

\begin{itemize}
\item Battata Virginiana.
\item Prunus Virginianus. Pishimon.
\item Cerastus Virginianus.
\item Vitis Virginiana.
\item Anonymos Sumas Virginianum.
\item Solanum Virginianum.
\end{itemize}

In after years Goodyer received many plants and seeds
from Mr. Coys, which he grew in his Hampshire garden at
Droxford, and described in detail when they flowered.

\textsuperscript{1} See p. 387.
\textsuperscript{2} Gerard's printed \textit{Catalogus arborum}, &c., of 1596 is only represented
by a single copy, which has been admirably edited by Dr. B. D. Jackson in 1876.
1617

It was inevitable at the outset that the medicinal interest of herbs should be much to the fore. Botanical lore was practically confined to physicians, apothecaries, and herbalists; and perhaps this strong human interest supplied the motive power for the beginnings of the science of botany. All English botany books of early days were practically treatises on *Materia Medica*, and even Parkinson found a medicinal use for nearly every plant.

Goodyer's development took the same course. The notes made during his early period show that a medicinal interest in herbs was certainly present to his mind, though it may not have provided the principal incentive to his studies. In 1617 he abstracted the names of forty-six exotic medicinal plants and products from Lobel's writings, and added the following list of drugs:

- Terra sigillata
- Gum Elemni
- Aurmi vulgar
- Virga aurea
- Mirrh
- Bolus armenic
- Calous
- Borax
- Litharg. auri

Tartar
Ladanum
Castor
Paeina ppi
Bac mirti
Acacia
Spodium
Bdellium

And on 28 April 1617 he added:

2. Corall dissolved & sweetned with Juyce of Granates
   Syrup of Rheubarbe made of ye extracte
   The Extracte of Rhubarbe
   Pearle dissolved
   Liquor solutionis Scamonii 1610 23 Marcij
   Balsamum
   Scamonium corrected 1610 23 Marcij
   Hirae simpl. 3ijij pro quat. viribus
   Manna 2 oz.
   Santali Citrini incisi 3ijj
   Olibanum
   Epithimum 3ij
   Oximel simpl.
   Dia Codion simp.
   Dia moron.
   de Laune in ye black friers.

[MS. f. 24]
JOHN GOODYER

The study of drugs was evidently going strong about this time, for in this very year, 1617, the Society of Apothecaries of London, the *Societas Pharmaceutica Londinensis*, severed its connexion with the Grocers' Company, and received a new charter from James I. Goodyer appears to have obtained his list of drugs from one of the early masters of the Society, Mr. de Laune, an apothecary in Blackfriars, whose name and address he noted on the back of the paper, and who is known as having sent from Burgundy to Gerard plants of Gentiana maior, the Great Felwoort or Bald money, now known as *Gentiana lutea* L.

The two Scammony preparations are dated 1610, when he would have been eighteen years of age. And in the first list the figure 16 before five drugs may show that he became possessed of them in that year. The five are *Hermodactylis* non *venenati offic. Lo. 146*; *Rha Ponticum antiquorum Lo. 289*; *Aloe Lo. 374*; *Glans unguentaria Lo. 0. 101*; *Araba lacca*.

Towards the close of his life he again revived his interest in medical matters. He bought medical books, he wrote out prescriptions, and he copied notes from medical

1 By finding the will of William Delaune (P. C. C. Wood 23) at Somerset House I have obtained evidence that the de Laune visited by Goodyer is likely to have been the son, Paul de Laune. WM. DELAUNE, Preacher of the word of God and Physician, willed that he should be buried near his late wife. To Gedeon his eldest son he left his lands in Blackfriars near Ludgate which he had purchased of Sir Wm. More; to poor of French church in London £4; to poor of Blackfriars and of Church of Norwich and Deepe 20s.; to kindred beyond the sea £6 (to be administered by s. Nathaniel); to s.-in-law Mary Desloges, widow of Cornwallis Tance, £3; to s. Paul the newe house, greate Court & house of office, and the Apothecary stuffe and furniture.

The relations mentioned include sons, Gideon, Peter, Nathaniel, and Paul; grandsons Abraham s. of Gideon, and Henry s. and h. to Isaack Delaune dec.; das. Sara, Ester, and Elizabeth; sons-in-law Chamblyn and Nathaniel Mary. The will is dated 20 November 1610; proved 12 March 1610. Both William and Paul were on the Roll of the College of Physicians. Gideon de Laune made money as Apothecary to Mary, the Queen Mother, and died worth £80,000. Shakespeare's friend, Sir W. Davenant, was his great acquaintance (Aubrey, *Lives*). Paul is believed to have died in Jamaica, c. 1654: he was a relative of Dr. John Argent sec p. 250.
authors into the margins of his herbals; all of which goes to show that he was turning his knowledge to practical use by attending to the medicinal needs of his neighbours.

But John Goodyer, though mindful of the medicinal and economic value of plants, clearly saw that the science of botany could not be advanced without detailed morphological descriptions from living plants. His ideals were those of his great predecessors Fuchs and Brunfels: but whereas they put their observations into their drawings, Goodyer put his into descriptions.

One of his local discoveries of 1617 was the Woolly Thistle, 'Corona fratrum quorundam' (Carduus eriophorus L.), which he found 'wilde neare London highwaie on the East part of Haliborne in Hampshire'.

Another was the Purging or Cathartic Flax, or Mill-mountaine, a plant of known medicinal virtue which used to grow plentifully in localities where 'Carduus acaulis septentrionalium L'obelii' was also found, namely, 'in the unmanured inclosures of Hampshire on chalky downes and on Purfleet hils in Essex, and in many other places'. He owed his information concerning the properties of this plant to one of his apothecary acquaintances.

'I came to know this herbe by the name of Mil-mountaine, and his vertue by this meanes. On the second of October 1617 going by Mr. Colsons shop an Apothecary of Winchester in Hampshire, I saw this herbe lying on his stall, which I had seene growing long before: I desired of him to know the name of it, he told me that it was called Mill-mountain, and he also told me that beeing at Doctour Lake his house at Saint Crosse a mile from Winchester, seeing a man of his have this herbe in his hand, he desired the name; hee told him as before, and also the use of it, which is this.

Take a handful of Mill-mountaine, the whole plant, leaves, seedes, flowers and all, bruise it and put it in a small tunne or pipkin of a pinte filled with white Wine, and set in on the embers to infuse all night, and drinke that wine in the morning fasting, and hee said it would give eight or tenne stooles. This Doctour Lake
was afterward made Bishop of Bath and Wells, who alwaies used this hearbe for his purge, after the said manner, as his man affirmed. 1

But the outstanding event of this year was the introduction of the Jerusalem Artichoke to English gardens and cookery, undoubtedly the result of a visit to the London garden of John Franqueville. Of this garden we are also able to give a list, but as Goodyer was there at

1 *Ger. emac.* 560. For Goodyer's description of the plant, see p. 112. The use of Honewort, as Corn Parsley was locally called in Hampshire, steeped in beer to cure swellings of the cheek, was also duly recorded by him, and will be again referred to under 1625.
the end of the year, when it would be looking its worst, the list is short (p. 326).

We here quote his description of the circumstances of his success with the new 'wonderfull increasinge' vegetable, leaving the account of the plant for a later chapter.
'Where this plant groweth naturallie I knowe not. In Anno 1617 I receaved two small rootes thereof from Master Franquevill of London, no bigger then hens eggs, the one I planted, the other I gave to a frend, mine brought me a peck of rootes, wherewith I stored Hampsheire.'—MS. 11, f. 117; Ger. emac. 754.

The friend is almost certainly William Coys, for whom he afterwards wrote out a very long list of plants (17 pages), with notes and references to the works of Lobel and Gerard, and to their occurrence in the gardens of Coys, Parkinson, and Franqueville. In this list after the entry relating to the Artichoke 'Heliotropium indicum vel virginianum', he added the note, 'you had lately planted it when I was at your house 25 Martii 1617'.

Goodyer's quaint description of The Vertues of the Artichoke have often been quoted: but it is a story that does not lose in the repetition.

'Theis rootes are dressed divers waies; some boile them in water, and after steue them with sack and butter, addinge a little Ginger: others bake them in pies, puttinge Marrow, Dates, Ginger, Reasons of the Sunne, Sack, &c. Others some other way, as they are led by their skill in Cookerie. But in my judgement, which way soever they be drest and eaten they stirre and cause a filthie stinking winde within the bodie, thereby causing the belly to bee pained and tormented, and are a meat more fit for swine, than men: yet some say they have usually eaten them, and have found no such windie qualitie in them.'—MS. 11, f. 117; Ger. emac. 754.

But before making any attempt to account for the tastes of past generations, it is necessary to know precisely both how they prepared their food and how they arranged their dietary. The transition from the age of beer to that of tea and coffee must have profoundly modified the national palate. And this is well illustrated by a very striking instance of an acquired taste, quoted by Goodyer's contemporary Parkinson. Chocolate, he described as a drink 'well pleasing and accepted with the greatest among the Indians, who account nothing of more esteeme; but to the Christians it seemeth a wash fitter for hogs, yet by use even accepted by them also in the want of better'.
The cultivation of the other, the Globe Artichoke, appears to have spread through the southern counties of England some half a century earlier, and the vegetable that figured in legal documents in Goodyer's lifetime is more likely to have been the Globe than the Jerusalem Artichoke. For in one of the Bodleian charters relating to Kent there is a stipulation that the tenant of a garden in Wateringbury is not to have 'the benefit of the Sparrow Grass beds and Hartichoaks in the Garden'. An Hartichoke Garden, 44 perches in extent, was one of the features of Henrietta Maria's garden at Wimbledon, and at the time of the survey of 1649 contained plants and roots to the value of £1 10s.1 Her gardener probably grew both sorts.

Every one who has hitherto written about Goodyer appears to have tacitly assumed that he spent his early manhood at Mapledurham, and that there his first experiments in horticulture were made. This, however, was not the case, for although he was no doubt often at Mapledurham, his home and, what interests us more particularly at present, his garden were at Droxford. It was Droxford, therefore, that must have the honour of having been the first village in England to produce the new Artichokes in quantity. How completely all recollection of this important horticultural event has disappeared, is proved by the fact that even the modern 'discoverer' of John Goodyer, Canon Vaughan, did not know that his botanical predecessor had ever dwelt in Droxford. Yet Canon Vaughan, while Rector of that parish, when engaged in researches into the forgotten details of Izaak Walton's life there, passed the history of Droxford through a hair sieve. But then Hampshire is a forgetful county. Do not the lives of Walton, of Goodyer, of Gibbon, and above all, of Jane Austen show it?

The papers that have been reposing for the last two and a half centuries in the manuscript room of Magdalen are evidence that Goodyer lived and gardened at Droxford,

1 Archaeologia, vol. x.
but unfortunately their information goes no further. There is no hint as to where his house may have stood, or where the first Artichokes increased so amazingly. The village, writes Canon Vaughan, is but little changed since the time when Izaak Walton spent the last days of his life resting in 'the cool shade of the honeysuckle hedge' and watching the moorhens 'on the gliding stream'. The old mill is still standing, on the bridge of which 'the aged angler must often have lingered, as he watched the rush of water making pleasant music beneath his feet' and thought of his fishings in swift streams 'full of great stores of trout'. Nor would it have been very different in Goodyer's early manhood. Then, as now, the church was flanked on either side by the Manor House and the Rectory, with their gardens, orchards, and pastures sloping down to the clear running Meon. The underground tunnel from the Manor House below the Rectory garden to the house beyond, may or may not have existed: at present it is only a reality in local tradition. Of greater permanence are those details of uncultured nature, of the birds and flowers, which the Canon has described so well: his sketch of the wild life of 'Longmead' bordering the Meon is for all time: that is Droxford as Goodyer knew it. He would have recognized the spot where the green Alkanet (Anchusa sempervirens) puts forth its rich blue flowers and he would have revelled in the rare beauty of the Yellow Meadow Rue in its season, but it is doubtful whether Coral Root would have escaped him, had it been growing near Church Mead, where Canon Vaughan tells us it grew within recent years. Certainly there is no evidence that Goodyer knew it in Droxford before he found it at Mayfield. Botanists tell us that Coral Root is only found in this one locality in the whole of Hampshire, and we may not unreasonably deduce that Goodyer will have followed his usual practice of lifting roots found away from home and planting them in his garden. The Hampshire colony may be descended from a garden-escape. Is it a clue to the site of his garden?
In after years Goodyer cultivated many other new fruits and vegetables, including the Virginian water-melon or Pompion, 'no bigger nor larger than a great apple', but none are now so well known as the Artichoke, his first horticultural triumph, and one with which his name will always be connected. Indeed, it may be that this early success inspired those assiduous searchings for new and rare plants that characterized the whole of his active career.

1618

Several papers dated 1618 show Goodyer's connexion with the Bilson household, probably, as we have said, in the capacity of steward or agent. In the corner of a roughly scribbled letter, printed on page 9, is a fragment of a diary, with a reference to the fact that his 'hartichokes' required protection in cold weather.

At the same time his interest in field botany was steadily increasing. He made several journeys on horseback in his own and neighbouring counties and up to London, perhaps on his master's business, but certainly to his own profit and advancement as a botanist.

On one of these visits he would almost certainly have again visited the well-known garden in Long Acre belonging to John Parkinson who, like Coys, had received many rare plants collected by William Boel in Spain in 1607, an acquisition all the more desirable since many of his own fine plants had perished during the 'most violent frosty winter' that preceded. In 1618 Parkinson was gloating over his various horticultural triumphs, including the Great Double Yellow Spanish Daffodil which he claimed to have been the first to grow.¹

On the 9th of April Goodyer noted 'Cowslipps 2-in-a-hose' and 'Primrose 2-in-a-hose' at Sheet, probably in the garden of William Yalden, who almost certainly lived in a new house by the mill on the upper waters of the Rother. The

¹ Parkinson, *Paradise*, p. 103.
house is still standing, and even though more than three hundred years old, is a comfortable home. A stone in the wall records the year 1606, when it was built, and the year 1867, when it was repaired. The timber-framed walls of the upper story are partly filled in with wattle and dab, and partly with a warm red brick. The old kitchen chimney is so wide that it can only be swept by climbing inside; and there is, it is said, but one man now living who is willing to strip to his trousers and bring down the soot. This was the home of Rose Yalden, Goodyer’s sister: plants in the garden at Sheet are oft-times mentioned in his papers, the last being some Sweet Potatoes in 1637.

To plants found near his own home at Droxford, he frequently refers. In a wood by Strugnells in the Thetcher, near Droxford, he found Lunaria minor on 21st May, and again on 1 June. These are the first notices of Moonwort in Hampshire. He records plants collected (and incidentally his own movements) at Chawton¹ (10 June), Sheet² (7 July), Chawton³ (18 July), Tichfield⁴ (20 July), Hounslow Heath⁵ (30 July). In August he was travelling in Wiltshire, visiting Warminster⁶ (21 August), and Venny Sutton,⁷ now Sutton-Veny (27 August). And nearer home he visited Winchester, Southampton, and Emsworth.

At Winchester he noted that ‘Willowe’ was the popular name for ‘Chamaenerion Gesneri’, which is therefore the first evidence of the Willow herb (Epilobium angustifolium L.) in Hampshire. It is a plant which has since been

¹ ‘Herba Paris, some with five and six leaves.’ The first notice for Hants of Paris quadrifolia: Gilbert White noted it again in 1778.

² ‘Scabiosa minima hirsuta.’ Probably the first record of Jasione montana L.

³ ‘Jacea flore albo.’ Perhaps a white variety of the Greater Knapweed (Centaurea Scabiosa L.).

⁴ ‘Eryngium marimum.’ First evidence of the Sea Holly (Eryngium maritimum L) in Hants. Eryngo roots candied were a favourite delicacy in the days of James I, but they were then obtained from the East coast. Sir John Salusbury, c. 1580, knew their medicinal value.

⁵ ‘Plantago aquatica stellata.’ First record of Damasonium Alisma Mill., the rarest of our Water Plantains.

⁶ ‘Colchicum flo. albo et purpureo.’

⁷ ‘Ebulus’, ‘called Scots Blood’. Sanlucus Ebulus L. or Danewort.
reported as abundant in the valley from Beech Farm, where he lived as a boy, to Meadstead. He may, therefore, have known the plant near home, but may not have been familiar with its Winchester name. The Willow herb remained unrecorded in Hampshire until Gilbert White mentioned it again in his Garden Kalendar for September 1765.

A more striking discovery was that of 'Lactuca sylvestris vera ingrato odore'. 'This wilde stinkinge lettuce I found wild on the walls and dry bancks of earth at Southampton. Anno 1618.' This is the first county record of Lactuca virosa L. He sent seeds to Parkinson, in whose garden Johnson saw it growing about 1630. A detailed description was written on 13 September 1621.

By a mill at Emsworth he found 'Anagallis aquatica tercia', the Brookweed or Water Pimpernel (Samolus Valerandi L.), thus making his first contribution to the paludal flora of his county. It was not recorded in Hampshire again for more than two hundred years.

During the last two weeks in August he was travelling in south Wiltshire and passed through Salisbury. The finds on this trip are mentioned in a draft letter dated 7 November and written in London. The name of the person to whom it was written does not appear, but from the fact that the names of the plants mentioned are included in a long list which Goodyer sent to his friend Coys, I strongly suspect that it was addressed to him.

S' after my service remembered ... I wrote unto you a letter from Droxford ye 8 of Sept. last, and therein enclosed certaine stalks & seeds of an herbe which I found in Wiltshire somethinge like to Lysimachia, [I found it in Wiltshire (erased)] also I sent you some of the leaves & stalks of Plantago aquatica stellata which I found in Hounslove Heath. I therein wrote unto you that I found Colchicum fl. albo & purpureo in Wiltshire, in flower in August last, I have of this roots of them at Droxford, if you want I can furnish you with some of them. I doubt you receaved not that letter, for that our foot-post died by the waie going towards London, since whose death we wanted a foot-post for
a year, but now we have another who did lye at ye King's arms in Shoe Lane, the place where the old foot-post lay, but nowe he is removed to another place which yet I doe not know. I have left at M''^s Capells (for Mr. Capell they tell me is dead since my last being with you) a small plant of our Wich Hasell which I take to be Ulmus latifolia lobelii: it came from seed this last year. I have seen ye leaves of them this somer twice as brode as I saw any of ye leaves of our Common Elm. This desiring that God do bless you with health and happiness to your great Comfort, I comitt you to Gods protection and rest
to you my bounden
[Unsigned]
From my Lodging at the Red Lyon
in Fleet Street, London, the 7 of November 1618.

Yf at any tyme you wright to me you may direct your letters to be left at Mr. Tho. Johnsons [a Tayler (erased)] at the signe of the Raynedecare without Temple Barre neare St. Clements Church, where our foot-post shall endever to have them. [MS. f. 2

This letter is of great interest because it is the earliest evidence for the Willow herb, 'something like to Lysimachia' (he found it on 27 August), and for the Autumn Crocus in Wiltshire. It settles the question of the priority of the discovery of the Water Plantain, Damasonium Alisma, as a British plant, in favour of our author rather than of Johnson. It also dates his first recognition of the Wych Elm (Ulmus montana Stokes) as a distinct species of English timber tree. Apparently it was growing at Droxford and was known to Goodyer by its south-country name of Witch Hazel. Now this name has been generally superseded by the northern name of Wych Elm. I have no doubt that by this observation at an early period of his career, his eye became trained and apt to distinguish the two other elms which he was the first to describe. His

---

1 At a later period CAPEL was quite one of the best-known names in connexion with English gardens. Sir Henry Capel began horticulture at Kew, his brother Lord Capel made one of the most beautiful gardens of the seventeenth century at Cassiobury, and Mary Somerset (née Capel) had a botanic garden at Badmington, but there is of course no evidence that Goodyer's friend was 'born in the Purple'.
descriptions of the four species are reprinted on page 38, but the first draft of his description of the Broad-leaved Elm may appropriately appear here. It is written on the back of a document dated 1614.

The broad-leaved Elme or Witch Hasell growth to be a very greate tree, and very high, especially when he growth in woods amongst other trees, the tymber in ye yonge trees is very white, his branches or boughes are grosse & bigge and doe spread themselves broader [and hang more downwards than those of the first]. The leaves are rougher and much broader and longer than those of y^e Comon Elme, stript or cutt about y^e edges, of a dark greene colour, nearer resemblinge y^e leaves of y^e Hasell, which is y^e cause of y^e name.

The one side of y^e leaves are allwaies longer and doe come nearer to y^e boughes whereon they were then the other, like unto y^e leaves of all y^e rest of y^e kind of elmes, as Lobell's figure of the Common Elm well expresseth; the leaves of the older trees are very much narrower than those of y^e younge ones, also on y^e leaves of this Elme doe growe blisters or bladders in which at y^e springe are little creatures about y^e bignes of Bed-fleas, which in y^e somer (as I take it) turn into flies growinge wings like those of the Comon Elme. The barke on y^e out side is blacker than that of y^e Comon Elme & is very tough. So that when y^e sappe is uppe, it will strippe & peele from the lower end of y^e boughes to y^e toppe, without breakinge, whereof are made cords & ropes.

The roots spread far abroad in y^e earth & are very tough, which makes the tree with much dificultie to be grubbed uppe.

Whereon doe growe y^e flowers nearly compacted together & like unto y^e pointells or chives growinge in midle of flowers, which afterwards turn into flatt seed, more long than broade, not much unlike to Arach seed; and doe for the most parte fall away before or shortly after, the leaves springe forth, and some hang on a greate parte of the somer. They flower at the latter end of ffebr or beg of March.

[MS. f. 4; Ger. emac. p. 1481 (much altered)]

The following lines are written on the cover of a letter addressed to 'Nicholas Everender at his brother's house in Sedlescombe in Sussex. This to Mr Samuell Shute at Mr. Thomas Caltherste at ye albus Lion in Dea(?)side'. On the other side is written the draft of the letter already
quoted, dated by Goodyer from his lodging at the Red Lyon in Fleet Street, on the 7 of November 1618.

‘Even such is tyme, that takes in trust
Our youth, our ioyes and all we have
And paies us but with age and dust
Who in the darke and silent grave
When we have wanderd all our waies
Shutts uppe the storie of our daies
And from which earth and grave and dust
The Lord shall raise me uppe I trust.’ [MS. f. 2

Being, regrettably, unfamiliarr with the poem I consulted my friend Sir Walter Raleigh, our Professor of English Literature, in the confident expectation that he would identify it for me. The strange coincidence could hardly have been anticipated that the lines should be known as the ‘Last Poem of Sir Walter Raleigh’ of Elizabethan fame. There is a tradition that they were written in the Tower, shortly before the execution, but whether this be so or not, it is surely remarkable that Goodyer should have had a copy on the back of a letter written within a few days of the execution on 28 October 1618.

As a twelve-year old boy Goodyer must have heard of the infamous trial at Winchester, when the people first pelted Raleigh with tobacco pipes and later were won over by the eloquence of his defence and the dauntlessness of his bearing. He would assuredly have taken a sympathetic interest in his great contemporary not only for his heroic career, but as a pioneer familiar with the splendours of the tropical vegetation of the New World. Goodyer’s Artichoke culture was perhaps modelled on that of the Potato. Whether he was a smoker, we do not know, but about 1618 he paid 4d. for ‘tabaco’, apparently at Alresford. It was only a few years before, that James I had stigmatized smoking as ‘a custom loathsome to the eye, hateful to the nose, harmful to the brain, dangerous to the lungs, and in the black stinking fume thereof nearest resembling the horrible Stygian smoke of the pit that is bottomless’.
In 1619 Goodyer took to growing two kinds of tobacco at Droxford.

There are several lists of garden plants among the Goodyer papers, but unfortunately they have no localities or dates attached to them, with the exception of a short list of plants, without date, and not in Goodyer's hand (see p. 347). It is headed To have from Mr. Gibbes. Of the plants enumerated only six are noted by Johnson as occurring in the garden of Mr. George Gibbes of Bath in 1634.

Another list in his own autograph may refer to plants growing at Droxford (p. 327).

1619

Of the year 1619 there is but little to record except the discovery and description of two plants, one of which was new to the British flora. He also wrote the description of the Linum catharticum, part of which has already been quoted.

On the 3rd of August he found the Small Woodruff or Squinancy-wort (Asperula Cynanchica L.), and thus he independently discovered one of the denizens of the chalk hills which had been previously, though probably unknown to him, noticed by Lobel in the Isle of Wight: 'cretaceis gaudet montosis prope Drayton e regione Vectis Insulae'. Goodyer's observation of 1619 was printed by his friend Johnson in 1633, and Lobel's earlier note was printed by his admirer, Dr. How, in 1655. The Procumbent Marsh-wort (Apium nodiflorum) is recorded on the authority of Goodyer¹ by How: we are now able to print the original description (p. 114).

A further success was the addition of a new Hedge-Parsley to our flora (Caucalis nodosa Scop.²). Later on Goodyer discovered the Field Hedge-Parsley 'amongst wheat plentifully near Petersfield'³.

His well-known description of the Dewberry (Rubus caesius L.), distinguishing it from other Brambles under

¹ How, Phytologia. ² Druce, Goodyer, p. 1. ³ Merret, Pinax, 24.
the name of 'Rubus repens fructu caesio', was written in September of this year, but the original MS., from which Johnson's account was printed, is not now extant. It was almost certainly taken from a Hampshire plant, but since Goodyer omitted to mention the locality, he is not quoted as a first recorder in Townsend's local Flora, in which seventy species of brambles are now distinguished: truly a thorny subject! Hampshire, perhaps with one exception, is stated to be richest in brambles of all the counties in England.

In his garden he raised some specimens of the forbidden plant, tobacco. 'In anno 1619 I receaved the seedes hereof from Mr. Anthony Uvedale¹ who that yere intended to plante greate store thereof, and was hindered of his purpose by a proclamation sett forth by Authoritie.'

1620

The next two years were perhaps the most eventful in his career as a botanist. His excursions were rewarded by the discovery of several other plants new to the British flora, and many new plants imported from the south of Europe throve so well at Droxford, that he was able to give the first English description of them.

On the 28th of April we find him making observations on the Oak, Walnut, and Chestnut, being especially in-

¹ Anthony Uvedale, the Governor of Winchester Gaol, has already been mentioned. The Uvedales were a Hampshire family who lived at Wickham, and intermarried with the May family, living at Mayfield in Sussex. The name of Uvedale is well known in the annals of early horticulture. Robert Uvedale (1642-1722) became master of the grammar school at Enfield, Middlesex, about the year of Goodyer's death. He was 'a great lover of plants, and, having an extraordinary art in managing them, is become master of the greatest and choicest collection of exotic greens that is perhaps anywhere in this land. His greens take up six or seven houses or roomsteads. His orange trees and largest myrtles fill up his biggest house, and ... those more nice and curious plants that need closer keeping are in warmer rooms, and some of them stoved when he thinks fit' (Gibson, Account of several Gardens near London, 1691, Archaeologia, 1794, xii. 188). He was thus one of the earliest possessors of hothouses in England. One of his former pupils is said to have brought him from Mount Lebanon a cedar which was recently flourishing at Enfield.

The copy of Turner's Herball, 1568, in the Oxford Physic Garden, which belonged to W. Clowes in 1571, bears the signature of 'Rob. Udall.'
terested in their flowers, buds, and galls. He added to these notes and wrote them out afresh on 9 May 1622: they are printed under that date in Johnson's *Gerard*.

Business at this time brought him into touch with the lands and villagers of Soberton, a hamlet about a mile and a half south of Droxford. It was there that he gathered the 'Oenanthe Angustifolia'. This has been identified by Druce as the first record of the Marsh Parsley Oenanthe in Britain, but Townsend (*Flora*) considers that it was the Sulphur-wort Dropwort (*Oenanthe silaifolia* Bieb.) that was found.

'This 19 of May 1620 I found this wild in East Hoo in ye parish of Subberton about 7 miles from Petersfield in Hampshire in a hedgerowe about a flightshott from ye then dwelling-house of Mr. William Browne on ye south part of ye said house and ye 18 of June 1620 I saw it there in flower.'

Merrett² gives the locality as East How. William Browne of Hoe had purchased the manor of Soberton in 1619.³

A few days later an excursion to the New Forest yielded another new plant, the Narrow-leaved Lungwort (*Pulmonaria angustifolia*), whose fine blue flowers attracted his attention on 25 May 'in a Wood by Holbury House'. It is a rarity in Britain; Hampshire and the Isle of Wight being the only stations where it grows wild. The Forest children call it 'Joseph and Mary'.⁴

In the summer he described the following plants:

20 June *Antirrhinum minus.*  
2 July *Pastinaca aquatica minor.*  
5 *Rapunculum silvestre Tragi.*  
5 *Eufaria altera Dod.*  
5 *Anthyllis montana.*  
8 *Carduus acaulis septentrionalium L'Ob.*  
22 *Melampyrum luteum.*  
26 *Herba Doria altera.*  
12 *Acinos.*  
18 *(Aster conyzoides).*  
   *Sium sisiolias.*  

1 Goodyer quoted by How. MS. note to *Phytologia* p. 81.  
² *Pinax*, p. 84.  
³ *Vic. County Hist. Hants*, iii. 263.  
⁴ J. Vaughan.
He found both the Water Parsnip (*Sium erectum* Huds.) and the Bastard Toadflax (*Thesium humifusum* DC.), near Droxford, the former growing in the River Meon, the latter ‘wild on the side of a chalkie hill in an inclosure on the right hand by the way, as you goe from Droxford to Poppie Hill’. Both these references are the earliest we have to these plants in Britain, as also is his excellent description of the Honewort or Corn Parsley (*Carum segetum*), which he again wrote out for the new *Herbal* in 1632.

Further detailed descriptions were written of plants as they flowered in his own garden or in those of his friends, for instance *Acinos odoratissimum*: ‘I first found growing in the garden of Mr. William Yalden in Sheete near Petersfield in Hampshire, Anno 1620, amongst sweet Marjerom, and which by chance they bought with the seedes thereof. It is to be considered whether the seedes of sweete Marjerom degenerate and send forth this herbe or not, 11th October 1621, John Goodyer’ (*Ger. emac. 677*).

But the outstanding event of the year was a visit to the garden of his ‘worthy friend and excellent Herbarist of happy memorie Mr. William Coys of Stubbers in the parish of North Okington in Essex’. Goodyer came away with the seeds of many rare and little known plants, including several that had been collected by Boelius in Spain and had been brought over by him to England. Among other novelties which were thus introduced into the Droxford garden in 1620 were:

- Acarna flore rubro
- Aracus maior Baeticus Boelli.
- Cattaria tuberosa radice Baetica Boelli.
- Ervilia silestris Dononaci.
- Faba velerum serratis foliis Boelli.
- Geranium Baeticum Boelli.
- Gramen cristatum Baeticum Boelli.
- Gramen tremulum maximum.
- Herba Doria altera 26 July 1620.
- Hieracium stellatum Boelli.
- " medio nigrum fl. maior B.
- Cardina lanata L.
- Vicia sativa a linearis Lange.?
- Nepeta tuberosa L.
- Lathyrus Ohrus L.
- Vicia Faba L. var.
- Erodium grumnum Willd.?
- Cynosurus echinatus L.
- Briza maxima L.
- Senecio sarraecenis L.
- Rhagadiolus edulis Gaertn.
- Tolpis barbata Gaertn.
Most of the plants raised from Coys' seed did so well with him that he was able to describe them as they flowered in the following summer.

It has been suggested that on his way home Goodyer passed Rickmansworth, and there 'in the ponds about Moore Park' found 'Sium alterum Olusatii facie'. There is, however, no ground for this supposition; Goodyer himself wrote that he visited Moore Park in 1625.

We owe our first description of a new kind of English Elm to this same journey into Essex.

When we consider that many of our contemporaries are so deficient in powers of observation as to be unable to tell one tree from another, it is remarkable that Goodyer should have been so quick in distinguishing the various species of Elm. Two of these had already been recognized by Gerard in 1597, and were redescribed by Goodyer for the second edition in 1633: to these he now added a third, on his way to visit Mr. Coys:

'I observed it growing very plentifully as I rode betwene Rumford and ... Stubbers in the year 1620, intermixed with the first kinde (the Common Elm), but easily to be discerned apart, and is in those parts usually called Witch Elme.'

The name of this Elm has caused considerable confusion in the minds of those who have not attentively read the words 'in those parts'. The Elm is certainly not the Wych Elm ordinarily so called, which Goodyer knew as the Witch Hasell or Broadest-leaved Elm; but, as

1 Druce, *Goodyer*, p. 2.
Mr. Russell told me on my recent visit to Stubbers, it is the tree which is still locally known in that part of Essex as the 'Witch Elm', a name which is thus proved to have survived locally since Elizabethan times. Goodyer named it 'Vlmus folio glabro' or Smooth-leaved Elm, a name that has been adopted by Miller in the form of *Ulmus glabra*, the name by which it is still widely known, although Elwes prefers the name *U. nitens* Moench. for it.

Systematists of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries have brought the species of Elms into such a state of confusion that it is a relief once more to get back to the simpler system of Goodyer, whose accounts of the four species of Elms were doubtless redrafted in 1632, but the original observations were much earlier. Johnson prefaces the descriptions with a short introduction:

'Our Author [Gerard] only described two Elms, and those not so accurately but that I think I shall give the Reader content, in exchanging them for better received from Mr. Goodyer; which are these.'—T. Johnson.

*Ulmus campestris* Sm.

*Vlmus vulgarissima* folio lato scabro. The common Elme.

This Elme is a very great high tree, the barke of the young trees, and boughes of the Elder, which are usually lopped or shred, is smooth and very tough, and will strip or pil from the wood a great length without breaking: the bark of the body of the old trees as the trees grow in bignesse, teares or rents, which makes it very rough. The innermost wood of the tree is of reddish yellow or brownish colour, and curled, and after it is drie, very tough, hard to cleeve or rent, whereof naves of Carts are most commonly made: the wood next the barke, which is called the sap, is white. Before the leaves come forth the flowers appeare, about the end of March, which grow on the twigs or branches, closely compacted or thrust together, and are like to the chives growing in the middle of most flowers, of a reddish colour: after which come flat seed, more long than broad, not much unlike the garden Arach seed in forme and bignesse, and doe for the most part fall away before or shortly after the leaves spring forth, and some hang on a great part of the Sommer: the leaves grow on the twigges, of a darke greene colour; the middle size whereof are two inches broad, and three inches
long, some are longer and broader, some narrower and shorter, rough or harsh in handling on both sides, nickt or indented about the edges, and many times crumpled, having a nerve in the middle, and many smaller nerves growing from him: the leaf on one side of the nerve is always longer than on the other. On these leaves oftentimes grow blisters or small bladders, in which at the spring

are little worms, about the bignesse of Bed-fleas. This Elme is common in all parts of England, where I have travelled.

_Ulmus minor_ Miller.

_Vlmus minor folio angusto scabro_. The Narrow leaved Elme.

This tree is like the other, but much lesser and lower, the leaves are usually about two inches and a halfe long, and an inch or an

\(^1\) This figure originally appeared in _Mathiolus_, 144; was copied in _Lobel, Obs. 607_. 1; reproduced in _Ger. enac. 1480_. 1, and reappeared in _Parkinson, 1404_. 1. 6. It shows blisters on the leaves.
inch and a quarter broad, nickt or indented about the edges, and hath one side longer than the other, as the first hath, and are also harsh or rough on both sides, the barke or rinde will also strip as the first doth: hitherto I have not observed either the flowers or seed, or blisters on the leaves, nor have I had any sight of the timber, or heard of any use thereof. This kinde I have seen growing but once, and that in the hedges by the high way as I rode.

The Narrow-leaved Elm.¹

betweene Christ Church and Limmington in the New Forrest in Hampshire, about the middle of September 1624, from whence I brought some small plants of it, not a foot in length, which now, 1633, are risen up ten or twelve foot high, and grow with me by the first kinde, but are easily to be discerned apart, by any that will looke on both.

¹ *Dodoens*, 837; reproduced in *Ger. emac.* 1480. 2; copied in *Parkinson*, 1404. 4. The leaves have been attacked by insects.
Wych Elm. *Ulmus montana* Stokes.

Vlmus folio latissimo scabro. Witch Hasell, or the broadest leaved Elme.

This groweth to be a very great tree, and also very high, especially when he groweth in woods amongst other trees: the barke on the outside is blacker than that of the first, and is also very rough, so that when there is plenty of sap it will strip or

peelee from the wood of the boughes from the one end to the other, a dozen foot in length or more, without breaking, whereof are often made cords or ropes: the timber hercof is in colour neere like the first; it is nothing so firme or strong for naves of Carts as the first is, but will more easily cleave; this timber is also covered with a white sappe next the barke: the branches or young

\[\text{Ger. emac. 1481. 3; copied in Parkinson, 1404. 2. (Stokes' edit. of Withering, 1787.)}\]
boughes are grosser and bigger, and do spread themselves broader and hang more downwards than those of the first; the flowers are nothing but chives, very like those of the first kind: the seed is also like, but something bigger: the leaves are much broader and longer than any of the kindes of Elme, usually three or four inches broad, and five or six inches long, also rough or harsh in handling on both sides, snipt or indented about the edges, neere resembling the leaves of the Hasell: the one side of the leaves are also most commonly longer than the other, also on the leaves of this Elme are sometimes blisters or bladders like those on the first kinde. This prospereth and naturally groweth in any soile moist or dry, on high hills, and in low vallies in good plenty in most places in Hampshire, wher it is commonly called Witch Hasell.

1 Gerard, 1207. 2; copied in Ger. enac. 1481. 4; recopied in Parkinson, 1493. 3. Stokes considered this figure as 'rather a variety of U. campestris'. 
Old men affirm, that when long boughes were in great use, there were very many made of the wood of this tree, for which purpose it is mentioned in the statutes of England by the name of Witch Hasell, as 8. El. 16. This hath little affinity with Carpinus, which in Essex is called Witch Hasell.


Vlmus folio glabro. Witch Elme, or smooth leaven Elme.

This kinde is in bigness and height like the first, the boughes grow as those of the Witch Hasell doe, that is hanged more downwards than those of the common Elme, the barke is blacker than that of the first kinde, it will also peele from the boughes: the flowers are like the first, and so are the seeds: the leaves in forme are like those of the first kinde, but are smooth in handling on both sides. My worthy friend and excellent Herbarist of happy memorie Mr. William Coys of Stubbers in the parish of Northokington in Essex told me, that the wood of this kinde was more desired for naves of Carts than the wood of the first. I observed it growing very plentifully as I rode between Rumford and the said Stubbers, in the yeere 1620 intermixed with the first kinde, but easily to be discerned apart, and is in those parts usually called Witch Elme.—Ger. emanc. 1479–82.

A copy of a Memorandum, dated 15 November, in Goodyer's handwriting is printed on p. 374.

Part of the winter was spent in working through Gerard's *Herbal* and in extracting lists of plants, one of which (MS. f. 83) was dated 16 Januarii 1620.

1621

Goodyer signalized his twenty-ninth year by turning out more descriptions of new or rare plants in the three months of July, August, and September than in all the rest of his life. There must have been some special reason for this great output. It is reasonable to think that he found an incentive in the large number of novelties he had seen in the gardens of Coys and Parkinson. There was also the added interest of possession, of the triumph of the horticulturist: seeds given to him by Coys in the preceding year were coming up well. What would they become?
What new benefits to mankind might they not be made to yield? Many of them growing at Droxfor hair under his own eye were either not described or were imperfectly described in Gerard's *Herbal*; there was room for a new edition, or at any rate for a Supplement. The new plants might not be hardy enough to survive the next winter, and Boel might never be able to procure the same seed again. Whatever the reasons may have been, Goodyer's enthusiasm certainly reached a red-heat this summer.

It was the enthusiasm that every true naturalist feels when he is conscious of being the first to obtain an insight into unknown processes and phenomena. What plans for publication he may have had we know not, nor do we know what hindrances arose, but there followed a hiatus and these notes of Goodyer's were laid aside for twelve years, and then a selection of them were freely placed at the disposal of Dr. Johnson for the new edition of Gerard.

The descriptions conform rigidly to the style in vogue at the period. The habit of the plant, its stalks, branches, leaves, flowers, seed, root, duration are all considered in order, and in many cases notes are added on the season, hardiness, and locality. The technical words such as 'footstalk' in the sense of petiole, 'knee' = node, 'bosome' = axil (of a leaf), 'pointell' = pistil, 'cheives' = stamens, and umbell in the modern sense are in the language of Gerard. Occasionally the descriptions are brightened by refreshing comparisons. The flower of *Monotropa* 'resembleth ye suck-bottle which children use to suck their drinke out of'; 'seed no bigger than a flea'; 'clammie as Bird-lime'; 'woollie like Spiders webbs'; a colour is 'orange tawnie velvett'; a herb 'heateth and burneth the mouth'; the distribution of the pollen of the Yew is thus described, 'if you shall beate on them stones into this tree about the end of February, there will proceed and fly from the flowers an abundance of dustie smoke'.

Moreover, at this period of his scientific life he might have written as Ray did in June 1667 that he had been
at work 'in gathering up into a catalogue all such plants as I had found at any time growing wild in England, not in order to the present publishing of them, but for my own use, possibly one day they may see the light'.

It must be remembered that at this period there was no English botany book worthy of the name in existence. The standard works used in this country were the *Herbal* of Dr. William Turner, printed in 1568 at Cologne, and illustrated, not with drawings of British plants, but with reduced copies of some 400 figures drawn from continental plants and previously used at Basel to illustrate the 1545 edition of Fuchs' great work. That Fuchs' original drawings were of considerable beauty, and that nothing to equal them could have been engraved in England, is admitted; but as illustrations to an English *Flora* they were misleading.

In 1574 a further impetus was given to the study of English botany by the publication of Henry Lyte's edition of Dodoens' *Herbal*, which, as the preface shows, has considerable claims to originality rather than to being a mere translation, but for this again the small, inferior copies of Fuchs' figures were requisitioned.

The next and best known of English *Herbals*, that of Gerard, appeared in 1597, but again it was a compilation from foreign works, so imperfectly 'accomodated unto our English nation' that Lobel was requested by the printer to correct the blunders, and still Goodyer was able to discover many others.

Consequently, like many other botanists, Goodyer must have been eternally plagued with the attempt to make English plants fit the descriptions and figures of continental writers—a labour that has been aptly compared with the endeavour to fit square pegs in round holes. He was, however, sufficiently gifted to perceive the futility of the attempt, and to recognize at an early period the need for accurate descriptions made from the living, flowering plant beside him.
Among foreign authors he would have relied largely on Matthiolus, Bauhin, and on Lobel. One of the most important works that appeared during his working life was the Pinax of Kaspar Bauhin, the result of forty years of toil, published in 1623, and acquired by Goodyer in the same year. This work carried still further Lobel’s idea that natural affinity must be the foundation of a truly natural system: it went far to clear up the confusion in the nomenclature of the day, which had resulted from the fact that different names had often been given to the same plant by different authors. The Pinax, as Reynolds Green has well put it, ‘not only got rid of much confusion by setting forth the different synonyms in use, but it introduced greater terseness of description, and helped to restrict the inordinate length of names’. Green did not think that Bauhin’s work had exerted any great influence in England; but we have noted a profound influence upon Goodyer’s work, who prepared and, had times been favourable, would assuredly have published a Pinax of the British flora on the lines of Bauhin, whose works he had read, marked, and inwardly digested from cover to cover.

Goodyer’s excursions in search of plants were rewarded by the finding on 2 June of two species of Pondweeds new to the British aquatic flora. Both were growing quite near home, the one actually in Droxford, the other just over the Sussex border at Durford on the upper waters of the Rother. A paper, MS. f. 6, suggests that either Goodyer, or more probably Sir T. Bilson, was interested in land that once belonged to the old Priory at Durford.

On 29 June, about a mile from his native town of Alton, he found a plant which he described as ‘Nidus avis flore et caule violaceo purpureo colore’. This he ‘found wilde in the border of a field called Marborne, neere Habridge in Haliborne . . . being the land of one

---

1 On this point Dr. Church notes that in Oxford ‘Bauhin’s Pinax prompted Sherard’s Pinax of Dillenius, and hence was responsible in England for the Sherardian Professor of Botany’.
William Balden. In this place also groweth wild the thistle called *Corona fratrum*. The identity of the species has been the subject of speculation. The most recent review of the position is that of Mr. Druce, who follows Sir J. E. Smith in considering that the plant was probably the Purple Broomrape (*Orobanche purpurea*) growing parasitically upon the roots of the common Yarrow which is now abundant in a locality, which Mr. Druce believes that he has correctly identified with the ‘field called Marborne’. Townsend, on the other hand, suggests that the plant was the rare Violet Helleborine, *Epipactis violacea* Dur., which he found near Alton; a view with which Dr. Stapf agrees. In his annotated copy of *Tabernaemontanus’ Icones*, Goodyer has added a note and a reference to the picture of *Orobanche* to the effect that it is *Nidus Avis* Lob. o. 356 or ‘86 (b. 2)’, which is evidently a reference to *Orchis abortiva violacea* in Bauhin’s *Pinax*.

Although closely tied to his work and his garden during the early part of the summer, Goodyer appears to have paid short visits to the coast, at Haylinge on 20 August, where he found Sea Heath (*Frankenia lacvis* L.), and *Diotis maritima*, which was formerly much more widely distributed than it is now; to Southsea on the 30th; and to Bursledon Ferry on 3 September. Here he saw the Sea Heath in flower and described it a second time. At Bellmere Pond he found a white-flowered Eyebright in flower on 24 August, and at Southsea Castle he saw Climbing Fumitory in flower on 30 August.

Altogether he described at least ninety species of plants during the summer, and when October brought him a respite from his labours it was but natural that he should

---

1 Parish Records might possibly show whether ‘Balden’ is an old error for Yalden, the name of Goodyer’s kinsfolk.

2 Yet another view is printed by the editors of the catalogue of the *Morisonian Herbarium*. The entry is ‘Orobanche radice compacta major flore violaceo, nobis. No specimen. *In agro Hantoniensi prope Alton oppidum inventit D. Goodyer*. This is usually referred to *Limodorum abortivum* Sw., but Goodyer’s plant (of which no specimen is known to exist) was probably *Helleborine purpurata* Druce’. Vines and Druce, p. 173.
JOHN GOODYER

wish to compare notes with his friend Coys. His description of 'Jacea capitulis hirsutis Boelii' certainly implies that it was taken on 10 October 1621 in Coys' own garden. And a letter from his friend, Laurence Davis, about gold weights addressed to him at Droxford on 9 November, implies that he was home again then.

To my very loving freind Mr. John Goodier at Droxford give this.

Mr. Goodyer I have sent you by Maye yo' gould waights with those other that you desired extraordinary, only the Elz. Angell serves both for the Edward & Elizabeth waight, theye cost 6s. And yo' peice I could gett but 8s. 10d for; the Remaynder I have returnd by Maye. And I am gladd to have this occasion to expresse my desire to bee esteemed.

Yo' ever loving freind

Laurence Davis.

I praye remind mee kindly to yo' fellows
Patience, Mr. Parker, and Henry Henly.

This letter was endorsed by Goodyer 'Rec. 9 November 1621' and annotated 'rec. 3d againe'.

His last work this winter was to distinguish between 'the Yew bearing Acorns and berryes' and 'the Yew with only flowers'.

A number of the papers in which Sir Thomas Bilson's affairs are mentioned belong to 1621 and 1622. Shopping notes occur on MS. f. 46. 'Morgan is to doe the fan of a pinke color'. 'The fans handell is to be doble gilt'. Among the things to be purchased are '20 yards of galome lace', buttons, fustian, cambic, oyle skins, 50 needles, and other such feminine gear, p. 382. The addresses 'Little Minories' and 'Barbican' on the same paper indicate that business had again taken him to London.

1622

The principal journey of 1622 was to Oxford. It is not difficult to find good reasons for the visit. The relations that existed between Magdalen College and Goodyer's
own county, with William Yalden the College Clerk of the Account, his brother-in-law, and in addition his scientific interests may rather make us wonder that he should not have visited Oxford more frequently. It was but the year before, that Magdalen had granted to the University five acres of land, then in process of being laid out as a Botanic Garden, and Goodyer may have contributed some of the first plants. Among the then fellows of the College was Walter Stonehouse whose garden-lists subsequently came into Goodyer’s possession, and among the new Demies was Sampson Johnson, the friend of Thomas Johnson and an early authority on the purgative action of various kinds of rhubarb.¹

In May Goodyer completed his notes on the flowers and galls of the oak, and on the cachryes² of the walnut, chestnut, alder, and birch. Oak-galls had long had a peculiar interest, because a gardener by ‘looking whether there be in them eyther Flyes, Wormes, or Spiders’ could presage battle, dearth, and scarcity or plague.³

On 2 July ‘in the high waie neare Abington leadinge towards Oxford’ he saw the fine Woolly Thistle (Cnicus eriophorus), which he had already found by a Hampshire roadside in 1617 (f. 107). On the 5th while exploring ‘by the Rivers side and in the water diches about Oxford’ he saw the Great Water Parsnip (Sium latifolium L.) before the flowers were fully formed, and continuing his walk on the west part of Gloster Hall, now Worcester College, he there noted for the first time the Wood Club Rush (Scirpus sylvaticus L.) (f. 7 v.).

¹ Thomas Johnson wrote ‘My friend Mr. Sampson Johnson, Fellow of Magdalen College in Oxford, assures me, that the Physitions of Vienna in Austria use scarce any other [medicine] at this day than the Rubarb of the Antients which grows in Hungary not far from thence: and they prefer it before the dried Rubarb brought out of Persia and the East Indies, because it hath not so strong a binding facultie as it, neither doth it heate so much; onely it must be used in somewhat a larger quantitie¹ (Ger. emac. 396). S. Johnson had no doubt opportunit of testing this statement during his year’s leave of absence from College, beginning on 14 March 1630-1.
² See p. 174.
³ Thomas Hill, The profitable Arte of Gardening, 1574.
In the autumn he paid his customary visit to Coys, who on 29 September was able to show him 'Scabiosa flore rubro' in flower (cf. 8 October 1621).

During the winter months he was evidently occupied with a literary labour that will be referred to in the following year when it was finished.

In February a stray note on the Curled Parsley (Apium crispum) growing at Idsworth suggests an excursion down the steep wooded hills beyond the South Downs in the midst of very beautiful country, then part of the Forest of Bere. And in March he received seeds of twenty-two garden plants from Coys, including two kinds of 'aples of love' or tomatoes, p. 325.

1623

His botanical descriptions now cease for a while. We have only one note, on a species of Acorus dated July 1623. It may be that he was unable to pursue his hobby with the same activity as heretofore: perhaps he had to leave Droxford—for we find no mention of his garden there after this date. But the advancement of botanical learning still remained the prevailing occupation of his leisure, only from henceforth we find it taking another form, a desire to make the plant lore of antiquity available for English readers, and to this he devoted the winter months.

By this time he had collected a considerable number of botanical works both of his contemporaries and of the great Masters of the past. A beautifully bound copy in Italian binding of the Aldine folio edition of Theophrastus (1497) was among them. The margins of this book he inscribed with the numbers of the chapters, and translated the whole into English. The ten books De Plantis fill 238 pages of his neat small script, and the six books De Causis Plantarum take 256 more. We do not know when

1 This is proved by a marginal note on p. 130 of his copy of Parkinson's Theatrum. There he renames Parkinson's No. 8, Aster Virginicus, as 'Helianthemum radice repente Virginianum. Mr. William Coys of Stubbers in Essex was wont to call it so. 26 Sept. 1622 I sawe it in his garden. John Goodyer'.

John Goodyer
he began the translation, but he noted the dates on which he completed the chapters *De Causis Plantarum*.

Chap. 2 finis 25 Febr. 1622

" 3 " 8 Marcii 1622

" 4 " 18 Marcii 1622

" 5 " 28 Jan. 1623

At the end is written

'Finis 6th die Februarij 1623.

This booke was sent from bindinge the six and twentieth day of September 1661.

The bindinge—the cleane paper—the claspes 4th.'

This, so far as we know, was the only English translation of the *De Plantis* until 1919, when Sir Arthur Hort published his translation; but Goodyer's still remains the only version of the *De Causis* in the English language.

**1624**

We find him resuming his botanical excursions in 1624. He made a second trip into Wiltshire, and noted the occurrence of Sanfoin (*Onobrychis sativa* Lam.) at Langford and Stapleford on 24 July. A carefully prepared itinerary for a tour in the New Forest in September of the same year shows his route:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>From hyve to Lymington</th>
<th>Fr. hampto to Redbridg 4</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>from Lymington to Christchurch</td>
<td>fro Redbridge to Ringw 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>from Christchurch to Poole 8 myle</td>
<td>fro Ringwood to Langham 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>from Poole to Wareham 7 myles</td>
<td>fr Langham to Poole 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to Wimborne 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to Brainford 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to lichett 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>from Wareham to Wooll &amp; Briden 4 myle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frō woll to Waymouth 9 myle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to Dorchester 9 myle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to Woodbury hill 4 myle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to Winfruite 2 to Osmunton 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to bean 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fro Waymouth to Woobury 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to Wimborne 8 fro</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wimborne to Christchurch</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>from Christchurch to Lemington 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frō Lemington to Bewly 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fro Bewly to Hyve 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. laden of Wimborne. 16 4</td>
<td>[MS. f. 13]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In preparation for this journey he made copies of Lobel's descriptions of four species of plants which were already recorded as living at Portland. *Anthyllis prior lentifolia peplois effigie maritima*,¹ *Sedum Portlandicum*,² *Hederatium thlaspi*,³ and *Papaver cornutum flore phoeniceo*.⁴ We do not know whether he found them all, but we do know that he noticed as a new species a fourth kind of English Elm, the Narrow-leaved Elm, already described on p. 40.

Eight years later he wrote, 'This kinde I have seene growing but once, and that in the hedges by the high way as I rode betwene Christ Church and Limmington in the New Forest, about the middle of September 1624, from whence I brought some small plants of it, not a foot in length, which now, 1633, are risen up ten or twelve foot high, and grow with me by the first kinde [the common Elme], but are easily to be discerned apart, by any that will looke on both.'

It has been suggested, by Druce, that Goodyer's Narrow-leaved Elm was the Cornish Elm, but Elwes and Henry both refer it to *Ulmus minor* Miller, which they call Goodyer's Elm, and with which they merge Druce's *U. Plotii*. Elwes states that Goodyer's Elm has been lately found near Christchurch by Dr. Moss.

On 10 September he wrote a description of the Shrubby Suaeda (*Suaeda fruticosa* forsk.) under the name of 'Chamaeptis vermiculata'.

Johnson quotes him on the subject of the great abundance of the Common Spleenwort in Woolmer Forest. 'Mr. Goodyer saith that in January 1624 he saw enough to lade an horse growing on the bancks in a lane, as he rode betwene Rake and Headly in Hampshire, neere Wollmer Forrest' (*Ger. emac. 1146*).

¹ *Arenaria peploides* L. ² *Euphorbia portlandica* L. ³ *Cochlearia danica* L. ⁴ *Glaucium phoeniceum* Crantz. The 'Sedum' is usually quoted as 'Tithymalus'; and the following plant as 'Thlaspi hederaceum'. These records are about a century earlier than those given by Mansell-Pleydell, *Flora of Dorset*.
It was about this time that he learnt the local name (Honewort) and virtues of Corn Parsley, a plant with which he had been long familiar, and to which he had already given the name ‘Selinum Siifoliis’: but he had no English name for it, until one day he saw Miss Ursula Leigh, servant to Mistress Bilson of Mapledurham, gathering it in the ‘wheates ershes’ about Mapledurham (where it still grew in 1632, especially in clay grounds). She told him that it was called Honewort, and that her mother ‘late of Brading in the Isle of Wight deceased, taught her to use it after the manner heere expressed, for a swelling which she had in her left cheeke, which for many yeeres would once a yere at the least arise there, and swell with great heat, rednesse, and itching, until by the use of this herbe it was perfectly cured, and rose no more nor swelled, being now (5 Martij 1632) about twenty yeeres since, only the scar remaineth to this day. This swelling her mother called by the name of a Hone, but asking whether such tumors were in the said Isle usually called Hones she could not tell, by reason shee was brought from Brading aforesaid young, and not being above twelve yeeres old when shee used this medicine’.

The Vertues.

‘Take one handfull of the greene leaves of this Honewort, and stampe them, put to it about halfe a pinte or more of beere, straine it, and drinke it, and so continue to drinke the like quantity every morning fasting till the swelling doth abate, which with or in her was performed in the space of two weekes at the most.’

Next we have the discovery of the compact little Knotted Pearlwort (Sagina nodosa), described as ‘Alsine palustris foliis tenuissimis: sive Saxifraga palustris alsine-folia’, on the boggy ground below the Red Well of Wellingborough in Northamptonshire. ‘This hath not been described that I finde. I observed it at the place aforesaid 11 August 1625.’

And in the following month he was the first to record the poisonous Cowbane or Water Hemlock (Cicuta virosa),

1 Ger. emac. 1017-18. See p. 121.
which he named ‘Sium alterum olusatri facie’, on 16 September 1625. The locality was ‘by Moreparke, and at Denham in Hertfordsheire in standinge water sine caule’ (f. 58).

It has been suggested that Goodyer, as a staunch Royalist, visited the Red Well because King Charles and Henrietta were residing there. But surely the evidence is of the flimsiest. The legend repeated by Morton, and supported by a misquotation from Laud’s Diary,¹ of the King and Queen living for weeks in a tent beside the habitat of Sagina nodosa, supplies but a sorry explanation for Goodyer’s visit to a popular watering-place.

The Northamptonshire flora owes the first notice of the Grass of Parnassus to the same visit.

1627–8

Of his proceedings during the next few years there are but few notes. On 9 February 1627 he ‘Rec. of Christopher Potecary of Stockton, 5 myles from Venny Sutton Clother’. It is not clear what he did receive, for after this note follows, though written another way up, a list of fruit trees and plants, days of Assizes, and (upside down) the recipe for an ointment.²

Two entries, dated 23 June 1628, show that he visited the garden of one ‘Millaine’ in London, and saw there ‘Sophia latifolia in horto millaine prope le pest house’ and ‘Triticum spica multiplici, in horto Millaine’.

The former may have been Sisymbrium Sophia (?) and Millen’s grass may have been a variety of Triticum tur-gidum L.

The owner of the garden was the ‘Master John Millen, dwelling in Old Street, in whose nursery are to be found

¹ The statement in a well-known County History that Laud visited the sovereigns at Wellingborough, is based on a misreading of his own entry that the King appointed him Bishop of Bath and Wells, ‘Rex Carolus me nominavit in Episcopum Bathon. et Wellym.’
² MS. f. 129v, see p. 384.
the choicest fruits this kingdom yields' and 'who from John Tradescant and all others that have good fruit hath stored himself with the best only, and he can sufficiently furnish any'. Parkinson mentions the 'Great bearing cherry of Master Millen in 1629'. His name and address also occur on the back of a letter of 1631.

Goodyer's handwriting

1631

In 1631 Goodyer was living at Mapledurham. When he moved, we do not know, but both his letters and notes show that his thoughts were in the planting of a new garden. He journeyed to London and possibly to Oxford, and on 27 May appears to have been at 'Godlemen in Surrey' (Godalming). He would have had a good reason for visiting Oxford, for his favourite nephew Edmund Yalden had gone up to Magdalen College as a Demy in 1630. A note of a botanical station near Oxford was supplied him by Leonard Buckner, a London apothecary, and one

1 Johnson, 1633, and Parkinson, 1629, p. 575.  
2 MS. f. 133.  
3 Leonard Buckner's discoveries are printed by Johnson. 'In a field joyning Witney Parke' in 1632 he found Stachys germanica L., and 'in a bog upon a common by the Beacon hill neere Cumner-wood in the end of August 1632', three miles beyond Oxford, a little on this side of Eynsham ferry, he found the Horse-taile Coralline. Ger. emac. 1115. This last plant has been variously regarded as Equisetum sylvaticum L., Druce, Flora Oxford, p. 356, and as Chara hispida L., Druce, Flora Berks. xcix. In the case of the Stachys, Goodyer's note antedates the date printed, and generally quoted from Johnson, by a year and a month.

Leonard's excursions near Oxford suggest kinship with Dr. Thomas Buckner, Fellow of Magdalen, 1618–31.
of the ‘loving friends and Fellow travellers’ who accompanied Johnson in searching for plants over a great part of Kent.

‘Stachys: by windy parke wall on ye west of it, 8 myles from Oxford—July 1631. Leo. Buckner.’ [MS. f. 133]

Another correspondent, Griffith Hinton, who shows as much familiarity with the movement of Bishops as with the stock-in-trade of nurserymen, addressed two letters to Goodyer in this year.

To his very loving frend

Mr John Goodyer at Maple Derham neare Peeterfyeld in Hampshier geeve theis.

Mr. Goodyer I rec. the Acquittances, and as sone as I have the Rents togeather you shall heer from mee. My Lo. Byshop of Wynchester¹ is this day com out of the town for Farnham and how long he wyll stay ther I know not, but as I heard by on of my Lords men hee wyll stay at Farnham 10 dayes. Thus wyth my duety and kynd Remembrance this 13th of July 1631 I rest,

Yors ever loving

GRIFFITH HINTON.

[MS. f. 14]

In November 1631 Goodyer was again in London. The notes of this visit are not very easy to read, but there is sufficient to show that he paid £35. 8d. for ‘Diett at Gilford’ and that supper at the King’s Head cost 10s. The paper is undated, but the year is settled by the days of the month on which he purchased certain books, Dioscorides and Thevett among others, which are still in existence, and are clearly inscribed with a date and price exactly corresponding with the note on the paper and the year 1631. The further entry ‘Nov. 8 wyne wth Johnson 6d’ has a special significance, for about this time the two friends would have been discussing their great scheme of producing a second edition of Gerard’s Herbal. In spite of its great popularity, this Herbal had been an unsatisfactory book from the start. Indeed, when we remember its history, it would have been strange had it

¹ In 1631 Walter Curie succeeded Richd Neile as Bishop of Winchester.
been otherwise. The printer, John Norton, had commissioned Dr. Priest to translate Dodoens' Pemptades (1583) into English. Priest died, and Gerard continued the work. But to mask the fact of his Herbal being little else than a mere translation, he altered the arrangement from that of Dodoens to that of Lobel; and flippantly remarking that he had heard of Dr. Priest's labours, but the man being dead his work had perished with him, he had the effrontery to declare that his own researches had produced the work. Wood-blocks used by Tabernaemontanus in his Eicones (1590), with some others, were procured from Frankfort by Norton, but Gerard soon showed his slender knowledge, by misapplying many of the figures, and caused so much confusion in the early chapters of the Herbal, that the attention of the printer was directed to it by James Garret, the London apothecary. Lobel was therefore invited to correct the work, and by his own account he actually corrected it in a thousand places, but further emendation was stopped by the author, who contended that the Herbal was already sufficiently accurate, and that his censor had forgotten the English language.¹

Gerard's book gave a very real impetus to the study of our English flora, but it was avowedly a popular work, 'being principally intended for gentlewomen' ²; and in this connexion Mrs. Gerard, who assisted her barber-surgeon husband in his practice, would have been most helpful; for her professional assistance was similar to that which Mrs. Gamp was in the habit of rendering at

¹ An excellent account of the Herbal is contained in B. J. Jackson, Gerard's Catalogue of Plants, 1876.

² Americans of 'royal descent' may be interested to learn that the copy of Gerard's Herbal now in the library of the Botanic Garden at Oxford, originally belonged to a gentlewoman, Dorathie Redmayne (1565–1645) whom I believe to have been identical with the mother of John Rolfe of Heacham, ancestress of all who trace their descent to the Indian Princess Pocahontas. Dorothy Rolfe's second husband was Robert Redmayne, Chancellor of Norwich. She was buried 'at the feet of her two husbands' in Heacham Church. Rolfe Family Records, p. 11.
certain periods to her lady clients. The scientific botanist, however, judges a book from another standpoint. Even the genuineness of the Catalogue of plants in Gerard's own garden has been denied by the 'attestor' Lobel himself. In one copy of the work in the British Museum the certificate has been crossed out, and the words, in Lobel's handwriting, 'haec esse falsissima, Matthias de Lobel', are written at the end of it.

Goodyer made the fullest use of the *Herbal*, and in 1620-1 he may have been contemplating a new and improved edition. When or how the same thought came to Dr. Johnson we do not know, but in the next year Goodyer was sending Johnson twenty-seven sheets of manuscript.

The name of the inn, where he put up, is given in a second letter from his loving friend Hinton, addressed:

To his very Loving frend

Mr. John Goodyer at the sygne of the

Angell neere Denma'k Hous in Strand.

1631

Mr. Goodyer I wrote unto my frend for the trees and this day I spake with him and hee telleth mee that ther is no sure trees growying about Barn Elmes¹ wher hee dwelleth, but hee hath enquired and found that ther is Malacaton trees at Twycknam in Mydd, and they wyll not be sold under 3ª 6ª a tree, but hee may have an aprick tree for 1ª.² I shall speake with him agayn eyther

¹ The Earl of Essex had a garden at Barne Elmes, *Ger. enuc. 1396*, and so had Sir Francis Walsingham (d. 1590), *Ger. 501*.

² The Twickenham fruit garden must have been that of Mr. VINCENT POINTER, who had the greatest variety of plums in England (Gerard), and is quoted by Sir Hugh Platt, *Florae Paradise*, 1608, pp. 117–18, as an authority on grafting. His nurseries are mentioned by Ben Jonson, who states that he was better known 'by Poynter's name than by his owne'. His real name was CORBET, and he was the father of Dr. Richard Corbet (b. 1582), Dean of Christ Church (Aubrey, *Lives*), and was also connected with a garden at Ewell in Surrey.

*An Epitaph on Master Vincent Corbet.*

Deare Vincent Corbet who so long
Had wrestled with Diseases strong
That though they did possess each limbe,
Yet he broke them, e're they could him,
With the just Canon of his life,
A life that knew nor noise nor strife:

His Mind was pure, and neatly kept,
As were his Noureries; and swept
So of uncleannesse, or offence,
That never came ill odour thence:
And adde his Actions unto these
They were as specious as his Trees.

tomorrow or Thursday that I may give him an answer, therefor
I pray you send mee word by this bearer or ye you Goole to have
them about this town bethink ye self. I spake with on Crawley
who was my Lord Byshopp Androse1 his gardner after I had
written to Barn elmes and Crawley promysed me to help mee to
som but at what pryce I know not ye you please to speake with
him send mee word and appoynt the tyme and I will speak
with him tomorrow or ye you will have them out of the contry
send me word that they may bee reddy to bee sent down by the
carrier tomorow. serving this with my duty this 15 of november
I rest

Yo" ever
Griffith Hinton.

[MS. f. 133]

On the same letter is written in Goodyer's hand:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>James</th>
<th>D.</th>
<th>Roberts</th>
<th>Pasheley</th>
<th>Buckett</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11 10</td>
<td>16 7</td>
<td>10 6</td>
<td>12 6</td>
<td>4 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Fruit</th>
<th>Price</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Violet</td>
<td>1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May cherry</td>
<td>1 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duke cherry</td>
<td>2 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bon crittian</td>
<td>1 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draba ger.</td>
<td>6 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gramen alopecuroides spica aspera is Gramen cristatum Baeticum by ye adia-cent pts of Shepey.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stachys. by windy parke wall on ye west of it 8 myles from Oxford in July 1631.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at Mr. John Harrison in pater noster Rowe at the Golden Unicorne—a stationer.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Both the letter and Goodyer's notes written upon it show
that he was stocking his garden. 'Millain of old Street' is
again mentioned, as is 'Hugobert at Ratcliffe'.2 The
prices paid for some fruit trees are noted on the back of
this letter.

In January he was trying to get into touch with foreign
herborists with a view to obtaining the seeds of foreign
plants in exchange for English seeds. Drafts of two
letters are extant.

Sir,

I have made a short Catalogue of some plants which growe
for the most p[ar]te wild in Fraunce; you may acquaint anie
herborists there that you please ye they will [be pleased] helpe me
to seeds of them, or any other, I will by your directions furnish

1 Lancelot Andrewes, Bishop of Winchester, 1618–26.
2 The name Hugobert recalls an apothecary, Abraham Hugobert, who was
fined by the Apothecaries Company for not presenting an apprentice in 1650.
them with such as they shall desire which growe wild with us in England or in our gardens; those in my Catalogue are all contained in Pena his *Adversaria*. I have quoted the page that there may be no mistakinge. And I entreat you to desire so much of those that send me any seeds to name the Author and the page of his booke that wrightes of them for every seed—all sort he sends, if not written of, to say so. This way is the triall of an herborist, and will save me a great deale of paines; by gods helpe I will doe the like to them for those seeds I shall send. Thus making bold to trouble you upon your kind promise, wishing you a prosperous journey,—I rest

Yours to my power—

[MS. f. 132]

[The catalogue contains the names of fifty-one plants with references to Lobel and Pena, *Adversaria*.]

16 January 1631.

Mr. Wray, I have made bold to send this inclosed letter to you, I entreate you to convey him to Mr. Langrish if he be yet in England, if gone over to send him after him if it may be done with convenience, if not pray send him back to me againe. It was his desire when he was with us in the contrey that I should send this letter to you for him. Thus remaining ready to doe as much and more for you as it be in my power, I rest

Your loving friend

[MS. f. 132]

Both of these letters are in Goodyer's handwriting. The identity of Mr. Wray is a matter of doubt. In the *D. N. B.* are mentioned two members of a Yorkshire family of the name, of whom Sir J. Wray (1586–1655) is known to have spent 1603–6 in foreign travel, which is rather early for our present purpose, and the Captain Wray, who with John Evelyn in 1646 found rare simples growing on the Euganean Hills, is rather too late.

1632

The doctrine of the fixity of species so tenaciously held in after years by Linnaeus and his school formed no part of the science of Goodyer and his contemporaries, or of the ancients. The artificial production of new varieties was
already known to Shakespeare before 1610, at any rate as far as gilly-flowers are concerned. Perdita, having been told the cause of their streakiness, cared not to get slips of them for her rustic garden: they had the reputation of being ‘nature’s bastards’, and she was also aware that it was possible to produce similar piedness by art (inoculation). Polixenes tried to argue with her that as all arts that add to nature are made by nature, the crossing of different races is but natural after all, and that she should therefore make her garden ‘rich in gilly-flowers’.

In Shakespeare’s day people were familiar with the idea of two sexes among plants, although the function of pollen was still unrecognized. But it was a remarkable prevision of genius, which we can only describe as Shakespearean, to explain the production of varieties among plants as the result of cross-breeding, at a time when botanists knew nothing about the function of the flower. The Art to which Perdita refers must be the art of Inoculation, of inserting the buds of one plant into or upon another. And Shakespeare’s alter ego, Bacon, reflects the same thought. ‘It is a Curiosity to make Flowers Double. . . . Enquire also, whether Inoculating of Flowers (as Stock

1 Winter’s Tale, iv. 3.
2 Dr. Church points out that at the time of which we are speaking, the idea of crossing by grafting was accepted, and the methods of grafting fruit trees were fully set forth in many books. As far as the ‘Secretes’ of the ordering and care of Gilly-flowers are concerned, Th. Hill, Arte of Gardening, 1574, divulged the following: ‘you may make one stalke to bring forth flores of many colours, if you take the seeds of every colour of the Gilihoure, and put them altogether into a thinne small rede or Terdill of a sheepe or goate, or else tied up in a thinne wore linnen cloth, setting the same in the earth well mixed with dung: which after the watering will cause a plant to come uppe, bearing the like number of colours in one stalke, as there were seedes sown.

And there be some which write, that if you myxe the Basill seedes with the Gilihoure seedes, and use them (as above sayde) that they will spring togither on one stalke’. It must also be remembered that Hill had many contemporaries, who, had they been acquainted with the method of the production of new varieties by hybridization, would not have imparted their secret to others, so long as they thought that there might be money in it.
3 Fleming’s Virgil, Georgics, ii. 21. 1589.
Gilly-flowers, Roses, Musk-Roses, &c.), doth not make them Double'.

The idea of the sudden appearance of a new species as a Mutation would have been quite familiar to Goodyer. We have already quoted a passage (under 1620) in which he put forward a theory, as worthy of consideration, that the seed of Sweet Marjoram might degenerate and send forth Acinos odoratissimum.

Francis Bacon, seven years later, accepted the possibility of such a change, and suggested an experiment for the Transmutation of Flowers. 'The second rule shall be to bury some few seeds of the herb you would change, amongst other Seeds; And then you shall see whether the juyce of those other seeds doe not so qualify the Earth, as it will alter the seed, whereupon you worke. As for Example ... put Basil-seed amongst Thyme-seed, and see the change of taste, or otherwise.' The effect of a change of environment was illustrated by the classical instance of Lobel, who sowed 'Papaver nigrum' in Somersetshire and found it to come up changed 'by the sport of Nature and metamorphosis' into 'Papaver album'. And in 1632 Goodyer found what was believed to be an instance of the partial change of an ear of wheat into oats. Our modern knowledge of the possibilities of plant-breeding will of course not permit us to believe in his explanation of the phenomenon: he was probably misled by some monstrosity in the ear, but the record is of value as showing the frame of mind in which these early botanists tried to describe honestly what they saw. A later generation would have cast the thing aside as being 'against nature' and not worth a serious thought. Johnson records it as 'a rare

1 Bacon, Nat. Hist. § 513. 1627. Here the word 'flower' is used in different senses, first as a bloom, secondly as a plant. Bacon's science was occasionally muddled.
2 Ger. emac. 65.
3 Bacon, L. c. § 527.
5 A change of colour from blue or yellow to white in the case of Wild Succory and Moth Mullein was attributed by Merrett to a change to a poor soil. Pinax, Epistle to reader, 16th page. 1667.
observation, of the transmutation of one species into another, in plants; which though it have beene observed of ancient times, as by Theophrastus, de caus. plant. lib. 3. cap. 6, whereas amongst others hee mentioneth the change of Ζεύς πρὸς τὸν βρώμον, Spelt into oates: and by Virgill in these verses;

Grandia saepe quibus mandavimus Hordea sulcis, 
Infoelix Lolium, & steriles dominantur avenae.

That is;

In furrowes where great Barley we did sow,
Nothing but Darnel and poore Oats do grow;
yet none that I have read have observed, that two severall graines, perfect in each respect, did grow at any time in one eare: the which I saw this yeare 1632, in an eare of white Wheat, which was found by my very good Friend Master John Goodyer, a man second to none in his industrie and searching of plants, nor in his iudgement or knowledge of them. This eare of wheat was as large and faire as most are, and about the middle thereof grew three or foure perfect Oats in all respects: which being hard to be found, I held very worthy of setting downe, for some reasons not to be insisted upon in this place.'

The Goodyer crest, a partridge with a good ear of wheat in its beak, is said to have been suggested by this exceptional find.

Various lists of exotic plants and of foreign floras which passed between correspondents abroad and their agents in this country, show how eager botanists were at this period to obtain accounts of the floras of foreign countries. Few of these documents are dated, but one, a list of Russian plants, was written in June of this year. At the end of the list the writer adds: 'and many other which I know not and are not to be found in my herball. I will have their effigies drawne, and will hereafter send them you with their leaves and Russe names and vertues.

Mosco, 12 Junij 1632

Robert Tewe.'

1 Ger. emac. 65.
The note which follows may or may not refer to Tewe's expenses.

'150^ p. ann. 12'' 10^ a moneth.'

It is clear that Tewe must have been a member of, or have been helped by, the Muscovia Company, then engaged in active trade with Russia.

The important domestic event of his marriage occurred in this year. The Licence issued by the Faculty Office of the Archbishop of Canterbury bears date 15 November 1632.

'John Goodyer of Beryton co. Southampton, gentleman, bachelor, 40, and Patience Crumpe, spinster, about 30, daughter of Walter Crumpe, late of St. Giles in the Fields, Middlesex, tailor at St. Giles in the Fields or St. Gregory's London.'

There is evidence that John and Miss Crump were friends of long standing. In a letter dated 9 November 1621 Laurence Davis ends with a postscript: 'I praye remind me kindly to yo^r fellows Patience, Mr. Parker, and Henry Henly'. At that time Goodyer and presumably Patience also, were living at or near Droxford. Soon after the wedding he moved from Maple-durham to a house in the Spain in Petersfield. The Spain is a picturesque open place or square which is said to have received its name from the Spanish merchants who resorted there for wool-dealing.¹ The street of approach from the marketplace is still named Sheep Street. In the eighteenth century a horse-market was held there.

John Goodyer's house 'is still standing to-day, and is one of the most interesting in the whole of Hampshire. The half of it which I had the privilege of inspecting has been burdened with the ridiculous name of St. Aubyns, but until 1907 it bore legally the title which it bore in

¹ J. Williams, History of Petersfield, p. 34.
West side showing the blocked windows

South side

GOODYER'S HOUSE IN THE SPAIN, PETERSFIELD
John Goodyer's time, "The Great House". The word "great" was not synonymous with "big"; it simply meant of chief importance.1 In April 1917 a tablet was imbedded in the brickwork of the front of the house:

JOHN GOODYER
Botanist and Royalist
(1592-1664)
lived here.

In August last I made a pilgrimage to Petersfield to see the house. The two-gabled front facing the Spain was a disappointment: it has been altered out of recognition by the substitution of sash windows for the old casements: Goodyer would not know it. To south and west there are still a few of the original features. On the south an old doorway, with stone jambs and flat-pointed arch-stone dated '1755', leading out into the garden, is almost certainly the original front door to the house. The old mullioned windows, with splayed jambs of red brick, have mostly been covered with wall-tiling, though several, now walled up, are an architectural feature in the small yard at the back of the house. Perhaps the window-tax may have been the cause of the blocking of the windows, and the utility of their embrasures inside, when fitted as cupboards, may have led to some hesitation in reopening them.

Within the house there is much to delight the antiquary. The heavy oak beams crossing the ceilings, the uneven floors of thick and broad oak planks, the broad slanting corbels close under the ceilings, which support the hearth-stones above, and many other details, all help him to reopen in his mind the old windows whose splays and mullions he sees in the walls, and to think away the thin partitions that now subdivide the rooms in which Goodyer had his library, and where he worked and wrote.

Of unusual interest is the old stairway, a square brick and stone built structure at the back of the house, formerly lit on two sides by small windows, now blocked up, placed

1 M. E. Wotton, John Goodyer in Hants and Sussex News, 11 April 1917.
in a spiral to follow the stairs. The window-openings can be seen from the inside, but on the outside they have been concealed by more modern buildings raised against them. The conjectural arrangement of the original windows is shown in the sketch.

Goodyer's House in the Spain.

(The blocked windows of the Stairway have been reconstructed by Mr. A. E. Gunther from photographs taken for the purpose by Mr. Llewellyn Bradley.)

And then there is a long four-light mullioned window up in the wall of the present kitchen, so high above the floor that to one architect it has suggested a chapel, but perhaps the original builder knew the advantage of a top light to his kitchen, as well as of a window through which the neighbours could not peep. Many constructional details,
including an upstairs fire-place in a massive pier, facing a window, and within four feet of it, still need explanation: the well in the cellar and a possible underground passage need exploration. It is greatly to be desired that the house may find an owner who will undertake the intelligent and sympathetic restoration of what is perhaps the most interesting house in Petersfield.

The papers of the next two years bear evidence of his change of abode and change of state. Memoranda and accounts show that he was occasionally commissioned to do shopping for his wife. Notes of one and a half yards of white cotton, of hooks and eyes, of silk and buttons, tell a story as clear as it is brief, while on the other hand we read of the employment of certain labourers on 24 June 1634 for 'digging my grounds'. This evidently refers to a new garden in Petersfield.

On 5 March 1632 he noted the beneficial result of the application of Honewort (Carum segetum Benth.) to a swelling or 'Hone' in the cheek of Mrs. Mooring, when a young girl.

1633

The summer after his marriage he found on 2 July the local Starry-headed Small Water Plantain (Damasonium stellatum Pers.) between Sandie Chappell and Kingston, having previously found it on Hounslow Heath. Johnson found it a little beyond Ilford in the way to Rumford. But Goodyer had observed it in 1618.

On 4 July he was busy with the Ferns of the neighbourhood of Petersfield. 'I have observed' he wrote 'fewer sorts of Ferne, by most Wrighters esteemed to be the male Fern of Dioscorides: by Anguillara, Gesner, Caesalpinus, and Clusius accounted to be the Female, and so indeed doe I thinke them to be, though I call them the Male with


2 Ger. emac. 418.
the multitude. If you looke on these Fernes accordinge to their seuerall growthes and ages, you may make many more sorts of them than I have done; which I am afraid hath beene the occasion of describinge more sorts than indeed there are in nature. These descriptions I made by them when they were in their perfect growthes’ (cf. p. 181).

His No. 1 ‘Felix mas ramosa pinnulis dentatis’ is the earliest reference to the Broad Shield-fern (*Aspidium dilatatum*).

‘This groweth plentifully in the boggie shadowie moores neare Durford Abbey in Sussex, and also on the moist shadowie rocks by Mapledurham in Hampsheire... and I have found it often on the dead putrified bodies and stemms of old rotten okes, in the said moores, neare the old plants I have observed verie manie small yonge plants growinge, which came by the fallinge of the seed from those dusty scales: for I believe all herbes have seeds in themselves to produce their kindes, Gen. i. 11 and 12.’

His second species was the Male Shield-fern (*Aspidium Filix mas*). ‘This grows plentifully in most places in shadowie woods and copies.’ It had not been previously recorded for Hampshire. The variety *Aspidium Filix mas var. affinis*, was noted ‘in many places in the shade’. The Prickly Shield-fern (*Polystichum lobatum*) or the allied Angular Shield-fern (*P. angulare*) was also abundant ‘on the shadowic moist rockes by Mapledurham neare Petersfeld in Hampsheire’.

The Marsh Shield-fern (*Aspidium Thelypteris Sw.*) is probably the species described under the name ‘Dryopteris Penae et Lobelii’ on 6 July; if so, Goodyer’s is the earliest British record of it.

‘Manie yeres past I found this ferne in a verie wett more or bogge beinge the land of Richard Austen called Whitrowe moore, where Peate is now digged, a mile from Petersfeld in Hampsheire, and this sixt of July 1633 I digged there manie plants, and by them made this description. I never found it growinge in anie other place.’

The descriptions of these Ferns were almost certainly
GERARD EMACULATUS 69

prepared for his friend Johnson's new edition of Gerard's *Herbal*, which appeared in the winter of 1633, and has hitherto been the principal source of information about Goodyer's plants, many of which are acknowledged in the most exemplary manner. On the other hand many species are just referred to him without further notice of the date or place of discovery, and doubtless other species of Goodyer's, having come to Johnson's knowledge independently, are not acknowledged as his at all. Among the Goodyer MSS. there is a list of descriptions of 113 plants sent by him on 5 March 1632, of five more sent on 12 March, and of two more sent on 19 March, to Johnson for incorporation in the book, and with the exception of seven, all these descriptions are extant.

In the preface to the edition, dated from his house on Snow-hill 22 October 1633, Johnson acquaints the reader with what he has performed, 'either by mending what was amisse or by adding such as formerly were wanting', or by putting out descriptions and words that were not very necessary. Moreover, he conscientiously marked all new figures and text with signs *, by which the new work can be readily distinguished from the old. In all this Johnson's work shows much careful thought; and it is here that we would desire to quote from his concluding sentences.

'I must not in silence passe over those from whom I have received any favour or incouragement, whereby I might be the better enabled to performe this Taske. In the first place let me remember the onely Assistant I had in this Worke, which was Mr. John Goodyer of Maple-Durham in Hampshire, from whom I received many accurate descriptions, and some other observations concerning plants; the which (desiros to give every man his due) I have caused to be so printed, as they may be distinguished from the rest: and thus you shall know them; in the beginning is the

1 The seven descriptions which we have not been able to trace are: *Sonchus Africanus Boelii, Alsine major repens Clusio, A. palustris foliis tenuissimis, Ranunculus flamineus aquatilis angustifolius hirsutus flore magno, Anagallis erecta floribus albis, Radix cava minima viridi flore,* Draba lutea siliquis longissimis, v. strictissimis C. Bau.
name of the plant in Latine in a line by it selfe, and at the end his name is inserted; so that the Reader may easily finde those things that I had from him, and I hope together with me will be thankfull to him, that he would so readily impart them for the further increase of this knowledge.'

Dr. Reynolds Green has estimated that the new book contained about 2,850 descriptions of plants, so far the largest number included in any herbal. This made the work the most important and influential of its time, but we cannot agree with Dr. Green in attributing the name by which it is widely quoted, 'Gerard Emaculatus', to Ray, for How in 1650, and John Goodyer still earlier, had already made a practice of referring to it by that name. Nor can we agree that Johnson was the first to depart from the practice of the older botanists in relying on their gardens for the plants they described. Goodyer had long paid special attention to wild plants.

Green remarks, as have some others, on the 'rapidity with which Johnson worked' and that 'he had but little assistance'. But this is a wrong view. He had the assistance of the best English botanist of the day.

The work of the two men was essentially on different lines. Johnson was an M.D., he had translated the surgical works of Ambrose Parey; he discussed the medicinal properties or vertues of plants with greater gusto than he displayed for their morphology. Goodyer was a scientific botanist, 'second to none in his industrie and searching of plants, nor in his judgement or knowledge of them'.

Johnson freely availed himself of the archaeological knowledge of Goodyer, as in the case of the figure that was supposed to be the oldest drawing of Saxifraga, taken from an illustrated manuscript of Apuleius Platonicus.

In the case of the confusion between Solidago sarracenia and Arabis quorundam, Johnson notes 'My very good friend Mr. John Goodyer was the first, I thinke, that observed this mistake in our Author; for which his observation, together with some others formerly and hereafter to be remembered, I acknowledge myself beholden
CORRECTIONS TO JOHNSON'S GERARD

71
to him' (Ger. emac. 275). Nor did Goodyer's criticisms cease when the 'emaculated' Gerard appeared. Among his notes are four pages of suggested emendations to the first twenty-two chapters of the book, which are characteristic of the accuracy and carefulness of his work.

Goodyer's Corrections to Johnson's Gerard's Herbal.

The first booke. Ca. 1.
Description of Comon Meadowe Grasse.
p. 1, l. 2 from bottom. For light read smooth.
p. 2. Tyme. I have seene it flowringle in the beginninge of March A0. 1619.
Names. After ἀγγειον read, And this particular meadowe grasse is called of Theophrastus πάτιν, as Bauhinus hath it in his Phytopinax,
pag. 4.
Nature. Number that which is spoken for the nature amongst the vertues for indeed Pena affirmeth that the seed of hay beinge beaten forth, many Physicians doe use for the stopping of the inward parts, beinge druncke: and applied to the dissolvinge of hard tumors and wind.
p. 3. Vertues. Theis vertues doe properlie and trewlie belonge to Gramen caninum pag. 22.
D. It is apparent that Fernelius, li. 4, ca. 4 de methodo medendi, meaneth the roots of Gramen caninum to have theis vertues.
Ca. 2. Names. L'obell calls the first of theis grasses, Gramen minimum Xerampelinum, and Xerampelinus color is a color somewhat ruddie, and therefore this name cannott belonge to White dwarfe grasse.
Ca. 3. Names. He mistaketh, for that which L'obell calleth Agrorum venti spica, and Gramen agrorum, is this 2 kind called here called Gramen harundinacem.
He mistaketh the 2 grasse also for it is not L'obell but Tabernaemontanus that calleth it Gramen harundinaceum.
The titles over the figures I would amend thus:
2. Gramen minus vulgarius. Small Comon grasse. For the description sheweth it not to grow in Meddowes.
The figures are better in L'obell's Icones, p. 1, which are the same with Dodoneus in Latyne of the laste edition, to which you may refer them.
Description. Dodoneus describeth not the particular Meddow grasses but in generall only, therfore you shall doo well to examyn the descripcon both of the first and second, by the Ados. & the Observ. unlesse you cann add any notorious difference in them from other grasses, out of your own observation.
Ca. 4. Both their descriptions are in Dutch & in no Author that I have, and quere for what grasse the figure under the title of Gramen maius aquaticum must serve.
Ca. 5. The description of Gramen Sorghinum is also in Duch. Somethinge may be added to the description of the root of Calamagrostis, if the worth of the grasse deserve it, & you thinke it pertinent.
Ca. 6. The grasse under the title of *Gramen Panniculatum*, p. 8, seems to be *Gramen amourettes Clusti*, p. ccxviii. If it be so? howe came it to be *Gramen tomentosum & acerosum* Lobell: in *Icon*, pag. 6. I have two editions of Lobell's *Icons* printed at several tymes, the first MDLXXXI, printed at Anwerpe, and hath but one table, viz. the latin, french, duch all together; the other was printed at Anwerpe A°. MDXCI and hath several tables, everie language by itself. The first it seems was one Willm. Mounts, a Physician dwellinge at Mallinge (in what Sheere I knowe not) who hath added to some herbes certaine noates, and thus he hath noted of *Gramen paniculosum*, *phalaroides* Lobel, *Icon*. p. 7, 'Grasse called in Surrey braunched grasse, in Corne: and in orchards, or shadowie places usuallie mowne. They seeth it in water with Purslaine and small Reysons for worms, in the somer tyme, and give it comonly to very yonge children'. I must leave this Grasse (which Gerard hath confusedlie written of) to be sett dulie, and in his true place by you.

*Gramen sylvaticum*, I knowe not where it is written of, in Tabermont I thinke.

Ca. 7. Their descriptions are all in dutch.

Ca. 8. The 1 is described I knowe not where, the 2 you shall find in the *Obs*. p. 10, the eares are not described.

Ca. 9. The 1 is in the *Obs*. p. 10 the 2 I knowe not where, belike in Tabermont.

Ca. 10-16, 18, 19. Their descriptions are in the Teutonick or Duch.

Ca. 16. The 2, the description saith the knobs or buttons growe on both sides of the stalk, the figure hath them but on one side, query whether this be not *Gramen montanum spicatum Clusti*, p. ccxix.

Ca. 17. The 1) I can observe no such cuttinge qualitie in the edges of the leaves of this grasse.—Vertues. Many more vertues are spoken of in *Advers*. p. 468, and if you please you may add the best of them.

Ca. 21. I see nothing that I can amend.

Ca. 22. *Cyperus Typhinus* I know not where to find the descriptions.

‘Venarum spiracula laxat Cyperus.’ Only Turner hath taken notice of thes words which I have added. I take it the meaninge of it is that it openeth the small branches of vena porta, called mesentericae venae. If it be so?, it is a speciall vertue not to be omitted. [MS. ff. 149—52]

Goodyer also made several corrections in the text of his copy of the 1633 edition of the *Herbal*, e. g. on p. 567 he notes that the figure given for *Saxifraga anglicana alisefolia* is really the picture of *Synaphica*, and should be placed on p. 1120. Also that the adjoining figure named *S. palustris* is really an *Arenaria*. This mistake explains Johnson's confused account of *Saxifraga anglicana* on p. 568.

His other additions consist of a few medical notes on the vertues of certain herbs, e. g. *Tithymalus cupressinus*, p. 499, *Elaterium*, p. 915, and *Vicia maior sylvestris*, p. 1229.

1634

After Johnson had sent his *Gerard emaculatus* to the printers, we are left with next to no published news of Goodyer's doings for the next twenty years. Fortunately
many papers among his manuscripts help to bridge the gap. He still does shopping for his wife (p. 381); there is a letter of 24 June showing that he was interested in the date of the Surrey Assizes.

'Mr. Worlidge you were intreated to wright me word, when Surrey Assizes were kept, at what place and what Judge was to sitt on the Nisi prius; which hetherto you have not done. If you can be at Surrey:Assizes & our triall goe forward I must goe to the Bp. of Wint & expound his letter to that Judge, which will aske some time to doe, & I must also goe before hand to London to prepare our witnesses. In regard whereof I pray you this weeke wright me word all those things I have spoken of, & if any other things you knowe to be therein necessarie, And so I rest

Your assuredly

24 June 1634.

[MS. f. 14]

In August he was away in Sussex on one of the summer excursions, which he generally performed on horseback, having previously, as was his way, made careful notes for the intended journey.

From London to Lewsam 3 from London to Croydon 7
to Brumley 4 to Godstone 7
to Parnborowe 3 to Lingfield 6 weh is
to Rethered 5 4 miles from East Grinstead.
to Sen oak [Sevenoaks] 1 at Riverhill
to Tunbridge 8

to Fiant [Frant] 5
to Mayfield 5

to Black boyes 6—34
to Ringmer 4
to Lewis 2

Mayfield Carrier John Manser lyeth at the White Hart in Southwark: comes in Thursday out Friday.

Lewis Abell Tabrett lodgeth at the Tabott, comes in Wed., out Thurs. Wm Barham of Mallinge halfe a mile from Lewis but goes to Borne 10 myles from Lewis. Mountaine Neppe.

Mr White of West Tarringe.

Mr Ric Relf of Tenterden 4 miles from Rumney mersh.

Putt in the L.T. 8 h. 8s. 10d. 4 Aug.

[MS. f. 62]

Goodyer visited Mayfield at the time of the greatest

1 Walter Curle.
prosperity of the iron industry in Sussex, and although the connexion between iron smelting or forging and the county flora may not appear very intimate, yet it is far closer than might be supposed. In 1607 there were, or had lately been, nearly 140 hammers and furnaces for iron in Sussex alone, and each of them spent 'in every twenty-four hours two, three, or foure loades of charcoal, which in a yeare amounteth to an infinit quantitie'.\(^1\) About the year 1640 some 1,300 cords of wood were being used at one works alone, and the woodlands were in danger of being lost.

Jove's oak, the warlike ash, vein'd elm, the softer beech, Short hazel, maple plain, light asp, the bending wych, Tough holly, and smooth birch, must altogether burn, What should the builder serve, supplies the forger's turn. Drayton, *Polyolbion* (1612).

The botanical results of the journey are noted on the same page.

Dentaria baccifera. [Coral-root. *Dentaria bulbifera L.*] At Mayfield in a wood of Mr. Stephen Penckhurst, called Highwood, and in another wood of his called Foxholes. Oxyacantha in Rumney Mersh neare the house of Mr. John Snave the place called Whey street, flours at about Xmas 1605 in November.

[MS. f. 62]

Elsewhere he noted 'Dentaria bulbifera Lo. 687, G. 833, in Foxholes wood in Mayfeilde parish 6 Aug. 1634', which fixes the date of his tour.\(^2\)

On 9 August at Buttersworth Hill he collected 'Ferrum equinum Germanicum siliquis in summitate' with ripe seed. (*Hippocrepis comosa L.*) For the year 1636 we have only a List of 'Virginia seeds recd. from Mr. Morrice 18 March' (p. 370), but in the case of this document, which is in the handwriting of John Parkinson, we cannot be sure that it came into Goodyer's possession at so early a date.

---


\(^2\) I have suggested elsewhere that the little colony of Coral-root near the Church Meadow at Droxford may have sprung from roots of his planting.
On 21 August 1637, when visiting his brother-in-law William Yalden at Sheet, he saw ‘Batata Hispanorum, or Common Potatoes’. They were the Sweet Potatoes, *Ipomoea Batatas*, such as could be purchased at the Exchange in London, and were liable to be killed by the first frosts. The tubers ‘howsoever they be dressed, they comfort, nourish, and strengthen the body, procuring bodily lust, and that with greediness’.

Goodyer was acquainted with ‘Potatoes of Virginia’, but we do not know that he cultivated them himself.

There is no evidence that he ever accompanied Johnson and his ‘socii itinerantes’ upon their herborizing excursions, but he certainly took the greatest interest in their discoveries and helped them with their reports. He possessed the accounts of their Kentish tours in 1629 and 1632, and added to the list of plants in the former from his own knowledge. His presentation copy of the *Mercurius botanicus* inscribed ‘28 Octob. 1634—Ex dono Thomae Johnson’, containing the account of the tour in Wales in which Stonehouse of Magdalen College also took part, is similarly annotated, and has many plant names picked out by yellow paint marks—a favourite method of his. The Appendix to this work, a treatise on the Waters of Bath (1634), as well as the lure of new plants, may have determined him to visit Bath in 1638.

Johnson (*Mercurius, pars altera* 1641) is our authority for believing that Goodyer found a new Speedwell on St. Vincent’s Rocks near Bristol, and as the statement is left unaltered in Goodyer’s own copy of the book we may take it that he did botanize there.

And nothing is more natural, for the grand and precipitous cliffs of St. Vincent’s Rocks have always been classic ground to the botanist. Their vegetation is luxuriant: their ledges, crowded with an abundance of good plants in a small area, are comparable only to the similar floral
wealth of Cheddar Gorge. This towering limestone mass and the adjoining Downs, rising to a height of over 300 feet, overlook the tidal Avon in so picturesque a fashion that Clifton's river scenery will ever be famous.¹

And if they are a Nature reserve now, what a paradise these rocks must have been in the days of Lobel and Goodyer when they were clothed with 'millions' of ferns.

The father of English botany, William Turner, discovered Trinia or Honewort here. It is one of the choicest indigenous plants in England and of great local interest. In 1562 he recorded 'Peucedanum . . . I found a root of it at Saynt Vincentis rock a little from Bristow'.

The next visitor, L'Obel, found the 'Mules Fern' about 1569. Gerard 'spent two daies upon the Rocks to seeke for Meum', which had been reported to him as growing there, probably in mistake for Trinia. In 1634 Johnson and his 'socii itinerantes' guided by John Price, a jovial apothecary of Bristol, directed their steps to the famous Rocks and the precipitous cliffs commanding the banks of the Avon. It is no wonder that Goodyer was drawn thither also.

And he was rewarded by finding a species new to the British flora, the Welsh Spiked Speedwell (Veronica hybrida L.), which he called 'Veronica recta mas, Lob. Ger., vulgaris recta Clus.' It is the same as the 'Great Speed-well or Fluellin. Found at Saint Vincents Rocke by Master Goodyer'.² White³ states that it is still abundant on the more inaccessible ledges of the rocks, and occasionally strays on to the riverside masonry below. It is the most beautiful of our native Veronicas, and in the Avon gorge often grows twice as large as on the Great Orme's Head in North Wales.

He verified the occurrence of the Tutsan (Hypericum Androsaemum L.), already recorded by Lobel (1570), Lyte (1578), and Johnson (1634), Dropwort, and Trinia, and

¹ White, Flora, 1912.
² Johnson, Mercurius, pars altera, 1641.
³ Flora, p. 463 (1912).
added the Horseshoe Vetch to the County flora. His records were:

Androsaemum magnum, the Great Saint John's-wort in a wood over the . . . St. Vincents rocks nigh Bristow,
Filipendula vulgaris, Oenanthe Fuch. Lob. Dropwort. 'On St. Vincents rock 30 Aug.' (= Spiraea filipendula L., previously noted by Lobel.)
Ferrum equinum siliquis in summitate. 'On St. Vincent's Rock 30 Aug. 1638.' (= Horseshoe Vetch, Hippocrepis comosa L.)

Peucedanie facie pusilla planta Lob. = Selinum montanum pumilum Clus. = Peucedanum pumilum, Petroselinum = Dwarfe Rock Parsley, 1638. (= Trinia or Apinella glanca O. Kuntze.)

Rock Stonecrop (Sedum Rupestre L.), 'Sedum Divi Vincentii Non Descriptum', is also said to have been first recorded by him.  

The manuscript notes in Goodyer's hand in the Johnson's Mercurius, 1634, have unfortunately been cut off by some wretched bookbinder, but one about 'Saxifraga palustris alsinefolia  "Ger. emac.' confirms 1638 as the year of his visit to the west of England. He found it 'In the springs about Smocombe wood near Bath, on the north-east parts of the wood, j. Sept. 1638'. In modern language it is the White Sandwort (Sagina nodosa) that he had been the first to add to science in 1626.

Probably at the same time he became acquainted with the Wood Vetch (Vicia sylvatica L.), which he called 'Vicia Bathoniensia vel maxima sylvatica' and found 'In Smoak-hall Wood by the Bathe, and at the Devizes in Wiltshire'.

A list of the names of useful Willows bears date 1640.

Salix aquatica lo. o. 137 g. 1203. I have scene 8 kinds of osyars thus called by the baskett makers

1. gelderlander  
2. goldstone or hornead  
3. white withe  
4. yealowe osier
5. redd willowe  
6. privett  
7. black yelster  
8. white

1 Not noted by White, Flora Bristol, 1912, p. 256.  
2 Merrett, p. 111 (1666).  
3 Sagina nodosa Meyer.  
4 Merrett, Pinax, 1666, p. 125. The same plant is mentioned in How, Phytologia, p. 129.
A similar list, on a small scrap of paper, is dated ‘18 Marcii 1640 of Edw. Greene (? Gawne)’. And two rather longer and later lists enumerate thirteen varieties.

1. White gororod 8. Gilford redd osier
2. Black gore rod 9. Erlie ta rod [lesser browne rod
3. Gelderlander 10. Backward ta rod, or Privett, or
4. Yealowest yeister 11. White osier

1643-9

The disturbed state of the country during the next few years made peaceful pursuits impossible. Hampshire men were soon in the thick of the Civil War. Lucky were those who were not driven from their homes when the ‘wrong’ side obtained the ascendancy.

During one of the many phases of the struggle Petersfield was garrisoned for King Charles under the then General in Command, Ralph, Lord Hopton. Goodyer, like all his family, was a strong ‘King’s man’, and his loyalty was acknowledged by a ‘Protection Order’ which was granted him by Hopton. This document of great interest was accidentally found in 1907, concealed under a floor-board in a dwelling-room of Goodyer’s house in the Spain in Petersfield. It runs as follows:

To all Colonells & Lewetennt-Colonells, Serjant-Maijors, Captains & Commanders, Officers & Soldyers of his Ma’s army both of horse & foot And to all other his Ma’s officers and loving Subjects whom these may concerne.

These are in his Ma’s name to will & command you & every and either of you not to fayle upon all occasions to defend and protect John Goodyer of Petersfield in the County of Southton Gent: his house horses servants family goods chattels and estates of all sortes from all damages disturbances & oppressions whatsoever to the uttermost of yo’ abilitys And that you and every of you forbear to grieve or molest him the sayd John Goodyer or any of his as
Of Goodyer's movements we know nothing for certain, but it is quite likely that a State Paper in the Record Office may refer to him. About 1649 one Daniel Cusick stated that John Goodyer was a malignant and recusant, and was constantly resident in Oxford during the war. Having adventured his own life in the service of the State, and being now in the Lord General's regiment, the informer begged his arrears out of Goodyer's estate.

If it be true that Goodyer was 'constantly resident' in Oxford during this troubled period, he would have found many botanical friends with tastes congenial to his own.

Walter Stonehouse, now no longer a Fellow of Magdalen, would not have been in residence, but he may have joined his Oxford friends in 1648 when ejected from his Darfield living. And there were other botanists at Magdalen to whom the botanical uncle of Edmund Yalden, Fellow until 1642, would have needed no further introduction.

The senior of them, William Hooper, the arboriculturist, became a Fellow in 1643. He had been 'outed' from his Fellowship, but was allowed a pension of £30 per annum and lived in one of the College houses in the Gravel Walk. 'After he had left the College he went without a gown, and wore constantly a very long coat, like your frocks worn by wagoners; and applied himself to gardening with wonderful success, digging himself with a man that he constantly hired. He would carry his spade upon his shoulders, and work hard every working day. He would likewise prune, engraft, and do other things of that kind himself. He raised several nurseries, and planted many orchards; but he did all for nothing, for he would never

take anything of anybody soever. It was his constant practice to give away trees, &c.; but then he took care it should only be to the poor and such as were in want, not to others. He was near fourscore years of age, a comely, neat, proper, upright man, and beloved and respected by all sorts of people.' He planted (c. 1660) elms in the Gravel Walk by Magdalen College;¹ and elms on this site are well known all over the world as an essential feature in what was formerly one of the most popular views in Oxford.

In his old age he was one of the characters of Oxford, but when Goodyer might have known him he had just been recommended by Charles I for election to a Fellowship on the ground that he had 'given ample proof of his sober carriage, conformableness, and commendable abilities in the way of his studies'.

Among the younger men then up at Magdalen College were the three contemporaries Browne, Stonehouse, and Drope. William Browne, Demy 1644, was a native of Oxford, who became 'one of the best botanists of his time, and had a chief hand in the composure of a book entitled, *Catalogus Horti Botanici Oxoniensis*, 8vo. Oxon. 1658; Walter Stonehouse, Demy 1645, was the son of Goodyer's friend the Rev. Walter Stonehouse of Darfield, whose garden lists are preserved among the Goodyer papers; and Francis Drope, Demy 1645, was a most enthusiastic lover of trees and author of *A short and sure Guide in the practice of raising and ordering Fruit-trees*. 8vo. Oxford, 1672. And, in any account of the botanists of Magdalen of this early period, should also be mentioned the unknown writer of marginal notes in the Bodleian copy of Lyte's *Herbal*. This book was successively in the possession of

¹ Hearne, *Diary*. According to one account Hooper's Elms were replaced by others in 1680, but, be that as it may, the Gravel Walk elms, after forming for more than two hundred years an incomparably beautiful setting to the grey stone architecture of the Great Tower of Magdalen, were wantonly felled before their time in 1916, when many who would have advocated their retention were away at the War.
a Thomas Gill and of a John Herbert, 1619. The writer of the notes was almost certainly a Magdalen man who had studied at Padua.

At this time Goodyer may have made the acquaintance of Dr. Philip Stephens, Principal of Magdalen Hall and collaborator with Browne, and of William How who came up as a Commoner to St. John's College in 1637, and took his Master's degree in 1645.

Goodyer's other friend Dr. Merrett, the author of the Pinax rerum Naturalium Britannicum, had been a student both of Gloucester Hall (1631) and of Oriel College (1633-4). He was created a Doctor of Physic in 1642, and afterwards became one of the original Fellows of the Royal Society. At New College was William Cole, the future author of Adam in Eden; and Jacob Bobart was gradually forming the first University collection of plants in the new Physic Garden, the catalogue of which he published in 1648.

And yet Oxford was in the very midst of troubles. At the end of 1642 the Royalists gathered round the King at Oxford, students and citizens alike worked together on the fortifications and barricades: the College plate was being surrendered to the minters: fighting in the neighbourhood was incessant. Goodyer's friend, Thomas Johnson, appears to have been in Oxford on 9 May 1643 to receive the D.Ph. degree, but he must have left soon afterwards, for he is heard of as a Colonel of Horse and one of the defenders of Basing House, which was being strongly fortified by the Marquis of Winchester. And it was there that he met his death in September 1644, fighting for the King. The Royalists were defeated at Alton and Cheriton. Winchester was taken by Cromwell in October 1645, and the King became a fugitive. What followed is matter of history. On Midsummer Day, 24 June 1646, the Royalist garrison of Oxford, 3,000 strong, 'marched out of the town through a guard of the enemy extending from St. Clement's to Shotover Hill'.

CIVIL WAR
In 1648–9 the Parliamentarian Visitors, after many delays, expelled all from the University who did not submit to their visitation, including young Stonehouse and Drope. The latter answered 'I cannot submit for fear of perjury'.

1651

After the Civil War Goodyer was unquestionably the best botanist in England. Parkinson had died in 1650; and, until Morison returned in 1660 and Ray had reached his full development, there was no one to approach him in knowledge of our native plants or of the whole range of botanical literature.

The high reputation that he had acquired naturally brought him visitors and correspondence. Elias Ashmole, the antiquary, had not long 'entred upon the Study of Plants'. A note in his diary is to the effect that 6 June 1648 'about three of the clock was the first time I went a Simpling. Dr. Canter of Reading and Mr. Watlington an apothecary there, accompanying me'. And on '19 Oct. 1651 my Father, Backhouse, and I went to see Mr. Goodier, the great botanist, at Petersfield'. Unfortunately we have no further account of the visit, but possibly Ashmole's recent experiences of the virtues of Bryony may have formed part of the conversation. He had fallen ill of a surfeit occasioned by drinking water after venison at the Astrologer's Feast in London. 'I was', he wrote, 'greatly oppressed in my stomach; and next day Mr. Saunders the astrologian, sent me a piece of bryony root to hold in my hand, and within a quarter of an hour my stomach was freed of that great oppression, which nothing which I took from Dr. Wharton could do before.' It is characteristic of the writings of Goodyer that no hint of this kind of quackery appears. He was evidently able to put Ashmole

---

1 John Watlington, buried 2 October 1659.
2 Mr. William Backhouse, astrologer of Swallowfield in Berkshire, had communicated so many secrets to Ashmole that he caused his pupil to call him 'Father' (Ashmole, Diary, 3 April 1651).
on sounder lines of thought; for after this visit Ashmole 'took a journey into the Peake, in search of plants and other curiosities'; and as there is no entry between the 15th and the 29th of October of this year in the notebook,¹ in which he usually cast his horoscopes, we may assume that he was not encouraged to foretell Goodyer's future by the stars.

1652-6

The books printed in Oxford during the next few years bear witness to the pleasure and profit that many were deriving from their gardens. And in illustration we may cite the works of Ralph Austen on Fruit Trees, various editions of which were published in Oxford in 1653, 1657, 1658, and 1665, of John Beale whose Treatise on Fruit Trees shewing their manner of Grafting, Pruning, and Ordering, of Cyder and Perry, of Vineyards in England, &c., appeared in Oxford in 1653, and of Robert Sharrock, Fellow of New College,² whose History of the Propagation and Improvement of Vegetables, by the Concurrence of Art and Nature, 8vo. Oxford, 1660. These works show the natural tendency of the time, a utilitarian tendency that our recent experiences towards the end of the Great War will teach us to connect with the troubles of the forties of the seventeenth century.

During the last ten years of his life Goodyer's occupations appear to become more and more sedentary. When a man is over sixty years of age, he must perforce leave the searching for new plants to the young and active. John Goodyer now devoted himself to his books. The dated entries in the covers of his volumes show that he kept in the closest touch with the London booksellers; indeed, in some cases he appears to have secured a work in advance of the day of publication. Some of his books he pro-

¹ MS. Ashmole, 374, which contains the horoscope of John Tradescant, the younger.

² Sharrock gave several medical books, with his autograph, to New College Library. They are still, we are glad to think, on the shelves: among others a copy of Lower, de Corde.
cured through Dr. How, some through Dr. Dale, and they came down to Petersfield by carrier, or in the trunk of Mrs. Heath, presumably the wife of his friend and neighbour the Rev. John Heath.

He was now closely associated with a botanist in the work of preparing a list and a synonymy of all known British plants, incorporating and extending the lists drawn on by How. The greater part of the labour of this work fell on a collaborator who had access to Goodyer's books and made notes in them: his name is not known to us for certain, but we have his manuscript. The evidence all tends to identify him with the Dr. Dale just mentioned, but the matter will be again discussed below, p. 295.

This last period of his life is also marked by a literary labour that remains a record which to this day has never been broken. It was the writing out of the Greek text of the *Materia Medica* of Dioscorides, and the rendering it into English. Goodyer therefore accomplished in the case of Dioscorides a work which not one of the tens of thousands of Greek scholars who have lived before or during the past three centuries have been known to have attempted, a worthy sequel to his translation of Theophrastus.

And neither Theophrastus nor Dioscorides can be considered as of no import. Of Matthiolus' *Commentaries on Dioscorides* alone thirty-two thousand copies were sold before 1561, and it passed through seventeen editions. His works have been translated into almost every civilized language, except English, and there is no separate article on Dioscorides in our national Encyclopaedia.

The interlinear translation of Dioscorides fills six quarto volumes of 4,540 pages in all. It is most clearly written, the Greek text being easier to read in Goodyer's manuscript than in the 1499 edition, printed at the Aldine Press at Venice, Goodyer's copy of which has now been restored to its proper place among his books in the Magdalen Library.
Ex Cois Τοις διελθοις πρὸς τοὺς φυλάττουσιν ἀνθρώπους, in the three books before this, most long space, ἀραὶ ἡμεῖς προσπέρασαμεν ἐπὶ τὰ διὰ ἥμαρτον, having spoken of aromatical matters, & oyles. οἷς ἐπιμελείμενοι, καὶ τά πάντα, καὶ ὅρμησιν & ointments, & trees, & living creatures, & corn. οἷς ἔχομεν, ἐν οἷς ἔχει; ἡ χαρίσματα τῶν δάσων, & other herbs, & roots, & incers, & herbs. οἷς ἔστησαμεν. ἦν οὖς ἐν τῷ τελεῖτε ὄρδον, & of sorts. In this book y fowreth. ἡ διέγεραμεν πρὸς τὰς χαρίσματα, καὶ εἰς ὅσα were wilde plants of ye herbs, and roots; & incers.
TRANSLATION OF DIOSCORIDES 85

Every page bears evidence to his neat and methodical habits. At the beginning and end of every volume he wrote the dates of the beginning and end of his labours, and also of the time that was spent on reading over and revision. The entries are of interest because they show the speed with which the work was accomplished.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pages</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Greek</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>II. 733–</td>
<td>28 Marcii 1653</td>
<td>13 Nov. 1655</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1470</td>
<td>18 Aug. 1653</td>
<td>18 Jan. 1655</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2070</td>
<td>3 Martii 1653</td>
<td>1 Feb. 1655 Exam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2658</td>
<td>20 Junii 1654</td>
<td>14 Feb. 1655 Exam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3174</td>
<td>31 Aug. 1654</td>
<td>21 Feb. 1655 Exam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. 3497–</td>
<td>2 Nov. 1654</td>
<td>4 Marcii 1655 Exam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4540</td>
<td>29 Aug. 1655</td>
<td>17 Marcii 1655 Exam.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Other entries show that he paid an assistant, probably as a reader:

Vol. II. 'Receaved of Mr. John Goodyeere, upon this 28 of March 1653 . . . 20s
And 18 of Januarie 1655 . . . 15s'.

IV. '3 March 1653 . . . £2 0 0
20 Junij 1654 . . . £0 10 0'

V. '20 Junij 1654 . . . £1 0 0
4 Sept. 1654 . . . £0 10 0'

VI. '10 Martii 1654 paid . . . 20s
29 Aug. 1655 paid . . . 20s'.

In Vol. V there is an entry for '38 binedinge' on 14 September 1654, and in the last volume is written:

'22 Sept. 1655 cariage upp and doone the bindinge'

A few notes on a duplicate page (p. 2071, MS. f. 17) of the fourth volume, written on 3 March 1653, show that he was acquainted with at least eighteen editions of Dioscorides dated '1499 gr., 1500 gr., 1506 gr., 1512 paduanevis, 1518 gr., 1529 gr., 1529 Herm. Barb., 1549 Gualt. Riffe, 1549 gr.-lat., 1552 Ruellius, 1552 Lacuna, 1554 lat. Mat., 1557 Jan Cornarius, 1558 Amatus Lusitanus, 1566 french, 1581 Alphabeticum Empyricum, 1591 Antonini Pasini, 1598 gr.-lat. Saracen.' There is also a note that
Theodorus Gaza translated Theophrastus from Greek into Latin and dedicated it to Pope Nicolas: a calculation shows that Nicolas was pope from 1447 to 1455 and that Gaza died in 1478. But of still greater interest are the words:

\[ \text{ioávres éaθ } \text{Johes éaθ } 1 \text{ obolon} \]

which evidently refer to Goodyer's coadjutor John Heath, who will be mentioned again presently, and to whom we believe that the payments just recorded were made.

Had Goodyer wished for a Preface to his translation he might well have used the words of his senior, Henry Lyte:

'If perchaunce any list to picke a quarrell to my translation, as not being either proper or not ful, if I may obteine of him to beare with me til he himsele shall have set foorthe a better ... and in the meane while (considering that it is easier to reprehend a mans doing than to amend it) use me as a whetstone to further himselfe withal, I will not much strive: for I seeke not after vaine glorie, but rather how to benefite and profite my countrie.'

In March he continued his studies in the botany of the ancients by translating, doubtless with the help of John Heath, the work of one of the principal commentators on Dioscorides, the *Scholia or Animadversions upon the 5 Bookes of Dioscorides of Physicall matter and upon his two Bookes of Poisons*, of Antonius Saracenus of Lyons, 'In which ye several readings of divers Bookes are examined, ye different opinions of ye old or new propounded, and some tymes reconciled, and ye most corrupt, obscure, and difficult places of ye Author himself, restored, illustrated, and unfolded'.

Goodyer, with his usual punctiliousness, noted that the translation was begun on 20 March 1655 at 11 a.m.

Saracen's dedication is 'To Henry ye 4th ye most Christian King of France and Navarre' and is dated 'ye Calends of March 1598'. This is followed by the Introduction, which is worth quoting as an example of the literary style of the time.
To the Gentle Reader

Salutation.

Thou wilt wonder, it may be (Gentle Reader) how it should come into my minde, ye I should sett about a new interpretation of Dioscorides, especially since ye so many famous men, renowned for Eloquence, learning and judgement, as Hermol. Barbarus, Marc. Virgilius, Janus Cornarius, & Jo. Ruellius, have long since with great contention & aemulation taken abundant if not overabundant paines in translating him, & have donne well herein to their great commendations. But you will then leave off to wonder, when you shall have understood by what reasons I was induced, or drawn hereunto. Dr. Jo. Sambucus of godly memorie the Emperours Physition & Historiographer had formerly often importuned by letters Henry Steevens, Printer, a man most skillful of ye twoe tongues both Greek and Latin, to sett out in print ye Greek & Latin text of Dioscorides with ye most elegant letters of ye King's stampe, & ye hee should add to ye Margent thereof his notes, sent over a little before, or rather ye divers readings upon ye Author, gathered by him with great labour, by a faithfull & diligent comparing of divers antient bookes found in ye severall Libraries of Princes. But while Steevens did prepare himself to goe about this worck, hee was minded to place Ruellius his Translation (which hee did, and not without cause, presup' before the rest) right over against the Greek text, but hee found it to be, as indeed it is, a little too free in many places, that ye Latin did not sufficiently ansere to the Greece: therefore for ye acquaintance sake ye did passe between him & mee, hee did intreat you & overintreate mee, ye I would take a diligent review of it, & sett downe in the margent ye correction of all ye places in which Ruellius, either following some corrupted copie, or else by his beeing too much addicted to Plinie, as for ye most part hee is, did not sufficiently expresse ye sence of Dioscorides, nor ye force of his worde. But I had scarce compared a few of the first leaves, when being as it were deterred with ye difficultie of soe most grievous a burthen, I was compelled to decline from my first resolution, & to change my minde. For I mett forther (under favour be it spoken) with soe many places worthy of censure, & animadversion, ye partly to avoide ye hatefull labour, & partly to avoide ye envie, & offence of them, which might have suspected mee to be too injurious against Ruellius his ghost, I thought it better to sett out a new translation, then to correct an others. In which I may truely say, ye I have performed ye part,
not of a Paraphrast, but an Interpreter, as whoe, as much as lay in mee, have not departed a nailes breadth from Dioscorides his meaning, and yet withall have stuck close to ye puritie of Plinie's style. But I had rather they should judge of this, which shall faithfully compare mine with their translations. Howsoever it be, I had allmost made an end of ye worck, when behold Sambucus an earnest prosecutor heereof was taken away from us by untimely death. Then Steevens began to be, as it were, faint hearted in ye businesse, yea & although ye many others were urgent upon ye worck, to knit many delaies, and to put it off from day to day, either by his due employments, whereby he was some tymes diversly distracted or for ye travellings, which befell him often in ye meane space, & were allmost continuall soe ye he could not performe his promise nor be as good as his word. And soe it came to passe that these my Elucubrations upon Dioscorides lay concealed in my desk for many yeares. This then, when ye heyres of Andrew Wecher did understand, being most studious of helping on learning & did withall desire to satisfie ye wishes & expectations of some good men, at last they obtained this of mee ye should suffer them to be brought out into ye sight & view of men. These are (ye I may once say it) ye causes of this worcke intended, & also of the suppressing of it soe long unto this tyme.

As concerning ye Greek text, wee have laboured, ye as farre as might be, it should be restored to its old splendor. For although wee have religiously followed ye Parisian edition of ye most learned Goupylus, as ye most sound, & best amended of any that are extant, yet wee have, as much as might be, taken away ye faults of ye print, which were yet remaining. But what passages, both ye matter it self, & ye certaine faith & authoritie of ye Copies, whether printed, or manuscript, did persuade to be changed, those wee have boldly changed. Yet wee have noe where yielded soe much to our owne or others conjectures, that wee have dared to doe anything without ye Credit of ye better booke, being contented only to note them with an interlinear Asterisck, which should direct thee ye Reader to our Notes. But if, which yet falls out but seldom, wee found some places, soe corrupted & depraved, ye there could noe sence be made of them, and yet there was no place for any Remedie either out of conjecture, or out of ye footsteps of antient readings, there wee have marked ye margent with an Asterisck. But ye divers readings, both of the most renowned man Dr. Sambucus, as also of others drawne out here & there upon Dioscorides. For both ye same Dr. Steevens communicated some
unto us, & D. Opsopoeus some by comparing of ye Palatine copies, these, I say, and ye without choice, I have thought fitt to set upon ye margent, ye it might be free for every man to judge of them, and withall some Animadversions & Corrections of Interpreters, adding still ye names of everie one out of whom wee tooke them, ye wee might not seem to defraud any one of his desert. But wee have placed our own notes at ye end of ye worck, in which for the most part, there is a reason given of our different interpretation from others, as also there are sett downe our divers conjectures upon Dioscorides. And also you may finde many thinges incidently, & as it were by ye way, noted upon divers Authors, but especially upon Theophrastus & Plinie, as they came under mine hand.

Finally wee doe propose, velut, επερατυργος, i. by way of Additament, the severall, & discrepant opinions, whether of ye old or new writers concerning Medicinall Matter, & some tymes wee reconcile them, & besides, wee endeavour to resolve & cleare many doubts which wee met with everie where. But yet I would have you to understand, ye I did chiefly cavell heereat with all my labour, ye I might restore, illustrate, & expalne ye most corrupted, obscure, & difficult places of Dioscorides himself. And soe you have been given to understand (Gentle Reader) what thinges have been performed by us in this Edition, out of which if I shall perceive, ye you have got any fruit, it will encourage mee peradventure to divulge other more great & more profitable matters.

In the meane space, Farewell.

[Goodyer MS. 6*, ff. 5-8]

The text of the work is written out on pp. 13-292 of the MS., which ends abruptly with Book 4, chap. 61, the last line being dated ‘2 Octob. 1656’, and then follows an ominous note, which evidently refers to his collaborator.

‘Johannes Heath Clericus obijt 25° die Novembris 1656.’

This must have been Goodyer's neighbour, the Rev. John Heath, who was presented by the Earl of Worcester to the rectory of Clanfield,1 in or soon after 1617. He may have been the John Heath who came up to Christ Church as a Westminster Student in 1607, and who matriculated in 1610 aged 19.2

1 Clanfield is about three miles south-west of Buriton, and six from Petersfield.
2 Foster, Alumni Oxon.
In 1654 we have evidence of the return of Goodyer to his old love, field botany. There is the short note

‘Behen album ... Rotherwort 5 Maij 1654’.

And there is an interesting description of a station where ‘Dryopteris Tragi’ used to be found.

‘It growes on a bottome called Rogers Deane in ye parish of Faringdon in Hampshire, about a mile and halfe from ye church, a furlong from one John Trybes dwelling-house on ye north-east part of ye house about 2 miles from Alton above a mile north-east from Dogford Wood. Great antient beeches kept ye sunne from shining on ye Plants. Anno 1654 many of those trees were cut downe. The Plants ye sunne shoane on ye summer 54 were short ye leaves growing on short stemms neere ye earth, as Tabernac-mont pictureth it, pag. 501, tom. 2, under ye title of Filicula petraca fem. 3. Those ye grew under ye trees were much higher agreable to Tragus’ figure pag. 538.’

In the beginning of August 1654 he recorded a new Crane’s bill (Geranium columbinum) in his native county. The Rubia sylvestris described by him on 12 August 1655, if it be the Wild Madder (R. peregrina L.), is of historical interest because of its having been one of the first Hampshire plants to be recorded by our first botanist. William Turner, more than a century previously, wrote of it. ‘The most that ever I saw is in the Isle of Wight, but the fairest and greatest that ever I saw groweth in the lane besyde Wynchester, in the way to Southampton’. It is now very rare on the mainland, but that is where Goodyer may have found it.

His botanical labours in the field were almost done. We only note two occasions in the last ten years of his life on which he may possibly have left home and herborized.

Again, the summer of 1656 he found the Marsh Isnardia (Ludwigia apetala Walter), ‘Holosteum perpusillum’, which he had previously observed near Holburie

1 In Goodyer MS. 9, under Pin. 358, there is a note ‘Dryopteris Tragi, 17 Aug. 1650, J. G. first saw it’.

2 Morison, in ignorance of Goodyer’s discovery, attributed this species to Jacob Bobart in 1680. The plant should be called Goodyer’s long cut Crane’s bill rather than ‘Bobarts long cut Crane’s bill’.
in the New Forest, growing in a little lake in the east part of a heath near Petersfield, 'The water of this lake this 2 of June 1656 about 4 of ye clocke in ye afternoone was well neere as warme as ye Bath-water at Bath in Summersetshire although ye day was cloudy'. 'In a hott summer some parts of ye lake are drie in August, sometimes before, and then the plant, which had been green, all the winter under water, flowered'. Immediately recognizing the novelty of the plant, he described it as 'Anonymos aquatica rubida, foliis Anagallidis flore luteo'.

1657-9

In June 1657 he described what appears to be our Smooth Tare (Vicia tetrasperma), but as no locality is stated, we cannot claim his note as being the first evidence for the occurrence of this plant in Hampshire.

The following information on a scrap of paper was sent him by an acquaintance:

5° March 1657

At Judge Rumsey's 3 miles from Abergevenny croweth the Sweet Willowe, as I remember the plant I saw, was called

Robert Baskett.

To this a note is added in Goodyer's hand:

9° Apr. 1658—Judge Rumsey lives in Glamorganshire by the relation of Gryffin Morgan of Malmesbury, a glasse carrier. [MS. f. 147

But though able to move about in his own county, where he found the alien Xanthium Strumarium in 1659 (his last recorded find), we imagine that he now felt himself too old to herborize in Wales.

But the record would have been valued by him as an addition to the last work on which he is known to have been engaged, the compilation of a new British Flora. How's Phytologia Britannica, published in 1650, was very imperfect, as any first attempt at so comprehensive a work is bound to be, and no one would have been in a better position to recognize its many errors and deficiencies than
Goodyer, nor more ready to remedy them. Our information comes through Edward Morgan, the 'very skilful botanist' of Westminster, who was in close touch with what was going on in the botanical world. He told John Ward in 1662 that Dr. Dale, Dr. Merrett, and Mr. Goodyer, 'next Dr. Modesy, the best botanists of their age in London, were about a new phytologia 3 or 4 years agoe', but that 'Dr. Modeseye's coming to towne, itt's thought, hindered itt'. Elsewhere Ward also noted that 'Dr. Dale and another had a designe to amend ye phytologia Britannica to adde somewhat and take out somewhat'. This contemporary account is of the greatest interest to us, because it explains the presence of certain excellent catalogues of British plants among the Goodyer manuscripts (Goodyer MS. 8, 9, see p. 296), and it also explains why they were never printed. I have not as yet found any clue to the handwriting, but I strongly suspect it to be that of Doctor John Dale, and the 'another' to have been Goodyer himself. The case will be again considered in our note on Dr. Dale, and in the light of his Will which I have recently discovered at Somerset House.

The 30 April 1659 must have been a red-letter day, for he then received the interleaved and annotated copy of the Phytologia to which reference has so often been made, and possibly with it the Lobel manuscripts which are described in a later chapter. Their late owner and part editor, Dr. How, died 30 August 1656.

The greater number of manuscript notes in the Phytologia are in How's handwriting: they include information received from William Browne of Magdalen College and from John Goodyer, obviously between 1650 and 1656. Goodyer after acquiring the volume wrote in it the notes on seven plants, printed on p. 194, including his last dated record of a plant, the Common Ragwort (*Senecio Jacobaea* L.) from Ladle Hill (1659).

1 Ward also noted that 'Mr. Goodyer is good at Insects as well as plants.'
The last specimen of his handwriting, which we have, was written when he was seventy years of age. His hand was evidently very shaky. It is a receipt for a Resin ointment similar to that in use until recently in the British Pharmacopoeia.

20 Mar. 1662
Rosen that is blackish
Fresh lard a wallnutt
Crowne sope a wallnutt
Boil till it sets clere (?) H . . and keepe stirringe.

Then follows, in a steadier hand, 'Mar. 22. John Neale in Lippock, the howse is called Gurmes, hadd a third Ague, and hath lost him about a moneth, and now hath a great cough'.

Another note on the same paper is ominous:

' The Linck of Selborne

\{\begin{align*}
& \text{Goute} \\
& \text{Scurvie} \\
& \text{Dropsie.}
\end{align*}\}

These notes supply the clue to the occupation of his declining years. He was evidently applying his great knowledge of simples to the good of ailing neighbours. The latest medical works were sent him, as soon as they were printed, by his London bookseller, who evidently had a standing order to secure the sheets direct from the press. Thus he acquired Culpeper's \textit{English Physician}, Pemel on \textit{Simples} and on the \textit{Diseases of Children}, Cole's \textit{Art of Simpling}, Cooke's two works on \textit{Chirurgery} (containing the 'Marrow of many good authors on the art of Chyrurgery'), Coghan's \textit{Haven of Health}, and Muffet's \textit{Health's Improvement}; or rules comprizing and discovering the nature, method and manner of preparing all sorts of food used in this nation. But the most striking confirmation of his practising I found in the single word 'phisicke', with a blank space in front of it, which occurs after his name in the opening sentence, written within a few months
of his death, in the Book of Accounts kept by the Trustees of the Weston Charity in Petersfield.

Obviously he was well known as a physician, but the writer left a blank as if in doubt whether to style him 'Doctor of Physic'—probably because he held no such degree, qualification, or licence at all. Moreover, his charitable disposition would have led to doctoring without fees.

His great friend and neighbour, Dr. John Dale, died in May 1662, having appointed Goodyer one of the overseers of his will, but we do not know whether he was able to act.

The exact day of John Goodyer's death is uncertain, but his will is dated 22 April 1664, and was proved 9 May 1664 by the executor, the Rev. Edmond Yalden. He is now described as of Weston, in the parish of Buriton, co. Southampton.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I John Goodyer of Weston in the Parish of Buriton in the County of Southampton Gentleman being sick and weak in body but of good and perfect mind and memory thanks be given to God therefor revoking all former Wills by me made do this two and twentieth day of April in the sixteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles the Second by the grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c and in the year of our Lord 1664 make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following (that is to say)

First I bequeath my soul into the hands of Almighty God Jesus Christ my only Saviour and Redeemer hoping assuredly by his mercies and merits to receive pardon and remission of all my sins and to enjoy life everlasting. And my body to the earth from whence it was taken decently to be buried by my Executor hereafter named in the Church yard of Buriton aforesaid near my late wife and as for such worldly goods and estate as it hath pleased God of his goodness to bestow on me I give and dispose thereof as followeth. Item I give to the poor people of the Tything of Weston aforesaid twenty shillings to be distributed with-in a month after my decease at the discretion of my Executor hereafter named

1 Archdeaconry Court of Winchester Register, 1660-6, fol. 564.
2 That the beginning of the reign is reckoned not from the Restoration in 1660, but from the execution of Charles I in 1649, is a further indication that John Goodyer belonged to the Royalist party.
WILL

I give and devise unto my honoured friend Leonard Bilson Esq and my Nephew Edmund Yalden in the County of Surrey Clerk and to their heirs and assigns for ever all my messuage dwelling-house together with all the barns stables outhouses and buildings and all the gardens and orchards thereunto belonging situate in Weston aforesaid wherein I now live and in my possession and likewise all those lands in Weston aforesaid called Halfpenny Land now in the possession of Thomas Jacques together with free liberty to water and overflow the said lands as it now and heretofore hath been used for the best improvement thereof to the intent and purpose that they the said Leonard Bilson and Edmund Yalden and the Survivor of them their heirs and assigns shall grant and convey all the said messuage lands and premises with the appurtenances unto six able honest and sufficient persons their heirs and assigns as they or the Survivor of them shall think fit. Upon trust and confidence and to the intent and purpose that all the yearly rents issues and profits of the said messuage lands and premises shall be employed and disposed of for ever hereafter for the putting forth and placing abroad of all such poor children of the Tything of Weston aforesaid and the overplus thereof shall be distributed unto the poorest inhabitants of the said Tything of Weston aforesaid as my said Trustees and their assigns shall think fit and if any or either of my said Trustees shall die then the Survivors of them shall convey the premises aforesaid unto the use intents and purposes and upon the trust aforesaid all the rest of my messuages lands tenements meadows and hereditaments whatsoever in Weston aforesaid I give and devise unto my said Nephew Edmund Yalden his heirs and assigns for ever Item I give and bequeath unto the said Leonard Bilson, Osmund Bilson Gentleman, William Bilson Gentleman five pounds a piece to buy each of them a piece of plate Item I give and bequeath unto all the children that shall live unto the age of one and twenty years of Anne Worlidge Widow the sum of Forty pounds of lawful money of England equally to be divided betwixt them at their several and respective ages of one and twenty years and to such of them as shall be of the age of one and twenty years at my decease to be paid unto them within three months after my decease. Item I give unto my servant Mary Blackman the sum of twenty shillings all the rest of my goods chattels household stuff and personal estate whatsoever my debts legacies and funeral expenses being first satisfied paid and discharged except all my books de plantis which I do give and bequeath to Magdalen College in Oxon to be kept
entirely in the library of the said College for the use of the said College unto my said Nephew Edmund Yalden whom I make sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament. IN WITNESS whereof to this my last Will and Testament contained in three sheets of paper together with this being fixed together I have set my seal subscribed my name the day and year above written JOHN GOODYER. Signed sealed and published as the last Will and Testament of the above named John Goodyer in the presence of Arch. Bold, Osmund Bilson, John Westbrook, Richard Goddin, John Winter, William Gammon.

MEMORANDUM that immediately after the signing and sealing and before the publication hereof the above named John Goodyer did declare that his Will was that Susan the daughter of Thomas James should have and enjoy the lease of the houses he holdeth of the Dean and Chapter of Winton during all his term therein and likewise did give unto John Westbrook Gentleman his book of Chirurgery called Ambrose Barry in the presence of Arch. Bold, Osmund Bilson, William Gammon.

The books came to Magdalen College soon after his death, but some of the manuscripts may have been a year or two later in coming, for Edmund Yalden lent his uncle's descriptions of plants to Dr. Christopher Merret to be used in his 'Pinax' in 1666. The loan is duly acknowledged by Merret in his preface, but by a mistake he refers to Edmund Yalden as Mr. Yalden Goodyer, evidently believing him to have taken the family name on succeeding to his uncle's property. This was certainly not the case.

He was buried, as he directed in his will, in 'the Churchyard of Buriton near his late wife'. No stone marks the spot, and when Canon Vaughan wrote his charming account of him in 1909, no memorial commemorated his benefactions to the parish. Through the devotion of Miss Mabel Wotton a sum of money, towards which Magdalen College contributed five pounds, was col-


2 Parey.

3 J. Vaughan, Cornhill, 1909.
lected and an armorial window to his memory was put up in Buriton Church. Under the Goodyer arms is the inscription 'To the Glory of God and in Memory of John Goodyer of Alton, Mapledurham, Petersfield, 1592–1664. Royalist, Botanist, Founder of Goodyer Charity, Weston'. A water-colour drawing of the window by Mrs. Davis has been hung near his books in the Magdalen Library.

The property which he left for the benefit of the poor of Weston, has already been described in his will. The way in which his Trustees set out to administer the Trust is shown in their first Account Book which we had the pleasure of consulting through the kindness of Mr. Burley, the solicitor to the Trust. The first entries of receipts and payments give some idea of the initial value of the legacy.

A Booke of Receipt and Disbursements of the issues and profitts of the house and lands in Weston late Mr. John Goodyers, [a blank space] phisicke, And by his last Will and Testament settled upon two Trustees viz. Leonard Bilson Esq and Edmund Yalden, Clarke, to the end that they should nominate six able persons and Convey the said house and lands to them or fiefoffees in trust for the pro-lating and puttinge forth apprentices of y^ Children of the poorer sort of Inhabitants within the said Tithinge of Weston accordinge to the true intent and purport of the said last Will and Testament. In pursuance whereof they, the said Leonard Bilson and Edmund Yalden have nominated, and by their deed bearinge date the 11th day of June in the sixteenth yeare of the Raigne of King Charles the second, have Conveyed the said house & lands unto these six persons followinge viz.: 

William Bilson, gent.  
John James, gent.  
John Bold, gent.  
Henry Voake, yeoman.  
Jacob Voake, yeoman.  
Robert Cox, yeoman.

The first Receipts.

1664

12 Julii  
Rec^d of John Girdler for a bushell and an halfe of apples . . . . . . . . oo 02 3
Rec^d of Will'm Budde for a parcell of faggotts oo 01 8
12 Aug.  
Rec. of John Girdler for 3 halfe bushell one gallon of apples & one gallon of peares & 3 halfe bushells . . . . . . . oo 6 3
23 Sept.  
ditto ditto for apples oo 4 0

H
15 Oct. Rec. of Mr. Jaques for halfe a yeares rent of halpenney lands ending at Michaelmas last past . . . . . . 7 10 0

1665
14 Apr. Rec. of Mr. Bettesworth for his halfe yeares rent ending att Lady day last past (abatinge nine shillings for Chimney money before hee came to the house) . . . . . . 4 11 0

The first Payments.

1664
24 June Imprimis to Will. Cox and Robert Tribe for mending the garden hedge . . . . . . 00 00 9
13 Julii To Will. Cox and Robert Tribe for scouringe the river . . . . . . 00 02 4
15 Oct. Paid att the Trustees first meeting to lett the lands the expenses of the house in fire, beare, & tobacco . . . . . . 00 05 0
30 Dec. Paid John Gañons Bill for repairinge the glasse windowes of the house . . . . . . 00 10 0

1666
30 March Paid Doctor Gunter for losse of time in cominge over for a witnesse . . . . . . 00 10 0

His large house was afterwards sold for over £1,000, the proceeds of which, invested in Consols, together with the rent of the land, bring in an annual income of some £75, which is a source of considerable benefit to the parish. Part of this sum is yearly expended in gifts of money and clothing, part in making allowances by way of encouragement to servant girls, and part in apprenticing the young lads of the tithing. The people of Buriton have, indeed, much cause for gratitude towards the good botanist of Petersfield, whose very name is now forgotten in the village.

His memorial in modern scientific botany is the customary one of a genus named in his honour. But unfortunately his name has been somewhat inappropriately connected with a rare Orchid, *Goodyera repens*, that is found in certain fir-woods in Cumberland and Scotland, but which could never have lived, where it was thought that he might have found it, in the 'moist meadow named Wood-mead, neere the path leading from Petersfield towards Beryton'. There Goodyer was acquainted with an orchid which he knew by
the name of 'Palma Christi radice repente' or 'Creeping Satyrion', and which we should now call the Marsh Helleborine or *Epipactis palustris*. Robert Brown, who gave the name *Goodyera* to the northern genus in honour of our Hampshire botanist, was misled by Johnson, who in error had attached a figure of *Goodyera repens* to the text relating to the Marsh Helleborine. It is somewhat unfortunate that by a triple error his name should have been attached to a plant which in all probability he could never have seen, but that is only one of the many chance circumstances which have led to the passing from memory of the services of 'an incomparable botanist, of sound judgement, and of immense industry'.

*Ocymoides sempervirens*  
*A Fern*

**Drawings by Goodyer**
DESCRIPTIONS OF PLANTS BY JOHN GOODYER

These descriptions of plants are for the most part the earliest that are extant in the English language. They are now printed for the first time from Goodyer's original manuscripts, with others reprinted from passages contributed to the second or emaculate edition of Gerard's Herbal, printed in 1633.

In the following Table the extent of Goodyer's botanical labours is indicated by differences in the type.

TABLE OF NAMES WITH MODERN EQUIVALENTS, GROUPED IN NATURAL ORDERS.

*Capital letters indicate plants of which descriptions are extant.*
*Small letters indicate plants of which no descriptions are extant.*
*Roman type indicates English plants.*
*Italic type indicates Foreign and Garden plants.*
*B, H, S, W, &c., denote Record or First Mention for Britain or for the Counties of Hants, Sussex, or Wilts., &c.*
*Gardens are denoted by the names of their owners.*

Goodyer frequently quotes more than one name of a plant: in such cases we have only printed one for reasons of economy of space. Determinations for which I have had the advantage of the experience of Dr. Daydon Jackson, Mr. Britten, and Dr. Stapf are marked with J., B., and S. respectively.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Modern Name.</th>
<th>Locality.</th>
<th>Goodyer's Name.</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ranunculaceae.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ranunculus Ficaria L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Chelidonium minus.</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Flammula L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ranunculus flammeus aquatilis angustifolius.</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adonis autumnalis L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Adonis.</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NIGELLA DAMASCENA L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nigella multiplex.</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; HISPANICA L. (prob.) Spain</td>
<td></td>
<td>&quot; elegans.</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Papaveraceae.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Papaver hybridum L. (possibly).</td>
<td></td>
<td>Argemone Pavio.</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Papaver Argemone, L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Argemone capitulo longiore.</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Rheas, B setigerum Boenn. (J.) Durford</td>
<td></td>
<td>Papaver Rheas Baeticum.</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HYPECOUM PROCUMBENS L. Spain</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hypecoom Clusii.</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fumariaceae.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corydalis claviculata DC. Southsea H</td>
<td></td>
<td>Fumaria claviculis donata.</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
DESCRIPTIONS OF PLANTS

Modern Name. | Locality. | Goodyer's Name. | Page
---|---|---|---
Cruciferae. | | | 
Sisymbrium Alliaria Scop. | Droxford | Alliaria recentiorum. 'Herbe John.' | 111
"  Irio L. | Whitechapel | Erysimum ii Tab. | 191
Nasturtium sylvestre R. Br. | Bath | Eruca palustris minor. | 192
Cardamine impatiens L. | Mayfield | Cardamine impatiens. | 186
Dentaria bulbifera L. | Droxford | Dentaria bulbifera. | 186
SINAPIS ALBA L. | [Crete] | Sinapi sativum alterum Penae. | 111
Brassica Sinapistrum Boiss. | | Cherlock. | 162
Draba sp. | | Draba lutea sil. long. | 69
IBERIS UMBELLATA L. (J.) | | Thlaspi umbellosum marinum fl. alb. | 130
Banias orientale L. | Whitechapel | | 195
Violaceae. | | Rapistrum alid non bulbosum. | 195
Viola tricolor L. | Sheet garden | Viola tricolor sylv.parva. | 194
Viola odorata L. fl. pl. | | Viola martia purpurea multiplex. | 109
Frankeniaceae. | Haylinge | An Polygoni marini species. | 148
FRANKENIA LAEVIS L. | Bursledon Ferry | Polygonum alterum pusillo. | 151
"  Caryophyllaceae. | Petersfield | Ocymoideis sempervirens. | 99
Silene fruticosa L. (J.) | Chichester | 'Lycnis sylv. flore carneo odorato' | 195
Lychnis dioica L. | | 'Saxifraga pal. alsin.' | 77
"  Githago Scop. | Wellinbgorough | Aline palustris folis tenuis-simis. | 179
SAGINA NODOSA Meyer. | Bath | Alise major repens. | 69
"  APETALA L. | | | 
Stellaria aquatic Scop. | | | 
Portulaceae. | | | 
Montia fontana L. | | | 
Hypericinaceae. | Hants | 'Alisine flosculis conniventibus' | 194
Hypericum Androsaemum L. | | 'Blinks' Goodyer. | 195
St. Vincent's Rocks | | Androsaemum magnum. | 77
Malvaceae. | | | 
Malva moschata L. | Mapledurham | Alcea vulgaris albo flore. | 111
"  stipulacea Cav.? (J.) | Coys. Spain | Malva flore amplo Baetica aestiva. | 134
Linaceae. | | | 
LINUM CATHARTICUM L. | Hants, Purfleet | Linum silvestre catharticum | 109, 112
| Hants | Milmountaine. | 
Geraniaceae. | | | 
Geranium columbinum L. | Guildford | 'Geranium columbinum' How. | 191
Hants, Whitechapel | | 'Geranium saxatile' Park. | 185
lucidum L. | | 708.
ERIDIMUM GRUINUM | Coys. Spain | Geranium Baeticum sp. Boell. | 146
Wild. ? (J.) | | | 
Leguminosae. | | | 
ULEX EUROPAEUS L. | | | 
(whitish fl. var.) (S.) | | | 
"  NANUS Forst. (S.) | | | 
"  parviflorus. (S.) | | | 
? | | | 
MEDICAGO MINIMA L. ? (L.) | | | 
MEDICAGO POLYMORPHA L. | Spain | Ye great furze. | 189
| | | 
Genista spinosa flore albo. | | | 
Ye least furze (not Gen. sp. | | | 
minor Park. 1003). | | | 
Genista spinosa major bre- | | | 
vibus aculeis L. P. 394. | | | 
Genista spinosa minor. | | | 
Medica anglica minor. | | | 
Medica major Baetica sp. | | | 
spinulis intortis. | | | 
189
189
190
189
189
141
142
Modern Name.  
MEDICAGO INTERTEXTRA L.  
MARINA L.  
PISUM SATIVUM L.  
MELILOTUS INDICA L.?  
ASTRAGALUS HAMOSUS L.  
Trifolium ligusticum Balb.? (J.)  
 Lagopus L.? (J.)  
HEDYSARUM HUMILE L.  
Onobrychis sativa Lam.  
Hippocrepis comosa L.  
ASTRAGALUS LUSITANI-CUS Lam. (J.)  
VICA FABA L. var. (J.)  

Vicia tetrasperma Moench.  
Vicia sylvatica L.  

VICA SATIVA L. var.  
LEUCOSPERMA Moench. (J.)  
VICA SATIVA ? LINEARIS Coys. Spain  
Lange? (J.)  
Vica lutea ? laevigata Boiss. (J.)  

Eruminus L.  
Droxford  
PISUM ARVENSE L.  
LATHYRUS OCHRUS DC.  
LATHYRUS CLYMENUM L.? (J.)  
LATHYRUS Sphaericus Retz.? (J.)  
LATHYRUS TUBEROSUS L.  

PISUM SATIVUM L.  
CUCURBITA PEP0 L. var.  
CITRULLUS vulgarius Schrad. (J.)  

Rosaceae.  

POsENTILLA COMARUM Nutt.  
Potentilla Anserina L.  
ALCHEMILLA ALPINA L.? (J.)  
Spiraea Filipendula L.  
RUBUS CAESIUS L.  
Chamaemorus L. ? Ingleborough  
Rosa cinamomea L.  
Rosa Eglanteria L.  

Vicia sive Cracca minima.  
Vicia maxima sylvatica spicata  
Bathoniensis Goodyeri, 190, 196  
Vicia indica fructu albo.  
Aracus maior Baeticus Boellii.  
Legumen pallidum Vissiponense Nonii Brandonii.  
Lens minor.  
Pisum maculatum Boelli.  
Ervilia silvestria Dodonaei.  
Lathyrus aestivalis flore luteo.  
Lathyrus aestivalis Baeticus fl.  
Lathyrus aestivalis flore miniat.  
Lathyrus aestivalis dumetorum Baet. Boelli.  
Lathyrus palustris Lusitanicus Boellii.  
Lathyrus major angustifol. fl.  
Lathyrus aestivalis Baeticus fl.  
Procopioides mathioli.  
Scopolioides multiflorus Boelli.  
Lathyrus aestivalis Boelli.  
Lathyrus aestivalis Boelli.  
Macocks Virginiani.  
Melones Aquatici.  
Quinquefolium palustre.  
Heptaphyllon major Phyto.  
Filipendula vulgaris.  
Rubus repens fructu caesio.  
Rosa cinamomea simplic. fl.  
Rosa sylvesteris odora Eglander.  
How MS.
**DESCRIPTIONS OF PLANTS**

**Modern Name.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Modern Name</th>
<th>Locality</th>
<th>Goodyer’s Name</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Rosa gallica</em> L.</td>
<td>‘Sandrish in Kent’</td>
<td><em>Rosa holoserica.</em></td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Pyrus Aria</em> L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>‘Aria Theophrasti’</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Onagrarieae.</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epilobium angustifolium L.</td>
<td>Winchester</td>
<td>Lysimachia forte.</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>OENOThERA BIENNS</em> L.</td>
<td>New Forest</td>
<td>Chamaenerion Gesneri.</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>LUDWIGIA PALUSTRIS</em> Elliot.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Lysimachia virginiana.</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crassulaceae.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Herba aquatica rubescens facie</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Saxifrageae.</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chrysosplenium oppositifolium L.</td>
<td>Mapledurham</td>
<td>Saxifraga aurea.</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Parnassia palustris</em> L.</td>
<td>Wellingborough</td>
<td>Gramen parnassi.</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Umbelliferae.</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eryngium maritimum L.</td>
<td>Tichfield Bay</td>
<td>Eryngium marinum.</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Trinia glauca</em> O. K.</td>
<td>St. Vincent's Rocks</td>
<td>Peucedanum pumilum.</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Cicuta virosa</em> L.</td>
<td>Denham, Herts.</td>
<td>Sium alterum olusatric facie.</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>APiUM NODIFLORUM</em> Reich.</td>
<td>Drxford</td>
<td>(‘Sium repens.’)</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>APiUM iNUNDATUM</em> Reich. b. f. (J.)</td>
<td>Idsworth</td>
<td>Sium pusillum folis variis</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Apium crispum</em> L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Apium crispum.</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aegopodium Podagraria L.</td>
<td>?H</td>
<td>Podagria germanica.</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Sison Amomum</em> L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sium odoratum Tragi.</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>CARUM SEGETUM</em> Benth.</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Sium sirolis. Honowart.</td>
<td>53, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>SIUM LATIFOLIUM</em> L.</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
<td>Pastinaca aquatica latifolia.</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>SIUM ERECTUM</em> Huds.</td>
<td>Drxford</td>
<td>minor.</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Bupleurum rotundifolium</em> L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Thorow-wax.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>OENANTHE LACHENALII</em> Gmel. <em>Soberton</em></td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Oenanthe angustifolia Lob.</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SILAIFOLIA* Bieb. (T.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>pimpinelloides</em> L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Crithmum maritimum</em> L.</td>
<td>Hurst Castle</td>
<td>Crithum chrysanthemum G.</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peucedanum sativum B. and H.</td>
<td>Petersfield</td>
<td>Caucaulis pumila segetum Merrett.</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Caucalis arvensis</em> Huds.</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Caucaulis nodosa echinato semini Bauhini.</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sodosa Scop.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Caucaulis major Baetica.</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>LATIFOLIA</em> L. (S.)</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>Siser erraticum Plinii.</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Daucus Carota</em> L.</td>
<td>Drxford</td>
<td>Alexanders.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smyrnium Osatratum L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Caprifoliaceae.</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adoxa Moschatellina L. Bunny-kens Holworte.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Radix cava minima viridi flore.</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sambucus Ebulus L.</td>
<td>Veny Sutton</td>
<td>Ebulus.</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Rubiaceae.</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RUBIA PEREGRINA L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>CRUCIANELLA</em> sp.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rubia sylvestris.</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sherardia arvensis L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>spicata Cretica Clusii.</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASPERULA CYNANCHICA L.</td>
<td>Hants</td>
<td>Rubia minor flore rubro.</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Valerianae.</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>VALERIANA CORNUCOPIAE</em> L. Locusta L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Valeriana mexicana.</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Lactuca agnina.</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Probably. J. notes that the Moss Rose *R. muscosa* Ait. seems not to be catalogued before 1720 by Boerhaave.
Modern Name. | Locality. | Goodyer’s Name. | Page
--- | --- | --- | ---
Jasione montana L. | Sheet H | Scabiosa minima hirsuta G. | 110, 164
SCABIOSA ATROPURPUREA L. | | Scabiosa flore rubro = S. sexta indica Clusii. | 164
Columbaria L. | | Scabiosa minor. | 164
Compositae. | | | 
Tussilago Farfara L. | Winchester H | Conyza coerulea C. odorata. | 162
ERIGERON ACRE L. | | Aster conyzaoides Gesneri. | 120
Jasonia tuberosa DC. | | Euphythalmum vulgare i Matthioli. | 154
ANTHEMIS TINCTORIA L. | | Cotula foetida. | 135
Anthemis Cotula L. | | Camomile. | 
CHrysanthemum Coronarium L. | [Crete] | Chrysanthemum Creticum i Clusii. | 134
CHrysanthemum Coronarium L. | Spain | Chrysanthemum Baeticum Boelii inscr. | 135
CHrysanthemum Coronarium L. | Spain | Chrysanthemum tenuifolium Baeticum Boelii. | 135
Chrysanthemum segetum L. | | Chrysanthemum segetum. | 135
Helianthus Tuberosus L. annuus L. | | Flos solis pyramidalis. | 169, 166
Senecio Doria L. | | 'Peruanus. | 167
Seneocio Sarracenicus L. (S. J.) Coys. | | Herba Doria. | 119
Senecio paludosus L. | Downham Fen B | Herba Doria altera. | 119
Jacobaea L. | | Conyza aquatica laciniata. | 193
Xeranthemum Annuum L. (S.) | Ladle Hill H | Jacobaea angustifolia Pannonica 2 Clus. | 194
Achillea Nobilis L. | | Petarnica imperati. | 119
Achillea Millefolium L. | | Achillea sideritis. | 155
DIOTIS MARITIMA Cass. | Hayling H | Common Yarrow. | 155
Gnaphalium margaritaceum L. | | Gnaphalium marimum. | 148
[Filago minima Pers.1] Petersfield H | | Gnaphalium Americanum. | 148
[Xanthium Strumarium L. Southwick St., Hants?] B | | 'Filago minor Lob.' | 
Arctium minus Bernh.? | Lappa L. | Jacobaea. | 
" | Lapa L. | Lappa Doria. | 
NOTORASIS SYRIACA Cass. | Mangerfield, Glos. G | Arctium montanum et Lappa minor Galeni. | 194
Cnicos Pratensis Willd. | | Silibum minus flore nutante Boelii. | 145
Cnicos ERIOPHORUS Roth. | Holyborne H | Carduus bulbosus Monspel-lienium. | 144, 145
Carduus ACAULIS L. | Hants: Purfleet H | Carduus eriophalus. | 109, 146
Carduus CRISPUS L. | Purfleet | Carduus acaulis septentriona-lis L’Obelii. | 118, 145
" | " | " | 
Carina vulgaris L. | [Hants] H’ | Carduus viarum fl. purp. et alb. | 112
CARLINA LANATA L. | Hants: Purfleet HE | Carlina sylvestris. | 112
CENTAUREA SALMANTICA L. | Coys. [Naples] | Acarna flore rubro. | 145
Centaurea Scabiosa L. | Montp. Spain | Steoebe Salmantica i Clusii folis Cichorei. | 154
Sonchus tingitanus L.? | Chawton H | Jacea albo flore. | 110
LACUTA VIROSA L. | | Jacea major. | 165
Sonchus Africanus Boelii. | | Sonchus Africanus Boelii. | 69
Hants: Purfleet | Southampton H | Lactuca silvestris vera ingrato odore. | 111, 158

1 Filago minor is included in How’s list, p. 280. He may have obtained the locality, Petersfield, from Goodyer.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Modern Name</th>
<th>Locality</th>
<th>Goodyer's Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>LACTUCA AGRESTIS L.</td>
<td>Montpelier</td>
<td>Lactuca agrestis</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RHAGADOLUS EDULIS Gaertn. (J.)</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>(Hieratium Narbonense falcata siliqua L'Obelii.</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TOLPIS BARBATA Gaertn. (J.)</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>(Hieratium stellatum Boelii.</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UMBELLATA B MINOR Lange (J.)</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>Hieratium medio nigrum flore maior Boelii.</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HIERACIUM INTYBACEUM L.? [Italy] ANDRYA-</td>
<td>Coys, Spain</td>
<td>Hieratium intybachem.</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOIDES Vill. (J.)</td>
<td>Godalming</td>
<td>„ lanosum.</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lactuca</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>Lactuca</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hieratium</td>
<td>[Montpelier]</td>
<td>Hieratium</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taraxacum officinale Wild.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hieratium</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cichorium Intybus L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lapsana</td>
<td>L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primula veris L.</td>
<td>Sheet</td>
<td>Pulmonaria Gallica sive aurea latifolia.</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samolus Valerandi L.</td>
<td>Emsworth B</td>
<td>Pilosella repens.</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lysimachia nemorum L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Dens leonis vulg.</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campanula patula L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>'Wild Cicorie.'</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAMPANULA PUMILA L. var.? RESEDA PHYTEUMA L. (J.) Reseda Luteola L.</td>
<td>Droxford B</td>
<td>Lampasana.</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ericaceae. MONOTROPA HYPOPITVS L. GENTIANA PNEUMONANTHE L.</td>
<td>Droxford B</td>
<td>Cichorium verrucatum.</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Convolvulaceae. Convolvulus Soldanella L.</td>
<td>Hants</td>
<td>Jacea capitis hirsutis Boelii.</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONVOLVULUS PURPUREUS L. or some var. of it (J.).</td>
<td>Chichester H</td>
<td>pilus Baetica Boelii.</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARvensis L.</td>
<td>Boel. Coys</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuscuta Epithymum L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asclepiadaceae. ASCEPLiAS PURPURASCENS L. (S.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boragineae. ANCHUSA ANGUSTIFOLIA L.</td>
<td>New Forest B</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulmonaria ANgusti-</td>
<td></td>
<td>Pulmonaria foliis Echii.</td>
<td>115, 190</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Modern Name.  

Solanaeae.
Hyoscyamus niger L.
  NICOTIANA TABACUM L.  
  var. BRASILIENSIS Comes. (S.)
NICOTIANA TABACUM L.  
  var. FRUTICOSA Hook. f. (S.)
Orobanchaceae.
LATHRAEA SQUAMARIA L.  

Orobanche PURPUREA Jacq.?  

Scrophulariaceae.
Verbascum nigrum L.  
  LINARIA MINOR Desf.
  LINARIA THYMIFOLIA DC. (?J.)
LINARIA CYMBALARIA Mill.  
  LINARIA SERPYLLIFOLIA Lange (?J.)
  Linaria Elatine Desf.
  [Scrophularia vernalis L.  
  Scrophularia nodosa L.  
  DIGITALIS FERRUGINEA L.  
  Veronica hybrida L.  
  BARTSIA ODONTITES Huds.  
  LINARIA SERPYLLIFOLIA Lange (?J.)
  ? Droxford  
  ? Droxord  
  Bartsia Odontites Huds.  
  Bartsia Odontites var. alb.  
  Cymbalaria Italica.  
  Linaria minor aestiva.  
  Linaria minor aestiva.  
  Linaria Elatine Desf.
  [Proe. Spain]  
  Common Scrophularia.
  Digitalis ferruginea.  
  'Veronica mas recta ' Merrett.  
  Euphrasia altera Dodo.  
  Euphrasia 2 Dodo. flo. albo.  
  Melampirum luteum latefolium.  
  Pedicularis sylvatica L.  
  'Pedicularis fl.albo ' How MS.  
  " minor flore albo veris  
  Yeallow flowered Cerinthe.  
  Pedicularis sylvatica L.  
  Warwickehire  
  Warwickshire  
  [Prob. Spain]  
  Spain  
  [Prob. Spain]  
  Spain  
  " major L. var. flavo flore.  

Labiateae.
SALVIA VERTICILLATA L.  
  Nepeta nuda L.  
  Originum Majorana L.  
  OCMUM BASILICUM L.  
  Nepeta Cataria L. var. (?) (J.)
  NPEETA TUBEROA L.  
  Lavandula officinalis L.  
  STACHYS GERMANICA L.  
  Betonica Benth.  
  Lamium Orvala L.  
  Thymus Serpyllum L.  
  Galeopsis Tetrahit L. var. bifida.
  Plantagineae.
  Littorella lacustris L.  
  Plantago Isyllum L.
  Plantago Coronopus L.

Goodyer's Name.  

Hyoscyamus luteus.  
  Petum indicum folio pene obtuso.  
  Petum indicum folio Hydro-lapathi acute.  
  Linaria minor flore.  
  Linaria minor aestiva.  
  Common Scrophularia.  
  Digitalis ferruginea.  
  'Veronica mas recta ' Merrett.  
  Euphrasia altera Dodo.  
  Euphrasia 2 Dodo. flo. albo.  
  Melampirum luteum latefolium.  
  Pedicularis sylvatica L.  
  Warwickehire  
  Warwickshire  
  [Prob. Spain]  
  Spain  
  " major L. var. flavo flore.  

Lamium pannonicum 2th exo- 
  ticum Clusi.  
  Serpillum. ' Serpillum foeti- 
  dium Goodyer!' How MS.  
  'Cannabis spuria altera flo.  
  pop.' How.  
  B 'Holosteamjuncuiofolium repens  
  Goodyer:' How MS.  
  Psyllium.  
  Cornu cervinum Lobelii.  
  Cornu cervinum Lobelii.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Modern Name</th>
<th>Locality</th>
<th>Goodyer's Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Illecebraceae.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scleranthus annuus L. Knawel. (B.) Tichfield Bay</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>Polygonum germanis.</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chenopodiaceae.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suaeda fruticosa Forsk.</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>Chamaepitys vermiculata.</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salicornia herbacea L.</td>
<td>Portland</td>
<td>Kali album, p. 81, Dodo.</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eremophila spinosa Campd. (J.)</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>Blitum spinosum Creticum.</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rumex Acetosa L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Acetosa maxima.</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Santalaceae.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thesium humifusum DC.</td>
<td>Droxford</td>
<td>Anthyllis montana, Linaria adulterina.</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urticaceae.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nettle.</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urtica dioica L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hop.</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ulmaceae.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ulmus campestris Sm.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ulnus vulg. folio lato scabro.</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Montana Stokes.</td>
<td></td>
<td>folio latissimo scabro.</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Glabra Miller.</td>
<td>Stubbens</td>
<td>folio glabro.</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Minor Miller.</td>
<td>New Forest</td>
<td>minor f. angusto scabro.</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amentaceae.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alnus glutinosa Gaertn.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Alder.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betula alba L.</td>
<td>Faringdon</td>
<td>'Great antient Beeches.</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fagus sylvatica L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Fagus.</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; var.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Quercus. Cachryes and Galls.</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quercus robur L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>'Quercus. Cachryes and Galls.</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; agg.</td>
<td>Bramshaw, Wilts.</td>
<td>'Quercus. Cachryes and Galls.</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jugland Regia L.</td>
<td>Longwood</td>
<td>Nux Juglans.</td>
<td>112, 174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castanea Sativa Mill.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Cachryis Castaneae.</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salix viminalis L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Salix aquatica.</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monocotyledons.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acorus calamus L.</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Acorus legg. Clus. 231.</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potamogeton Crispus L.</td>
<td>Durford</td>
<td>Tribulus aquaticus minor floribus uvae.</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Densus L.</td>
<td>Droxford</td>
<td>Tribulus aquaticus minor musc.ellae floribus.</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butomus umbellatus L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Butomos.</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alisma Plantago L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Damasonium stellatum Pers.</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Plantago aquatic stellata.</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hounslow Heath</td>
<td>Between Sandie Chappell and Kingston</td>
<td>Plantago aquatic stellata.</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epipactis palustris Crantz.</td>
<td>Holborne</td>
<td>Palma Christi, radice repente.</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epipactis Violacea Bor.</td>
<td>Hants</td>
<td>Nidus avis flore et caule violaceo.</td>
<td>47, 126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tamus communis L.</td>
<td>Warminster</td>
<td>Bryonia nigra.</td>
<td>127, 153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allium ursinum L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ramsons.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colchicum autumnale L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Colchicum flo. albo e. purpur.</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juncus bufonius L.</td>
<td>Chawton</td>
<td>Gramen holost. Alp. min.</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paris quadrifolia.</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
<td>Gramen palustr. C.yp.oides Lobell.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scirpus Sylvaticus L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>'Gramen palustr. C.yp.oides Lobell.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carex vulpina L. or C. Pseudo Cyperus ?(J.)</td>
<td>Warminster</td>
<td>'Gramen palustr. C.yp.oides Lobell.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carex plicaris L.</td>
<td>Petersfield</td>
<td>'Gramen palustr. C.yp.oides Lobell.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hordeum sylvaticum Huds.</td>
<td></td>
<td>'Gramen palustr. C.yp.oides Lobell.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panicum sanguinale L.</td>
<td>Petersfield</td>
<td>'Gramen palustr. C.yp.oides Lobell.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modern Name</td>
<td>Locality</td>
<td>Goodyer's Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CALAMAGROSTIS EPIGEOS Roth.</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Calamagrostis.</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(not Festuca Myurus L.) (S.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchester B</td>
<td></td>
<td>Gramen murorum spica longisima.</td>
<td>171, 190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ECHINOCLOA CRUS-GALLI L. (S.)</td>
<td></td>
<td>'Gramen Paniceum'</td>
<td>Merrett. 195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PHALARIS CAVALIENSIS L. (S.)</td>
<td>Sheet Spain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MINOR L. (S.)</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BULBOSA L. (S.)</td>
<td>Spain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CYNOSURUS ECHINATUS L. Coys. Sheppey</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nardus stricta L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRIZA MAXIMA L.</td>
<td>Coys. Spain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phragmites communis Trim.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coniferae.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JUNIPERUS COMMUNIS L.</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>Surrey</td>
<td>Juniperus sterilis. 123, 195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TAXUS BACCATA L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Taxus glandifera baccifera. 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Filices, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>tantum florens. 169, 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Botrychium Lunaria</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>Lunaria minor. 110</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sw.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POLYPODIUM DRYOPTERIS L.</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Dryopteris Tragi. 189</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sw. var. s LOBATUM.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASPIDIUM ACULEATUM nr. Petersfield B</td>
<td>Dryopteris Penae et Lobellii. 163</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mapledurham</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>Felix mas non ramosa pinnulis latis auriculis spinosis. 183</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ASPIDIUM FILIX-MAS Sw.</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>Felix mas non ramosa pinnulis angustis. 181</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>var. AFFINIS.</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Felix ramosa pinnulis dentatis. 181</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DILATATUM Sm.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durford; Mapledurham</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>Phyllitis multifida. 185</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asplenium Trichomanes L. Wolmer Forest</td>
<td>Ruta muraria. 179</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruta-muraria L.</td>
<td>H</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scolopendrium vulgare L. var. multifida</td>
<td>Swaneling</td>
<td>Phyllitis multifida. 185</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ceterach officinarum Willd.</td>
<td>? H</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lycopodium clavatum L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pilularia globulifera L.</td>
<td>Petersfield H</td>
<td>'Chamaepeuce foemina seu polyspermos'</td>
<td>Merrett. 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clathrus cancellatus L. (J.)</td>
<td>Petersfield H</td>
<td>Gramen piperinum</td>
<td>Merrett. 196</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The manuscript descriptions are wholly in Goodyer’s handwriting: the colour of the ink shows that in several cases the whole of a paragraph was not written at the same time. The concluding sentences, usually mentioning locality and date, were sometimes added later in a browner ink. Such sentences are indicated by the use of the mark ||.

These additions must have been made before 1632, when many of the descriptions were handed to Johnson for his revision of the Herbal. The methodical Goodyer kept a list of descriptions thus lent to Johnson (MS. 11,
In all more than two hundred and fifty plants are specially noticed in addition to some hundred which are casually mentioned in his descriptive writings. About a hundred and fifty of Goodyer's descriptions of plants are still extant: sixty were printed by Johnson, ninety are in manuscript. Johnson did not print all the descriptions sent him.

In cases in which both printed and manuscript versions are available, we have followed Goodyer's own manuscript in essential particulars, but have retained the spelling of the printed version, except of the word 'flower', in which case we have adopted Goodyer's spelling.

It may be noted that Goodyer's spelling of English words, though perhaps more uniform than that of many of his contemporaries, was apt to vary. On the whole he favoured such forms as color, devide, flower, yealowe, coople, apec, fower, toppe, ioynt, bignes, ymediatlie, ync, and a final e at the ends of present participles and other words.

The manuscript referred to is Goodyer MS. 11.

**Woolly-headed Thistle. Cnicus eriophorus L.**
Carduus eriopcephalus. Corona fratrum quorundam. 1617
[See 29 June 1621 and 1 Aug. 1621.]
Linum silvestre catharticum. Mil-mountaine. Oct. 1617
[See 2 July 1619.]

**Jerusalem Artichoke. Helianthus tuberosus L.**
Heliotropium Indicum vel Virginianum. 25 March 1617
You had lately planted it when I was at your howse. 25 Martii 1617.—*MS. ff. 48 v., 54.*
[Refs to a visit to Coys. See p. 24 and under 17 Oct. 1621.]

Cowslipps 2-in-a-hose. 1617

**Double violet. Viola odorata L., fl. plen.**
Viola martia purpurea multiplex. 9 Apr. 1618
At Sheet.—*MS. f. 58 v.*

**Primula veris L. var. and P. vulgaris Huds. var.**
Primula veris flore gemino. 9 Apr. 1618
Cowslipps 2 in a hose at Sheet.
Primrose 2 in a hose at Sheet.—*MS. f. 56 v.*
Ash weed. *Aegopodium Podagraria* L.
Podagria germanica. Lo. 700; Herba Gerardi, 848. 11 Apr. 1618
Lungwort, good wife hewes.—*MS.* f. 56 v.

Moonwort. *Botrychium Lunaria* Sw.
Lunaria minor. 21 Maij & 1 Junii 1618
I found it in Droxford in a wood by Strugnells in the Thatcher.—*MS.* f. 55.

Velvet Rose. *Rosa gallica* L.
Rosa holoserica. G. 1685; Lo. o. 207. 3° Junii 1618
Ch: Edwards.—*MS.* f. 57.

Herb Paris. *Paris quadrifolia* L.
Herba Paris. Lo. 267; G. 328. 10 Junii 1618
I sawe some with 5 leaves and some with 6 leaves at Chawton.—
*MS.* f. 54.

[This is the first notice for Hants, but the discovery of 5- and
6-leaved forms had been already made by Sir John Salusbury in
North Wales in 1606.]

Sheep's bit Scabious. *Jasione montana* L.
Scabiosa minima hirsuta. G. 585. 7 Julii 1618
At Sheetete.—*MS.* f. 57 v.

Greater Knapweed. *Centaurea Scabiosa* L.
Jacea albo flore. G. 589. 18 Julii 1618
At Chawton.—*MS.* f. 54 v.

Sea Holly. *Eryngium maritimum* L.
Eryngium marinum. G. 999. 20 Julii 1618
One plant at Tichfield Bay.—*MS.* f. 53 v.

Knavel. *Scleranthus annuus* L.
Polygonum germanis. Trag. p. 393. 20 Julii 1618
In a barren rye field belowe Tichfield Bay & is ye Parsley pert
of Ger. p. 453.—*MS.* f. 56 v.

Plantago aquatica stellata. Phitopinax 355; Lo. 301; Deles. 1058. 30 Julii 1618

In Hounslowe Heath.—*MS.* f. 56 v.

[First record for Britain (see 2 July 1633). In 1723 the Duke of
Argyle took in a large part of the Heath and planted it with a large
collection of trees and shrubs from the Northern Colonies.]

Autumn Crocus. *Colchicum autumnale* L.
Colchicum flo. albo et purpureo. 21 Aug. 1618.—*MS.* f. 59.

At Warminster in flo: 21 August 1618.—*MS.* f. 59.
DESCRIPTIONS OF PLANTS

? Willow-herb.
Lysimachia forte. 27 Augusti 1618
Wiltsheere.—MS. f. 55.

Danewort. Sambucus Ebulus L.
Ebulus. Lo. o. 164; G. 1238. 27 Augusti 1618
At Venny Sutton in Wiltes: it is called Scotts blood.—MS. f. 53.
[They call it Danes weede in Suffolk,' Bullein 1562.]

Brookweed. Samolus Valerandi L.
Anagallis aquatica tercia. Lo. 467. 1618
By a mill at Emsworth.—MS. f. 51.

Willow-herb. Epilobium angustifolium L.
Chamaenerion Gesneri. Lo. 343; G. 386. 1618
It is called Willowe at Winchester.—MS. f. 52 v.

White Mustard. Sinapis alba L.
Sinapi alterum sativum. Lo. ps. 2: pag. 277. 1618
White pepper: Drox.—MS. f. 54 v.

Lactuca virosa L.
Lactuca silvestris vera ingrato odore. 1618
[See 13 Sept. 1621.]

Musk Mallow. Malva moschata L.
Alcea vulgaris albo flore. [1618]
At Mapledurham.—MS. f. 51.

Malva verbenacea. n. d.
'Mr. Goodyer found the Vervain Mallow with white flowers growing plentifully in a close neere Maple-Durham in Hampshire, called Aldercrofts.'—Ger. emac. 931.
[The first record for Hants.]

Allaria recentiorum. Lo. 530; G. 560. [1618]
At Droxford. herbe John.—MS. f. 51.

Lentil. Eruum Lens L.
Lens minor. Lo. o. 74; G. 1049. [1618]
Droxford.—MS. f. 55.

Nepeta nuda L.
Menthastrum montanum. [1618]
Droxford in ye stone wall.—MS. f. 55 v.

Phyteuma orbiculare L.
Rapunculum silvestre. Tragi, p. 726. [1618]
Droxford.—MS. f. 57.
Cinnamon Rose. \textit{Rosa cinnamomea} L.
Rosa cinnamomea simplici flore. G. 1086. [1618]
Droxford.—\textit{MS.} f. 57.

Wild Carrot. \textit{Daucus Carota} L.
Siser erraticum Plinii.
Droxford.—\textit{MS.} f. 57 v.

Black Mullein. \textit{Verbascum nigrum} L.
Blattaria flo. luteo. G. 633; Lo. 565. [1618]
I found this wild.—\textit{MS.} f. 47 v.

Musk Thistle. \textit{Carduus nutans} L.
Carduus viarum flo. purpureo. G. 101.]
We have a kind here that smells like muske.—\textit{MS.} f. 47 v.

\textit{Carlina vulgaris} L.
Carlina sylvestris. Lo. 14; G. 997; Math. 497. [1618]
Clusius. p. elvi, hath ye figure of \textit{Carduus vulgatiss. viarum}, Lo. o. 20, for \textit{Carlina sylvestris}. || It growes on our Chalke Downes & also at Purflet.—\textit{MS.} ff. 47 v., 52.
[See 8 July 1620.]

Dodder. \textit{Cuscuta Epithynium} L.
Cuscuta. Lo. 427; G. 492. [1617–18]
I have scene it on furse, heath, nettles.—\textit{MS.} f. 48.
" on furse, heath, nettles, fatches.—\textit{MS.} f. 53.

Walnut. \textit{Juglans regia} L.
Nux Juglans. Lo. o. 108; G. 1252. [1618]
[Longwood, in the parish of Owslebury, was in the possession of Richard Garth, who died seised of it in 1597.]

Corn Cockle. \textit{Lychnis Githago} Scop.
Pseudomelananthium. G. 926; Lo. 38. [1618]
Crappe. In Sussex about Cheichester.—\textit{MS.} f. 56 v.
[The name \textit{Crap} was formerly given to various weeds growing among corn. Withering applied it to Rye Grass and Buckwheat.]

Purging Flax. \textit{Linum catharticum} L.
Linum silvestre catharticum. Mil-mountaine. 2 July 1619
It riseth up from a small white threddy crooked root, sometime with one, but most commonly with five or six or more round stalks, about a foot or nine inches high, of a browne or reddish color,
every stalk dividing it selfe neere the top, or from the middle upward into many parts or branches of a greener colour than the lower part of the stalke: the leaves are small, smooth, of colour green, of the bignes of Lentill leaves, and have in the middle one rib or sinew, and no more that may bee perceived, & grow amongst the stalke in very good order by couples. one opposite against the other: at the tops of the small branches grow the flowers, of a white colour, consisting of five small leaves apiece, the nailes whereof are yellow: in the inside are placed small short chives also of a yellow colour, after which come up little knobs or buttons, the top whereof when the seede is ripe divideth it selfe into five parts; wherein is contained small, smooth, flat, slippery, yellow seed: when the seed is ripe the herbe perisheth: the whole herbe is of a bitter taste, and herby smell. It groweth plentifully in the unmanured inclosures of Hampshire, on chalkie downs, & on Purfleet hils in Essex, and in many other places. It riseth forth of the ground at the beginning of the Spring, and flowereth all the Sommer.—Ger. emac. 559. [For the rest of Goodyer’s description see p. 21.]

Squainancy wort. Asperula Cynanchica L.

Synanchica. 3 Aug. 1619

This herbe groweth in ye inclosures of Hampshire in dry Chalkie grounds. The root is crooked, blackish without, yellow underneath the skinne, white within that and wooldie; about five or six inches long, with many hairy strings: from the root arise many foure-square branches trailing upon the ground, sometimes reddish towards the root: the leaves are small and sharpe pointed, like [those of] Gallium, and grow along the stalke, on certaine knees or joints, foure or 5 together, sometimes fewer: from those knees the stalk divideth it selfe towards the toppe into many parts, whereon grow many flowers, each flower having foure leaves, sometimes white, sometimes of a flesh colour, and every leafe of these flesh coloured leaves is artificially straked in the middle, and neere the sides with three lines of a deeper red, of no pleasant smell: after which commeth the seed something round, growing two together like stones. It flowereth all the Sommer.—MS. f. 81; Ger. emac. 1120.

[In the printed version the date is given as 13 August, and either Goodyer or his editor has added an account of the Vertue. ‘It dries without biting, and it is excellent against squinancies, either taken inwardly or applied outwardly, for which cause they have called it Synanchica, Hist. Lugd.’]
Sium repens.

Hath longe plaine and smoothe leaves, made and fashioned like the leaves of the Ash havinge commonlie 4 or 5 small leaves growinge on eeh side of the midle ribbe directlie one against another, snipt about the edges, amongst which come forth a round chamfered or furrowed hollowe stalk, of the bignes of a thumbe, browne or reddish neare the root, 4 or 5 foot longe, devided at the ioyntes or knees into many p[ar]tes or braunches ymediantlie from the root even to the toppe whereon grove the leaves without order like the former but shorter, nowe and then of a browne colour both above and underneath, of a stronge smell as is the whole plant, the flowers are white and many in number consisting of 5 sharpe pointed leaves apecce, grovinge at the ioynts or devidinge of the stalkes, on short stems umbell fashion, after the manner of Caualis nodosa chinato semine Bauhini. The stalks creape or run on the water, river or ditches bankes, and hamper or mapp them selves fast together, (contrarie to both those before mentioned, which grove upright and beare their flowers and seed at the topps of their stalks and branches). The flowers past, there appeareth the seed, two ioyned together at the first greene when it is ripe of a browne colour like to parsley seed, of a stronge tast but not plesant. The root is compacted of white threddie stringes infinite in number for the most parte as small as haires grovinge or creepinge at the bottome of the water within the mire or marish ground, wherby it infinitely increaseth. The leaves of this plant grove greene in or above the water all the yere winter and somer. This groweth plentifullie by the lakes and rivers sides at Droxford in Hampshire.—M.S. f. 82.

Dewberry. Rubus caesius L.

Rubus repens fructu caesio.

This hath a round stalke set full of small crooked and very sharpe pricking thornes, and creepeth on hedges and low bushes of a great length, on the upper side of a light red colour, and underneath greene, and taketh root with the tops of the trailing branches, whereby it doth mightily encrease: the leaves grow without order, composed of three leaves, and sometimes of five, or else the two lower leaves are divided into two parts, as Hop leaves are now and then, of a light greene colour both above and underneath. The flowers grow on the tops of the branches, racematim, many together, sometimes white, sometimes of a very light purple colour.
every flower containing five leaves, which are crompled or wrinkled, and do not grow plaine: the fruit followes, first green, and afterwards blew, everie berry composed of one or two graines, seldom above foure or five growing together, about the bignesse of corans; wherein is contained a stony hard kernell or seed, and a iuyce of the colour of Claret wine, contrarie to the common Rubus or Bramble, whose leaves are white underneath: the berries being ripe are of a shining blacke colour, and every berry containes usually above forty graines closely compacted and thrust together. The root is woody and lasting. This grows common enough in most places, and too common in ploughed fields.—Ger. emac. 1271-2.

Lesser Celandine. Ranunculus Ficaria L.
Chelidonium minus, Lo. 593, Ger. 669. 10 March 1620
Inc. fl. [flowers open] 10 Marcii 1620.—MS. f. 52 v.

Dandelion. Taraxacum officinale Willd.
Dens leonis vulgi, Lo. 232, Ger. 228. 10 March 1620
Inc. fl. [flowers open] 10 Marcii 1620.—MS. f. 53.

Marsh Parsley Dropwort. Oenanthe Lachenalii Gmel.
Oenanthe angustifolia Lob. Obs. p. 420. 19 May 1620
[Identified by Druce as the first British Record.]

This 19 of May 1620 I found this wild in East Hoo in ye parish of Subberton about 7 miles from Petersfield in Hampshire in a hedgerowe about a flightshott from ye then dwelling house of Mr. William Browne on ye south part of ye said house and ye 18 of June 1620 I saw it there in flower.—G. quoted by How in MS. note to Phytologia, p. 81.

[Linæus, Pinax, p. 84, gives the locality as East How. Druce gives the date as 28 June, but the figure is more like 18.]

Lungwort. Pulmonaria angustifolia L.
Pulmonaria foliis Echii. 25 May 1620

Linaria minor Desf.
Antirrhinum minus. 20 Junii 1620
The stalks are small, round, hairy & branched, about 4 or 5 ynches high, ye leaves are small, smooth, blunt topped & like to Hissope leaves, ye flowers are small fashioned like ye greate Antirrhinum, ye upper leaves whereof are of an ill favored purple color, & ye under leaves somewhat whitish, havinge a very little
taile like to larkes spur, ye seed followeth contayned in a husk which is somethinge longe. The root is small whitish & threddy.—

*MS.* f. 83.

*Sium erectum* Huds.
Pastinaca aquatica minor. *Sium odoratum* Tragi. 2 Julij 1620

The leaves and footstalke that growe in the water by them selves distant from the stalk are about 2 foot longe, reddish, spongie, smooth, on the upper parte whereof on ech side of the midle ribbe groweth nine or ten broad short smooth sharpe pointed leaves and opposite against another, fast to the midle ribbe without any footstall notched about the edges, and one alone at the toppe of the footstall, which leaves are of a browne colour; amongst which cometh uppe a small round hollowe ioynted stalk about 3 foot high, no bigger then a parsley stalk, reddish towards the root, finely straked, not deeply chamfered, devided into many partes towards the toppe, on ech ioynt growth their leaves more notched and devided then the former, and those towards the toppe of the stalk have fewer leaves growinge on the sides of the midle ribbe then the lower, and of a lighter greene. The flowers growe on the topps of the braunches in umbells, of colour white, everie flower havinge five very small leaves devided into two pts at the toppe, the flowers past the seed followeth, wth is small very like to parsley seed. The root is verie full of white hairy threddes, and putteth forth by the sides newe springes or shoots whereby it encreaseth. The whole herbe doth yeld a stronge savor, like to Petroleum. This groweth plentifullie in the River by Droxford in Hampshire.—*MS.* f. 82 v.

*Phyteuma orbiculare* L.

5th Julij & 27 Augusti 1620

This hath 6 or 7 leaves with footstalls square abroad uppon the ground, in forme like those of ye wild March violett, but much smaller, finely indented about ye edges, amongst which risceth uppe a small, round straked stalk, not so bigg as a strawe, sometimes of a browne color, seldom a foot high whereon growe very small, narrow, sharpe pointed leaves, without footstalls at ye topppe of ye stalk groweth one blewe flower tendinge to purple, almost round and sometimes somewhat longe, like those of ye comon Trefoile, composed of abundance of small crooked flowers, ech crooked flower beinge devided into two parts at ye topppe. After which follow
SEEDS contayned in small husks. Ye root is white growinge deepe into ye ground, nine or ten ynches longe whereof 2 or 3 ynches of ye upp part is very small, and sometimes devided into more hedds than one. Ye midle part is Rampion-like, as bigge as a goose quill, the whole herbe & root beinge broken or cut doth yeld a white iuyce like milke.—M.S. f. 84.

[Dr. Stapf points out that P. spicatum with which this plant has been identified has white flowers.]

Bartsia odontites Huds.

Eufrasia altera Dodo. 5th July 1620

This sendeth forth from a small threddie, hard, crooked root, one 4 square, upright hard rough stalk, about 9 ynches or a foot high, devided into many branches, which are sett one opposite against another, ye leaves are small, rough, sharpe pointed, indented about ye edges, comonly hanginge or bowinge downewards, growinge by coiples, also one opposite against another, ye flowers are many hooded and growe but one side of ye branches and stalks, of a reddish color, with yealowish cheives in ye midle, after which cometh a small round seed vessell, neare as bigge as a wheate corne, wherein is contayned [ends abruptly].—M.S. f. 84.

Bastard Toadflax. Thesium humifusum DC.


[First record for Britain of the only species of the Sandalwood family known in Britain.]

This hath many very small round, cornered branches sometimes 17 or 18 from one root, which are devided into branches, growinge close uppon ye ground, sometimes 7 or 8 ynches longe, whereon growe very small narrowe, thick leaves out of order, one after, not one against another, of a 1 or yealowish greene color, as are also ye branches, of a salt tast, neare ye topps of ye branches on short footstalks growe leaves smaller then ye other, 3 allwaies together whereof one is longer then ye other two, in ye midst of these 3 leaves groweth one small white flower, havinge 5 sharpe pointed leaves, spreadinge wide open starr fashion, in ye midle whereof groweth 7 small short cheives, with pale yealowe topps, after cometh one small long round harde husk, contayninge a seed which is white within. The root is small white, crooked, short, devided into branches & threddie and is perennis.—M.S. f. 84.

1 The word 'pale' is struck out here, and the word substituted looks like 'nervie'.
Johnson states that 'Mr. Goodyer found it growing wilde on the side of a chalkie hill in an inclosure on the right hand of the way, as you goe from Droxford to Poppie Hill in Hampshire'.—*Ger. eviac. 555.*

**Dwarf Thistle.** *Carduus acaulis* L.

*Carduus acaulis septentrionalium* L'obelii. 8° Julij & 5 Sept. 1620

Ger. non habet. It hath many greene short narrowe leaves, somewhat hairie, spread abroad upon the ground, seldome above six ynches longe, parted or gashed even to the midle ribbe, sett with sharpe prickles: amongst which groweth one (sometimes more) scaly head without prickles, with a thrum of purple flowers which are nothinge but small cheives, and after turne into downe, contayninge gray seed within: theis hedds growe close to the ground commonly without any stalk, yet sometimes havinge a small smooth footstalk 3 or 4 ynches longe. The root is small crooked scragged, with many out growinge branches, reddish in the midle, and of longe continewance. It groweth wild on the Chalkie downes of Hampsheire plentifullie; and also at Purflett in Essex.—*MS.* f. 105.

[See 1618.]

**Common Cowwheat.** *Melampyrnum sylvaticum* L.

*Melampirum luteum latifolium.* Phyto. 444 (3). Pin. 234 (a. 4).


22 Julij & 22 Augusti 1620

It hath a stalk about a cubit high, round close by ye root 4 square above, spreading it selfe abroad, often of a browne redd color on ye upper side, ioynted, devided ymiediatly from ye root into branches, alwaies one branch growinge right against another, under which branches growe ye leaves, also one opposite against another, ye brodest and lowest are about 3 ynches longe, & one ynch broad, smooth nothinge at all notched by the sides, of a darke greene color, of an unpleasent an harsh tast, ye flowers growe neare ye toppes of ye branches, amongst smaller iagged leaves, and opposite against another, yet ye topps hang downwards & ioyne neare together of a yeaiowe color, which when they begin to wither are whitish, ye mouth notwithstanding remayninge yeaiowe, after which followeth broad, flatt, sharpe pointed seed vessells, wherein is contayned 2 or 3 seeds like wheate cornes.

The root is small, whitish and threedie, and dieth at winter.—*MS.* f. 83 v.
Xeranthemum annum L.
Ptarmica imperati. 26 Julii 1620
Ptarmica Austriaca species Clusii.

This riseth uppe with a small hard tough cornered whitish woolly stalk, devided into many branches, and those againe devided into other branches like those of Cyanus about two foot high, whereon grow long narrow whitish cottonie leaves out of order, of a bitter taste, whiter below than above, of the colour of the leaves of Wormwood, having but one rib or sinew & that in the midle of the leafe, and commonly turne downewards: on the top of each slender branch groweth one small scalie head or knap, like that of Cyanus, which bringeth forth a pale purple flower without smell, containing sixe, seven, eight, or more, small hard drie sharp pointed leaves: in the midle whereof groweth many stiffe chives, their tops being of the colour of the flowers; these flowers fall not away till the whole hearbe perisheth, but change into a rustic colour: amongst those chives grow long flat blackish seed, with a little beard at the toppe. The root is small, whitish, hard and threddie, and perisheth when the seed is ripe, and soone springeth up by the fallinge of the seed, and remaineth greene all the Winter, and at the Spring sendeth forth a stalke as aforesaid. The herbe touched or rubbed sendeth forth a pleasant aromatical smell.—MS. f. 92; Ger. enac. 606-7.

Senecio sarracenicus L.
Herba Doria altera. 26 July 1620

This herbe groweth uppe with a greene round brittle stalke, very much champered, sinewed, or furrowed; about 4 or 5 foot high, full of white pith like that of Elder, and sendeth forth small branches: the leaves growe on the stalk out of order, & are smooth, sharpe pointed, in shape resembling those of Herba Doria, but much shorter and narrower, the broadest and longest seldome being above 10 or 11 inches long, and scarce 2 inches broad, and are more finely and smally nickt or indented about the edges; their smell being nothing pleasant, but rather when together with the stalke they are broken and rubbed yeeld forth a smell having a small touch of the smell of Hemlocke. Out of the bosomes of these leaves spring other smaller leaves or branches. The flowers are many, and grow on small branches at the tops of the stalkes like those of Herba Doria, but more like those of Iacobaea, of a yealow colour, as well the middle button, as the small leaves that stand round about, every flower having commonly 8 of those small leaves. Which being past the button turneth into downe and
containeth a very small long seed which flieth away with the
winde. The root is nothing else but an infinite of small strings
which most hurtfullie spread in the ground, and by their infinite
increasinge destroyeth and starveth other herbes that grow neare
it. Its naturall place of growing. I know not, || for I had it from
Mr. John Coys, and yet keep it growing in my garden.—MS. ff. 83,
92; Ger. emac. 431.

[The sentence after the || is written in a hand that I believe to be
that of the editor, Thomas Johnson.]

Jasonia tuberosa DC.

Aster conyzoides Gesneri.

[Goodyer’s note in Latin on this plant (MS. f. 83 v.) is copied from
Lobel, Observationes, (1576) p. 189.]

Echinochloa Crus-galli Beauv.

Panicum sylvestre. Sheet. 10 Augusti 1620

Hath very many ioynted stalks, 2 foot high or higher, whereof
some growe upright, and some growe sidelonge & lean towards
ye earth, the leaves are longe & smooth not hairie. On ye toppe
of ye stalks growe spikes or eares, sometimes single but comonly
devided into many parts, lesser shorter & thinner than those of
Panick, everie one whereof is composed of small short sharpe
pointed husks, of a browne redd color sometimes of a greenish
color, not [words illegible] ye stem on rib whereon they growe, but
growinge on ye outer side thereof; wherein is a whitish seed,
somewhat hard, lesse then those of Panick. The root is nothinge
els but white strings.—MS. f. 83 v.

Basil. Ocimum Basilicum L.

Acinos [odoratissimum]. 12 Augusti 1620 & longe before.

It hath manie fower square hairie stalks proceedinge from the
root, sometimes two foot longe or longer, parted into a fewe
branches, the leaves growe on the ioynts, in wide distances by
couplees one opposite against another, in forme like those of wild
Margeryom but smaller and are hairie, rough, lightlie snipt or
indented about the edges: the flowers are purple & resemble those
of Betonie, but of a lighter purple colour and growe forth of rough
round whorles or crownetts close above the leaves, and one allwaies
at the toppe of the stalk and branches, in forme like those of
Horehound. The flowers past the seed followeth inclosed in those
whorles. The root is small threedie & lastinge.—MS. ff. 83 v., 84.

[This description differs essentially from that printed in Gerard.
Sec 11 Oct. 1621.]
This herbe commeth up at the first from seed like Parsley, with two small long narrow leaves, the next that spring are two small round smooth leaves nickt about the edges, and so for two or three couples of leaves of the next growth there are such round leaves growing on a middle rib by couples, and one round one, also at the top; after as more leaves spring up, so the fashion of them also change, that is to say, every leafe hath about eight or nine small smooth greene leaves, growing on each side of a middle rib one opposite against another, and one growing by it selfe at the top, and are finely snipt or indented about the edges, in forme resembling those of *Sium odoratum Tragi*, but not so bigge, long, or at all brownish; amongst which rise up many small round straked stalkes or branches, about two foot long, now and then above twenty from one root, sometimes growing upright, sometimes creeping not farre from the ground, joynted or kneed, and dividing themselves into very many branches, at every joynt growth one leafe smaller than the former, which together with the lowermost perish, so that there is seldom one greene leafe to be seen on this herbe when the seed is ripe; the flowers are white, and grow most commonly at the tops of the branches, sometimes at most of the joynts even from the earth, in uneven or unorderly umbells, every flower having five exceeding small leaves, flat, and broad at the toppe, and in the middle very small cheives with purple tops, the whole flower not much exceeding the bignesse of a small pins head, which being past there commeth up in the place of every flower two small gray crooked straked seeds, like Parsley seeds, but bigger, in taste hot and aromaticall. The root is small and whitish, with many thredes not so big as Parsley roots. It beginneth to flower about the beginning of Iuly, & so continues flowering a long time; part of the seed is ripe in August, and some scarce in the beginning of October, mean while some falleth wherby it renueth it selfe, and groweth with flourishing greene leaves all the winter.

I tooke the description of this herbe the yeere 1620, but observed it long before, not knowing any name for it: first I reffered it to *Sium*, calling it, *Sium terrestre*, and *Sium segetum & agrorum*; afterwards upon sight of *Selinum peregrinum primum Clusti*, which in some respects resembleth this herbe, I named it
Selinium Sij folijs: yet wanting an English name, at length about the yeere 1625 I saw Mistris Vrsula Leigh (then servant to Mistris Bilson of Mapledurham in Hampshire, and now [5 Marcij 1632 wife to Master William Mooring Schoolmaster of Petersfield, a Towne neere the said Mapledurham) gather it in the wheate ershes about Mapledurham aforesaid (where in such like grounds it still groweth, especially in clay grounds) who told me it was called Honewort.—Ger. emanc. 1017–18.

[The remainder of the description has been printed on p. 53.]

Yellow Bird's-nest. Monotropa Hypopithys L.

Orobanche verbasculi odore, MS. Good: 22 August 1620

This riseth up with a soft round very brittle stalk, seldome 8 ynches high, sett with thinn small short scaly leaves like skynns growing close to the stalk, at or very near ye top of ye stalk groweth one sometimes 4 or 5 small flowers in fashion like ye flowers of Hyosciamus luteus or of ye Cowslip every flower consisting of 4, but most commonly of 5 leaves, growing all of one height, evenly & of one proportion, & nothing like those of Orobanche. In ye middle of every flower groweth a small round umbo, no further out but just even with ye leaves, broad at ye top, with a small hoale in the middle, and ye lower end of which groweth at ye bottome of ye flower round, as bigge as a pease, so that it resembleth ye suckbottle which children use to suck their drinke out of, having small cheives growing round about it with purplish tops. The root is obtuse, not usually so bigge as ye stalk, with very few threeds growing to it, & groweth at ye very upper face of ye earth. The whole herbe, flowers stalks & leaves are at their first flowing of a whitish yealowe, or strawe colour, and being broken or brused smellyth like to ye roote of a Primrose. This I found in a hedgerowe in a ground belonging to Droxford farme, neare ye foot path that leadeth from Droxford to Waltham, and took this Description ye 22 of August 1620.

[This copy of a lost note of G.'s is written on the back of f. 249 of Bannister's Herbarium Siccum, (Herb. Sloane) in the Botanical Department of the British Museum, to which my attention was drawn by Mr. J. Britten.

A similar description evidently derived from this same description and an engraving of the plant are given by Plot, Nat. Hist. of Oxfordshire, 1677, p. 146, who was the first to find this plant in Oxfordshire. Plot gives the number of flowers as 'eight or ten': he adds that 'It grows at the bottoms of Trees in the woods near Stoken-Church, and we find it mention'd in some MS. notes of the famous Mr. Goodyer.']
DESCRIPTIONS OF PLANTS

Toothwort.  \textit{Lathraea squamaria} L.  
Anblatum Dod. in fol. p. 553; Math. 689 (9).  
Dentaria maior sine \textit{δφιλλος} Clus: p. cxx.  
15 Apr. 1621

From the root riseth uppe 2 or 3 sometimes more slender brickle stalks, hairy & full of iuyce, like those of Orobanche, 6 or 7 ynches longe, garnished with many flowers thick sett together not much unlike those of Satyrion or Orobanche, which doe all bend or looke that way which the stalk bendeth or leaneth.  On ye back side growe 2 rowes of leaves, or rather small whitish skinne-like scales, and also amongst ye flowers there growe the like leaves: the flowers past there come small hedd wherein is contayned very small seed the stalk soone perisheth, and leaveth the root in y\textsuperscript{e} ground which is composed of whitish scales like teeth.  The stalks and flowers when they growe in darke shadowie woods, are of a purplish color, but when they growe where the sunne cometh on them, they have no purple at all.

The scales on the root are not sharpe pointed as Clusius, Lobel & Dodo: pictureth them, but round topped, as Math: hath best of all by his figure expressed them.—\textit{MS.} f. 87.

[This note is written on the back of an uncompleted order to the Overseers of the Poor, dated Southwick 1621.]

Cachryes.  
28 Apr. 1621

[See under 9 May 1622.]

Juniper.  \textit{Juniperus communis} L.\textsuperscript{8}

Juniperus sterilis.  
15 Maii 1621

This shrub is in the manner of growing altogether like the Juniper tree that beareth berries, only the upper part of the leaves of the youngest and tenderest bowes and branches are of a more reddish greene colour: the flowers grow forth of the bosoms of the leaves, of a yellowish colour, which never exceed three in one row, the number also of each row of leaves: each flower is like to a small bud, more long than round, never growing to the length of a quarter of an inch, being nothing else but very small short crudely chives, very thicke and close thrust together, fastened to a very small middle stem, in the end turning into small dust, which flieth away with the winde, not much unlike that of \textit{Taxus sterilis}: on this shrub is never found any fruit.—\textit{Ger. emac.} 1629.

Curly Pondweed.  \textit{Potamogeton crispus} L.

Tribulus aquaticus minor, quercus floribus [uvae].  
2 Junii 1621

This water herbe bringeth forth from the root, thin, flat, knottie stalkes, of a reddish colour, two or three cubits long, or longer, according to the depth of the water (which when they are drie, are
pliant and bowing) devided towards the top into many parts or branches, bearing but one leafe at every foyn, sometimes two ynches long, and halfe an yncb broad, thin, and as it were shining, so wrinckled and crompled by the sides that it seemeth to be
torne, of a reddish greene colour: the foot-stalkes are something long and thicke, and rise up from amongst those leaves, which alwaies grow two one opposite against another, in a contrarie manner to those that grow below on the stalk: neare the top of which foot-stalke growth small grape-like huskes, out of which spring
very small reddish flowers, like those of the Oke, every flower having four very small round topped leaves. After every flower commeth commonly four sharp pointed grains growing together, containing within them a little white kernell. The lower part of the stalk hath at every joint small white threddie roots, somewhat

long, whereby it taketh hold in the mudde, and draweth nourishment unto it. The whole plant is commonlie covered over with water. It flowereth in June and the beginning of July. I found it in the standing pooles or fish-ponds adjoyning to a dissolved Abbey called Durford, which ponds devide Hampshire and Sussex, and in other standing waters elswhere. This description was made upon
sight of the plant the 2 of June, 1622.—MS. ff. 120 a, 122 ; Ger. 823.

[In the fair copy (f. 122) Goodyer altered the name ‘floribus uvae’ to ‘quercus floribus’. The rough copy (MS. f. 120 a) has the notes ‘about ye beg. of July, or fortnight before Lamas’ and ‘both begun to flower 2 Junij 1621’ written in the margin. If the year 1622 given in the text be correct, Goodyer would appear to have been at Durford two years running on the 2nd of June.]

\[Pon|d\ u|e|d. Potamogeton densus\ L.\

Tribulus aquaticus minor, muscatellae floribus. 2 Junii 1621

This hath not flatt stalkes like the other, but round, kneed, and alwaies bearing two leaves at every joint, one opposite against another, greener, shorter and lesser then the other, sharpe pointed, not much wrinckled and crumpled by the edges. \[Clusius saith, that they are not at all crompled. I never observed any without crumplles and wrinckles. The flowers grow on short small foot-stalkes, of a whitish green colour, like those of \[Muscatella Cordi, called by Gerard, Radix caeva minima viridi flore: viz. two flowers at the top of every foot-stalke, one opposite against another, every flower containing foure small leaves: which two flowers beeing past there come up eight small husks making six several waies a square of flowers. The roots are like the former. This groweth abundantly in the river by Droxford in Hampshire. It flowereth in June and July when the other doth, and continueth covered over with water, greene, both winter and somer.—MS. ff. 120 a, 122 ; Ger. emac. 823-4.

[The rough copy (MS. f. 120 a) has the note ‘in running brooks’ and a reference to Clusius cclij after the name.]

\[? Melilotus indica\ L.\

Melilotus Indicae orientalis. 11 Junij 1621

This is in stalks, branches, leaves flowers and smell altogether like \[Melilotus Italica Camerarii, but smaller more branched & delicate, not growinge so high, & the stalks are greene and have no redd at all. || The seed is also like, but smaller. The root groweth downe right, and is small white, with a very fewe thredds, and perisheth when the seed is ripe the same yere it is sowen. || This hath not beene written of by any that I find. I receavved seeds thereof from Mr. William Coys often remembred.—MS. f. 97.

\[Epipactis violacea\ Dur.\


This riseth up with a stalke about nine inches high, with a few
smal narrow sharpe pointed short skinny leaves, set without order, very little or nothing at all wrapping or inclosing the stalke; having a spike of flowers like those of *Orobanche*, without tailes or leaves growing amongst them: which fallen, there succeed small seed-vessels. The lower part of the stalke within the ground is not round like *Orobanche*, but slender or long, and of a yellowish white colour, with many small brittle roots growing underneath confusedly, wrapt or folded together like those of the common *Nidus avis*. The whole plant as it appeareth above ground, both stalkes, leaves, and flowers, is of a violet or deepe purple colour. This I found wilde in the border of a field called Marborne, neere Habridge in Haliborne, a mile from a towne called Alton in Hampshire, being the land of one William Balden. In this place also growth wilde the thistle called *Corona fratrum.*—*Ger. emac.* 228; Druce, pp. 6–7.

[In Dillenius' interleaved copy of Ray's *Synopsis*, 1724, 'cum notis MSS. Lightfoot, Yalden, etc.;' at the Botanic Garden at Oxford is a note, 'Limodorum Austriacum found in the border of a field called Marborne near Habridge in Haliborne a mile from Alton. Mr. Goodyer. See Camden's Britannia. I have searched for it in vain several years'.

The identity of this plant is very doubtful. See p. 47.]

**Woolly Thistle.** *Cnicus eriophorus* L.
Corona fratrum herbar. Caput monachorum. 29 June 1621

I found this wilde in Hampshire in greate plentie by Haliborne in a feild called Marborne, neere a bridge called Habridge, beinge the land of Wm. Balden, & also in the next feild to it 29 Junii 1621.—*MS.* f. 53.

[See under 1617 and 13 Aug. 1621 for the description.]

**Black Bryony.** *Tamus communis* L.
Bryonia nigra florens et fructum feren. Summer 1621

florens non fructum feren.

This is altogether like the first described in roots, branches, and leaves; onely the foot-stalks whereon the flowers grow are about eight or nine inches long: the flowers are something greater, having neither before or after their floweringe any berries or shew thereof; but the flowers and footstalks do soone wither and fall away: this I have heretofore, and now this Sommer, 1621, dili-gently observed, because it hath not beene mentioned or observed by any that I know.— *Ger. emac.* 871.

[The first record for Hants: probably of a male plant.]
Cerinthe major L.
Cerinthe flore rubro. 9 Julij 1621

The stalks or branches for the most parte growe uppe of 2 or 3 foot high devided into branches even from the root, about which growe leaves out of order, not one against another like the yealowe flowred Cerinthe, but somethinge lesser, of a greene and blewe color as it were mixed together, also spotted with white spots on the upper side, the topps of the stalks bend downewards, and send forth amonge the leaves, out of cupps whose footstalks (not cupps as Clusius was informed) are of a deepe purple color, longe hollowe flowers like those of the said yealowe flowred Cerinthe growinge but one in a place, of a redd purple color, which seeme to be sprinkled with a certaine whiteness, which fallen there followeth blackish seed contayned in small seed vessells two usually ioyned together in forme like to the seed of Borage or redd Ciches, but as bigge as a pease. The root is white and short with a fewe small branches or thredds, and perisheth when the seed is ripe.—M.S. f. 120.

Caucalis latifolia L.
Caucalis maior Baetica. 9 Julii 1621

The stalks are round round straked, a cubite high or higher, kneed or ioynted devided into branches, sett with rough jagged leaves, of an herbie smell, on the topps of the stalks and branches growe umbells of flowers, reddish before they open, after of a perfecte white color, the leaves that growe on the out side of ech particular flower are greater and broader then those within; close under ech umbell growtheth a rowe of greene leaves cutt and devided into very small sharpe pointed leaves. After the flowers cometh greate prickly burrs half as bigge as those of Xanthium sett with rowes of large prickles everie burr when it is ripe partinge into 2 parts contayninge one seed a peece. The root is small white threddie in smell like to a carrott and perisheth when the seed is ripe. The whole plant in stalks, leaves and flowers is verie like to the wild carrott. || The seeds hercsof I receaved from Mr William Coys often remembred, and he from Boelius a Lowe Contry man.—M.S. f. 95.

Xanthium Strumarium L.
Bardana minor. The lesser Burre Docke. ?1621

It groweth plentifullie in Southwicke street in Hampshire, as I have been informed by Mr. Goodyer.—Ger. emac. 810.

[Not included in Hants Flora by Townsend.]
Hor n e d w i l d C u m i n. *Hypecoo n procumbens* L.

Hypecoo n Clusii. 11 Julij 1621

The leaves of this plant are devided into many partes, verie like in figure and color to the leaves of Rewe but softer or tenderer, and sometimes longer, spread upon the ground; amongst which rise uppe many small stalks, growinge slopwisewise, about 6 ynches longe, without leaves, but onlie neare the toppe where it devideth itself into 3, 4 or more small branches and those againe sometimes devided into other little short branches, with little tender footstalks at their topps, ech foot stalk bearinge one small yealowe flower, somewhat sweet, contayninge 6 leaves, but of a strange fashion, and unlike other flowers, for it hath 2 leaves bigger then the rest, with a greene strake or line on the out side, (which is blunt and as it were bowed or folded in) the other fower leaves are very small, round topped and scarce to be seen, unlesse the flower be open, which past there succeed upon everie of the said footstalks or branches, one longe crooked blunt topped codd, with ioynts knotts or devisions containynge in the space betwene everie bunch or knott, one blackish seed in a manner round, which is hard to be pulled forth. The root is single sometimes parted, somewhat yealowe, anuall, not livinge over yere, the whole plant with us is of little smell or none at all. It groweth not wild in England. I have seen it growinge plentifullie in Mr. Wm Coyses garden in Essex, who kindlie imparted seeds thereof unto me, Anno 1620.—MS. f. 97.

*Convolvulus purpureus* L.

*Convolvulus coeruleus minor* Baeticus. 11 Julij 1621

This herbe hath many tender, small round weake hairie branches a foot or a Cubite longe or longer, devidinge it self presently from the root, some leainge some traylinge on the ground none standinge upright, or windinge them selves about anie thinge, whereon growe rough leaves without footstalks, out of order, like those of *Alsine myosotis*, L'obelij, narrow neare the stalk, broad towards the topp, out of the bosomes of those leaves growe the flowers on long footstalks, made of one leafe, like in forme and bignes to those of the common *Convolvulus minor*, folded or plated when it is shut uppe, into five folds of a bright blewe color, with raies of yealowe in the bottom within, which fallen there succeedh round buttons or knapps, as bigge or little bigger then a pease, wherein in ech button is contayned 2, 3 or 4 three cornered seeds almost as bigge as Radish seed. The root is small white single, and groweth
downeright with a fewe threddie strings or side branches. Both herbe and root do perish at winter. ||

The seeds hereof were gathered in Spaine by Boelius and communicated by him to my good friend Mr. William Coys who yerlie both carefullie sowe the same and infinite other seeds of strange herbes, and hath imparted thereof unto me. It hath not beene hetherto written of that I knowe.—MS. f. 97.

_Astragalus hamosus_ L.


This plant is like to the greater Securidaca in stalks and leaves, but altogether smaller, and of a darker greene color, ech little leafe havinge a small nick at the toppe; the flowers are very small and white, (and not purple with us, as Pena hath it) growinge in small tufts: after which followe round, crooked, sharpe pointed codds, so sharpe that they will perce into the flesh, first bowinge downewards to the footstalk, and then turninge uppe againe, like crooked hornes, wherein is contayned two rows of small seed, in fashion of a kidney almost round, in tast like drie pease or beanes, not bitter; of a darke color drawinge neare an ash color. The root is small white with some threddes, and periseth when the seed is ripe. || Seeds hereof were sent me from Mr. William Coys a man verie skillfull in the knowledge of symples, my singuler good frend.—MS. f. 97.

_Iberis umbellata_ L.

Thlaspi umbellosum marinum flore albo. 14 Julij 1621

An Thlaspi quartum parvum odorato flore Clusii, p. cxxxij.

This plant riseth uppe with one small stalk and divideth it self ymediatelie from the root into many branches which are about a foot high, greene, round, rough brittle straked as is the stalk and everie branch devidinge it self into more branches, whereon growe longe narrowe rough leaves, devided neare the toppe like to _Cornu Cervinum L'obelij_, of a bitter tast, which leaves sometimes turne downwards: on the toppe of the stalks & branches growe umbells of pleasant flowers, of a stronge but no pleasant smell, appearinge purple before they be open, (the midle of the umbell alwaies flowringe last) but beinge fullie blowen, they are of a perfect white color, ech flower beinge made of fower blunt topped leaves, sometymes nicked at the toppe, and the two leaves that growe on the out side, are neare fower times as bigge, as those two that growe within, havinge short yealowe cheives in the midle, which fallen there succeedeth || broad flatt powches, seed vessels or husks, forked
or devided into two parts at the toppe, ech huske contayninge two flatt yelowish seeds, of a very bitter tast. The root is white and short, with a fewe side branches. The whole herbe perisheth when the seed is ripe.—MS. f. 98.

[A rough copy of the last five lines is written on MS. f. 11.]

*Asclepias purpurascens* L.

Periploca recta Virginiana. 14 Julij 1621

An Apocynum Syriacum Clusii, p. lxxxvij.

The stalk is bluntlie fower squared, upright, strait, not branched fower or 5 foot high, straked, of the bignes of a finger, black spotted, full of spungious white pith within, whereon growe by cooples, one opposite against another, uppon thick short footstalks, large, broad blunt topped leaves, with a whitish softe cotton underneath, of a light greene above, plaine and smooth not notched by the sides, neare the toppe of ech stalk, exactlie against the leaves (not out of the bosomes of the leaves) groweth forth about two short rough footstalks, but one in a place, ech bearinge 4 or more knapps like small buttons, which by nature turne downe, open and appeare like a greenish flower, with five leaves; above which groweth the flower of a purple or reddish color, composed of 5 round small hollowe leaves sharpe pointed on the outside, ech leafe havinge a short sharpe pointed pointell of the color of the flower, turninge into the umbo or midle of the flower.—MS. f. 98.

*Anchusa angustifolia* L.

Buglossum Scorpioïdes. 14 Julij 1621


This is like the common Buglosse in stalks and leaves, but altogether smaller & lower, the topps of the branches whereon the flowers growe, are more crooked, turninge and bowinge inwards, the occasion (as I take it) of the name. The flowers are smaller, the leaves thereof narrower at the toppe, at their first openinge more reddish, and when they are fullie blewne, of a perfecte purple, or black violet color, but in tast, savor, operation and all things else alike.—MS. f. 98.

*Ornithopus scorpioides* L.

Scorpioïdes Mathioli. 16 Julij 1621


This hath many small round firme branches proceedinge from one root, and those againe devided into other branches, whereon growe leaves almost round, comonly 3 sometimes 4 together; whereof the midlemost is 4 times as bigge as anie of the other, both
stalks and leaves, are of a mealie white color, and are some what like the leaves of Portulaca: the flowers are small, yealowe, like those of Scorpioides repens Bupleuri folio L’Obelij, but smaller, growinge forth of the bosome of the leaves, on long footstalks, sometimes three, most comonly 4 together. After which cometh on each footstalk as many longe, small, jointed. slender, sharpe pointed codds, bowinge like the tale of a scorpion or like to birds clawes, wherein is contayned betwene everie ioynt one longe slender yealowish seed like Galega. The root is small, white, with a fewe thredds, and perisheth when the seed is ripe.—MS. f. 88.

Crucianella sp.
Rubia spicata Cretica Clusii, p. clxxvii. 19 July 1621

This hath proceeding from the root many knottie foure square rough little stalks, a foot high, devided immediately from the root into many branches, having but one side branch growing forth of one ioint: about which ioints grow spread abroade 4, 5, sometimes 6 narrow, short, sharpe pointed leaves, somewhat rough: the toppes of the stalkes and branches are nothing but long small foure square spikes or earres, made of three leafed greene huskes: out of the top of each huske groweth a very small greenish yellow flower, having foure exceeding smal leaves scarce to be seen: after which followeth in each huske one smal blackish seed, somewhat long, round on the one side, with a dent or hollownesse on the other. The root is small, hard, woodie, crooked or scragged, with many little branches or threds, red without, and white within, and perisheth when the seed is ripe.—MS. f. 88; Ger. emac. 1119.

Campanula pumila hort. C. pulla e. [19 July 1621]?

Lesser Bellflower.
Ye lesser Bellflower hath small, rough, round, straked stalks, seldom branched, or above a foot or a cubit high. The leaves are rough, of a light greene colour, very lightly indented about ye edges in form like sloe leaves, or those of ye wild violett, those that grow below have footstalks, & those above are smaller, & grow close to ye stalk without any footstalk at all; the flowers are like small bells, & devided in the topppe into 5 sharpe pointed leaves, which are pointed in ye middle devided in ye topppe in 3 pts. Some whereof growe alongest ye stalk, and some times 12 together in a bunch or Cluster at very topppe of ye stalk, after which cometh ye seed cod in small rough (?) husks. The root is white, small, strayght, with many threads & perennis.—MS. f. 8 v.

[Note on the back of a letter from F. Waller to Sir T. Bilson, bearing date 19 July 1621.]
Phalaris canariensis L.
Phalaris minor Baetica Boëlij, semine nigro. 20 Julij 1621
Is in stalks, height, leaves and scale cares, like the greate Phalaris, but twis as small, of a darker greene color, and the seed is much smaller and of a blackish color.—MS. f. 88.

Phalaris minor L.
Phalaris minor Baetica semine albo Boëlij. [20 July 1621]
The stalks growe not above a foot high, the leaves are whighter then the other, the eares are also whighter, and scarce growe forth of the greate hose or uppermost leafe, the seed is whitish in all things else like the former.—MS. f. 88.

Phalaris bulbosa L.
Phalaris bulbosa Boëlij. [20 July 1621]
Is altogether like the Phalaris with blackish seed in stalks, leaves and spikes, but the roots are bulbus, like those of Catts taile grasse, growinge most comonlie on the upper crust of the earth, with a fewe small threddie roots hanginge thereat fastened within the earth, the seed is of an Ash color or darke white, the bulbus roots most comonlie live manie yeres.—MS. f. 88.

Valeriana Cornucopiae L.
Valeriana mexicana. 20 Julij 1621
non est Valeriana Indica Clusii.
The stalke is round, tender, brittle, verie much straked, hollowe, greene, yet reddish in some places, & ioynted, devided into branches, about 2 foot high; at everie ioynyt growthe two leaves, those on the lower parte of the stalk are crumpld, not notched by the sides, round topped, of a light greene color, verie like the leaves of garden lettice (nothinge at all like the leaves of Lactuca agnina) about 4 ynces longe, and 3 ynces brode, with broad leaved footstalks; those on the upper parte of the stalke, are narrower, shorter, some-what notched by the sides, without footstalks; on the topps of the branches growe the flowers as it were in umbells, and are longe, of a bright purple color, everie flower contayninge 5 small round topped leaves, whereof 2 are greater then the rest. The seed followeth (sem. i. Sept.) growinge in chaffie scales or hedds, as bigge or bigger then a wheate corne, blackish, seminge to be nothinge but light husks and no seed.
The root is very small for the bignes of the plant, white and threddie, and perisheth when the seed is ripe; the whole plant is without any manifest tast or smell. || Clusius, Gerard & Bauhinus
have written of Valeriana mexicana sive indica, but this herbe agreeth with neither of their descriptions. I receaved seeds whereof grewe this described herbe from Mr. William Coys often remembered.—MS. f. 89.

Reseda Phyteuma L.
Phyteuma monspeliensium. Ger. p. 918. 21 Julij 1621

The stalks are small, greene, round, straked, rough, creepinge or leaninge neare the ground, a foot long, devided into many branches imediatlie from the root; the leaves are small like those of Luteola, round topped, rough on the midle ribbe on the under side, sometimes crompled by the sides; the flowers growe from the midle pte of the stalk upwards spike fashion, not close together, on short rough foot stalks; beinge nothinge but thrumie whitish cheives, like those of Rheseda; ech flower havinge growinge close adioyninge under it comonlie 6 small leaves star fashion, the flowers past.—MS. f. 89.

? Malva stipulacea Cav.
Malva flore amply Baetica aestiva. 21 Julij 1621

This mallowe hath stalks and leaves altogether like the greate comon high wild mallowe; but the flowers are as bigge againe, composed likewise of five leaves a piece, of a lighter purple color and makinge a braver showe, the seed is blackish like a half moone, not rough but finely straked on the upper side, twise as bigge as the seed of the comon mallowe, growinge in a round circle closely compact together within or at the bottome of a duble huske, and covered over with a flatt spongious cake, blackish on the upper side, so this seed in manner of growinge is contrarie to the comon mallowe, this havinge two husks and a little cake and seed underneath, and that having by one huske a little cake but half so bigge, made only of the seed. The root is very small, white, brittle, with a fewe small threddes hanginge thereat and perisheth at winter.||

I cannot find that this mallowe hath been written of heretofore. The seeds were sent to my worthy frend Mr. William Coys by Boelius who gathered them in Spaine, who with many other imparted them unto me Anno 1620.—MS. f. 89.

Chrysanthemum coronarium L.
Chrysanthemum Creticum primum Clusii. 28 Julii 1621

The stalkes are round, straked, branched, hard, of a whitish greene, with a very little pith within; neere three foot high: the
leaves grow out of order, devided into many parts, and those again
snipt or devided, of the color of the stalkes: at the topps of the
stalkes and branches grow great flowers, bigger than any of the
rest of the Corne-flowers, forth of scaly heads, consisting of twelve
or more broad leaves apeece, notched at the top, of a shining
golden colour at the first, which after turne to a pale, whitish, or
very light yellow, and grow round about a large yellow ball, of
smell somewhat sweet. The flowers past, there commeth abun-
dance of seed closely compact or thrust together, and it is short,
blunt at both ends, straked, of a sand color, somewhat flat, & of
a reasonable bignes. The root is whitish, neere a fingers bignesse,
short, with many threds hanging thereat, and perisheth when the
seede is ripe; and at the Spring groweth uppe againe by the falling
of the seed.—MS. f. 90; Ger. emac. 744-5.

Chrysanthemum coronarium L.
Chrysanthemum Baeticum Boëlij inscriptum. 28 Julij 1621
The stalks are round, straked, reddish brown, devided into
branches, containing a spungious white pith within, a cubite high:
the leaves growe out of order, without footstalkes, about 3 inches
long, and an inch broad, notched about the edges, not at all
devided, of a darke greene colour: the flowers growe at the tops of
the stalkes and branches, forth of great scalie heads, containinge
twente leaves a piece or more, notched at the top, of a shining
yellow color, growinge about a round yellow ball, of a reasonable
good smell, verie like those of the common Chrysanthemum
segetum: the seede groweth like the other, and is very small, long,
round, crooked and whitish: the root is small, whitish, threddie,
and perisheth also when the seed is ripe.—MS. f. 90; Ger. emac.
745.

Chrysanthemum coronarium L.
Chrysanthemum tenuifolium Baeticum Boëlij. 28 Julij 1621
The stalks are round, small, straked, reddish, somewhat hairie,
branched, a cubit high, or higher: the leaves are small, much
devided, iagged, and verie like the leaves of Cotula fatida: the
flowers are yellow, shining like gold, composed of thirteene or
fourteene leaves a pece, notched at the top, set about a yealowe
ball, also like the common Chrysanthemum segetum: the seed
growth amongst white flattish scales, which are closelie compacted
in a round head together, and are small, flat, greyish, and broad at
the top: the root is small, whitish, with a few threds, and dyeth
when the seed is ripe.—MS. f. 90; Ger. emac. 745.


Blitum spinosum Creticum. 28 Julii 1621
est Beta Cretica semine aculeata Bauhini. Joynt Flower-topp.

This sendeth forth from one root many round greene straked, trayling, ioynted, small branches, about a foot longe: the leaves are of a light greene colour, and grow at every ioint one, somewhat like the leaves of great Sorrell, but they are round topped without barbes or eares below, or any manifest tast or smell, very like the leaves of Beetes, but much smaller: the flowers grow clustering together about the ioynts, and at the tops of the branches small and greenish, each flower containing 5 or 6 very small blunt topped leaves, and a few dustie cheives in the middle: which past, there cometh greate prickley shrivelled seed, growing even close to the root, and upwards on the ioints, each seed having three sharpe prickes at the top growing sidewaies, which indeed may be more properly called the huske; which huske in the inside is of a darke reddish color, and containeth one seed in forme like the seed of *Adonis*, round at the lower end, 3 cornered towards the topppe, and sharp pointed, covered over with a darke yealowish skyn; which skyn pulled away, the kernell appeareth yealow on the outside, and exceeding white within, and will with a light touch fall into very small powder like meale.—MS. f. 90; Ger. *emac.* 1626.

*Lathyrus* Oehrus DC. or *L. annuus* L.

Lathyrus aestivus flore luteo. 28 Julii 1621

This is like *Lathyris latiore folio Lobliz*, in stalks, leaves, and branches, but smaller: the stalks are two or three foot long, made flatt with two skyns, with 2 exceedinge small leaves growinge on the stalks, one opposite against another: betweene which spring up flat footstalls, an inch long, bearing two exceeding narrow sharpe pointed leaves, three inches long: betweene which grow the tendrels, devided into many parts at the top, and taking hold therwith: the flowers are small, and grow forth of the bosomes of the leaves, on each footstalk one flower, wholly yealow, with purple strakes. After each flower followeth a smooth cod, almost round, two inches long, wherein is contained seven round Peason, somewhat rough, but after a curious manner, of the bignesse and taste of field Peason, and of a darke sand color.—MS. f. 108; Ger. *emac.* 1628.

? *Lathyrus Clymenum* L.

Lathyrus aestivus Baeticus flore coeruleo Boelii. [28 Julii 1621]

This is also like *Lathyris latiore folio Lobliz*, but smaller, yet
greater than that with yellow flowers, having also adjoining to the
flat stalkes, two eared sharpe pointed leaves, and also two other
slender sharpe pointed leaves, about foure inches long, growing on
a flat foot-stalke betweene them, an inch and a halfe long, and
one tendrel between them devided into two or three parts: the
flowers are large, and grow on long slender foure-square foot-
stalkes, from the bosomes of the leaves, on each footstall one:
the upper great covering leafe being of a light blew, & the lower
smaller leaves of a deeper blew: which past there come up short
flat cods, with two filmes, edges, or skins on the upper side, like
those of Erulia Lobelii, containing within foure or five great flat
cornered Peason, bigger than field Peason, of a darke sand color.—
MS. f. 108; Ger. emac. 1628.

? Lens esculetta Moench.
Lathyrus aestivus edulis Baeticus flore albo Boelii. [28 Julii 1621]
This is in flat skinny stalks, leaves, foot-stalks, and cods, with
two skins on the upper side, and in all things else like the said
Lathyrus with blew flowers; only the flowers of this are milk
white: the fruit is also like.—MS. f. 108; Ger. emac. 1628.

? Lathyrus sphaericus Retz.
Lathyrus aestivus flore miniato. [28 Julii 1661]
This is also in skinnie flat stalks and leaves like the said
Lathyris latiore folio, but far smaller, not three foot high: it hath
also small sharp pointed leaves growing by couples on the stalke,
between which grow two leaves, about three inches long, on a flat
foot-stalk half an inch long: also between those leaves grow the
tendrels: the flowers are of the color of red ledd, but not so bright,
growing on smooth short foot-stalks, one on a foot-stalke: after
which follow cods very like those of the common field peason, but
lesser, an inch and a halfe long, containing foure, five, or sixe cornered
Peason, of a sand color, or darke obscure yealowe, as big as common
field peason, and of the same taste.—MS. f. 108; Ger. emac.
1628–9.

Lathyrus palustris L.
Lathyrus palustris Lusitanicus Boelii. [28 Julii 1621]
Hath also flat skinnie stalks like the said Lathyrus latiore folio,
but the paire of leaves which grow on the stalke are exceeding
small as are those of Lathyrus flore lutico, and are indeed scarce
worthie to be called leaves: the other paire of leaves are about two
inches long, above halfe an inch broad, and grow from betweene
those small leaves, on flat foot-stalks, an inch long: betweene which
leaves also grow the tendrels: the flowers grow on footstalks which are five inches long, commonly two on a foot-stalke, the great upper covering leaves being of a bright red colour, and the under leaves are somewhat paler: after commeth flat cods, containing seven or eight small round peason, no bigger than a Pepper corne, gray and blacke, spotted before they are ripe, and when they are fully ripe of a blacke colour, in taste like common Peason: the stalks, leaves, foot-stalkes and coddes are somewhat hairy and rough.—*M.S. f. 109; Ger. emac. 1629.*

*Lathyrus tuberosus* L.

Lathyrus aestivus dumetorum Baeticus Boelii.  [28 Julii 1621]

Hath also flat skinnie stalks like the said *Lathyrus latiore folio,* but smaller, and in the manner of the growing of the leaves altogether contrarie. This hath also two small sharp pointed leaves, adiyoing to the stalke: betwenee which groweth forth a flat middle rib with tendrels at the top, having on each side (not one against another) commonly three blunt topped leaves, sometimes three on the one side, and two on the other, and sometimes but foure in all, about an inch and a halfe long: the flowers grow on foot-stalks, about two or three inches long, each foot-stalk usually bearing two flowers, the great covering leafe being of a bright red colour; and the two under leaves of a blewish purple colour: after which follow smooth cods, above two inches long, containing, five, sixe, or seven smooth Peason, of a browne Chestnut colour, not round, but somewhat flat, more long than broad, especially those next both the ends of the cod, of the bignesse and taste of common field peason.—*M.S. f. 109; Ger. emac. 1629.*

*cia sativa β linearis* Lange.

Aracus maior Baeticus Boelii.  30 Julii 1621

It hath small weake foure square straked trayling branches, two foot high, lesser, but like those of Fetches; whereon grow manie leaves without order, and every severall leafe is composed of six, seven, or more small sharpe pointed leaves, like those of Lentils, set on each side of a middle rib, which middle rib endeth with clasping tendrels: the flowers grow forth of the bosomes of the leaves, but one in a place, almost without any foot-stalkes at all, like those of Vetches, but of a whitish colour, with purple strakes, and of a deep colour tendinge to purple towards the nailes of the upper covering leaves: after which follow the cods, which are little above an inch long, not fully so big as those of the wilde beane, almost round, and very hairy: wherein is contained about 4 peason,
seldom round, most commonly somewhat flat, and sometimes cornered, of a blackish colour, neere as big as field peason, and of the taste of Fetches. The whole herbe perisheth when the seed is ripe. || This plant Boelius sent to Mr. William Coys, who hath care fully preserved the same kind ever since, and friendly imparted seeds thereof to me in Anno 1620.—MS. f. 91; Ger. emac. 1627.

Vicia lutea β laevigata Boiss.
Legumen pallidum Vlissiponense Nonii Brandonii. 30 Julii 1621
This plant is very like, both in stalks, leaves, and cods, to Aracus maior Boeticus, but the flowers of this are of a pale yellow or primrose colour, and the whole herbe smaller, and nothing so hairy. It perisheth also when the seed is ripe. || I received the seeds likewise from Mr. Coys.—MS. f. 91; Ger. emac. 1627.

Vicia sativa var. leucosperma Moench.
Vicia indica fructu albo. Pism indicum Gerardo. 30 Julii 1621
This Vetch differeth not in any thinge at all, eyther in stalkes, leaves, codd, fashion of the flowers, or colour thereof, from our common manured Vetch, but that it groweth higher, and the fruit is bigger and rounder, and of a very cleare white colour, more like to peason than Vetches. || Mr. Gerard was wont to call this Vetch by the name of Pism Indicun, or Indian Pease, gotten by him after the publishing of his Herball, as Mr. Coys reported to me. But the said Mr. Coys hath (in my judgment) more properly named it Vicia fructu albo: which name I thought most fit to call it by, only addinge Indica to it, from whence it is reported to have been gotten.—MS. f. 91; Ger. emac. 1627.

Pism sativum L.
Pism quadratum. 30 Julij 1621
This hath many round, hairie, branches, proceedinge imediatelie from the root, longe spreadinge for the most pte upon the ground; yet the topps or ends of the branches liste themselves somewhat upright, whereon growe broad rough hairie blunt-topped leaves at certaine distances 3 allwaies on one foot stalk, out of whose bosomes growe round hairy footstalks, bearinge three other leaves like the former but smaller, and one or two flowers like those of Vetches, of a beautifull color like deepe redd or orenge tawnie velvett, after which cometh uppe the codd, about 3 ynches longe, havinge 4 wrinkled filmes or skyns growinge alongst them viz. two on the upper side and 2 on the lower side, which make the codd(s) appeare fower square when they be drie, wherein in ech
codd is contained about 10 or 11 round seeds, browne when they are ripe, neare of the bignes of feild peason, and of the same tast. The root is white and small, with abundance of thredie small side branches, and perisheth at winter.

It begineth to flower in June, and so continueth flowringe and bearinge fruite till the extreame froste.—MS. f. 91.

[Goodyer sent a description of *Pisum quadratum* to Johnson on 5 March 1632, but the text printed in the *Herbal* differs markedly from this one: cf. *Ger. emac.* 1198.]

*Astragalus lusitanicus* Lam.  
*31 Julii 1621*

Astragalus marinus lusitanicus Boelii.

This hath five, six, or more round straked reddish hairy stalks or branches, of a reasonable bignesse, proceeding from one root, sometimes creeping or leaning neere the ground, and sometimes standing upright, a cubit high, with many greene leaves, set by certaine distances, out of order like those of *Glaux vulgaris*, but lesser, every leafe being composed of fourteen or more round topped leaves, a little hairy by the edges, set on each side of a long middle rib, which is about nine or ten inches in length, without tendrels: the flowers grow forth of the bosomes of the leaves, neere the tops of the stalkes, on long round streaked hairy foot-stalkes, of a very pale yellow colour, like those of *Securidaca minor*, but bigger, growing close together in short spikes, which turne into spikes of the length of two or three inches, containing many small three cornered cods about an inch long, growing close together like those of *Glaux vulgaris*, each cod containing two rows of small flat four cornered seeds, three or foure in each row, of a darke yellowish or leadish colour, like to those of *Securidaca minor*, but three or foure times as big, of little taste: the root is small, slender, white, with a few threds, and groweth downe right, and perisheth when the seed is ripe. || I first gathered seeds of this plant in the garden of my good friend Mf. John Parkinson an Apothecary of London, Anno 1616.—MS. f. 107; *Ger. emac.* 1627–8.

*Vicia Faba* L. var.  
*31 Julii 1621*

Faba veterum serratis foliis Boelii.

This is like the other wilde Beane in stalks, flowers, cods, fruit, and clasping tendrels, but it differeth from it in that the leaves herof (especially those that grow neere the tops of the stalks) are notched or indented about the edges like the teeth of a saw. The root also perisheth when the seed is ripe. || The seeds of this wilde Beane were gathered by Boelius a Low-country man. in Batica a part of Spaine, and by him sent to Mf. William Coys, and by
him carefully preserved, who also imparted seeds thereof to me, in Anno 1620.—MS. f. 107; Ger. emac. 1628.

**Lathyrus Ochrus DC.**

Ervilia silvestris Dodonaei, p. 522.  
31 Julii 1621

Ervilia sendeth forth 3 or 4 stalks or branches from one root, somewhat like *Lathyrus*, but broader weaker and lyeinge flatt uppon the ground: the leaves are about two ynches longe and an ynych broad, with claspinge tendrells at the ends, without footstalke, making the stalks flatt with their two edges, whole bendath on the lower parte of the stalk onlie devided into 2 parts at the ends, but neare the topps of the branches everie leafe is devided at the topp into 2, 3 or 4 small leaves. The flowers are small of a pale yealowe or primrose color growinge but one in a place on a short footstalke. The cdds are short somewhat flatt havinge 2 edges or filmes on the upper side wherein is contayned 4 or 5 or 6 round ash colord fruite. verie like feild peason of the same bignes, and verie neare of tast. The root is verie small and threddie and perisheth when the seed is ripe.

|| I first observd this pulse in the garden of Mr. John Parkinson in London Anno 1616, and after 1620 I receaved seeds hereof from my trewe frend Mr. William Coys, often remembred, with many other.—MS. f. 107.  
[Cf. L. Ochrus DC., 28 July 1621.]

**Pisum arvense L.**

Pisum maculatum Boelii.  
31 Julii 1621

They are like to the small common field Peason in stalkes, leaves, and cdds; the difference is, the flowers are commonly smaller, and of a whitish greene colour: the Peason are of a darke gray colour, spotted with blacke spots in shew like to blacke velvet; in taste they are also like, but somewhat harsher. || These peason I gathered in the garden of Mr. John Parkinson, a skilfull Apothecarie of London; and they were first brought out of Spaine by Boelius a low-countrey man.—MS. f. 107; Ger. emac. 1628.

**Medicago minima L.**

Medica Anglica minor  
2 Augusti 1621

an Trifolium cochleatum alterum. Dod. p. 579.

Hath many fower square hairy straked reddish branches, growinge from one root, two or three foot longe, and those also devided againe into other branches, whereon growe smooth leaves three on a footstalke, somewhat indented, very broad at the toppe, and narrowe belowe, of the fashion of a hart, with a crooked black
spott in the middest of ech leafe. The flowers are very small and yealowe, growinge on short footstalks, alongest the branches, forth of the bosomes of the leaves, 3, 4 or 5 on a footstalk; after cometh small round fruits, withen or wound together, flatt at the toppe, prickley, no bigger then a small pease, wherein lyeth small yealowe seed, in fashion of a kidney, but no bigger then a flea. The root is small, whitish, groweth downeright with a fewe side branches and small thredds, and perisheth at winter after the seed is ripe.—M.S. f. 104.

Medicago polymorpha L.
Medicae maioris Baeticae species prima, 2 Aug. 1621
spinulis intortis.

Hath also foure square reddish streaked hairy trailing branches, like the small English Medica, but greater and longer, foure or 5 foot long: the leaves are also smooth, growing three together, neither sharpe pointed, nor yet so broad at the top as the said English Medica, but blunt topped, with a small blacke spot in the midst, not crooked: the flowers are also yellow, three, foure, or five on a'foot-stalke: after commeth a round withthed fruit fully as big as a hasell nut, with small prickles not standing foreright, but lying flat on the fruit, finely wrapped, plaited, folded, or interlaced together, wherein lieth wrapped the seed in fashion of a kidney, very like a kidney beane, but foure times smaller, and flatter, of a shining blacke colour without, like polished leat; containing a white kernell within: the root is like the former, and perisheth also at Winter.—M.S. f. 104; Ger. emac. 1200.

['leate' in MS., probably = jet.]

Hedgehog Medick. Medicago intertexta L.
Medicae maioris Baeticae spinosae species altera. 2 Aug. 1621

The branches also creepe on the ground, and are straked smooth foure square, reddish here and there, three or foure foot long: the leaves are smooth, finely notched about the edges, sharp pointed, without blacke spots, very like Medica pericarpio plano: the flowers are small and yellow like the other: the fruit is round, withthed or turned in, also fully as big as a hasell nut, somewhatcottonic or woolly, with short sharpe prickles: wherein lyeth also wrapped a shining blacke kidney-like seed, so like the last described, that they are not to be discerned apart: the root is also alike, and perisheth at Winter.—M.S. f. 104; Ger. emac. 1200.

Medicago marina L.
Medicae marinæ spinosæ species. 2 Aug. 1621

The branches of this are the least and shortest of all the rest,
little exceeding a foot or two in length, and are foure square, greene, somewhat hairie, and trailing on the ground: the leaves are like to those of Medica pericarpio plano, not fully so sharpe pointed, without blacke spots, soft, hairy, three on a foot-stalke: the flowers growe amongst the branches, on very small foot-stalkes, forth of the bosomes of the leaves, (not altogether on or neere the tops of the branches) and are very small and yellow, but one on a foot-stalke: after commeth small round withed fruit, no bigger than a pease, with very short sharpe prickles, wherein is contained yellowish seed of the fashion of a kidney like the former, and is the hardest to be plucked forth of any of the rest: the root is also whitish like the roots of the other, and also perisheth at Winter.—MS. f. 104; Ger. emac. 1200.

Linaria thymifolia DC.?
Antirrhinum minus flore Linariae luteum inscriptum. 3 Augusti 1621
This hath at the first many very small, round, smooth branches from one root, trayling on the ground, about foure or five inches long, set with many small greene short sharp pointed leaves, like those of Serpillium, but that these are longer, smooth, and three or foure growing opposite one against another: amongst which rise up five or six, sometimes ten or twelve upright round smooth little stalks a cubit high, divided into branches bearing small long smooth greene leaves, growing without order, as narrow as the upper leaves of Oenanthe Angustifolia: at the toppes of the stalks and branches grow clustering together five six or more small yellow flowers, flowering upwards, leaving a long spike of very small huskes, each huske having a small line or chinke as though two huskes were joined together, the one side of the huske being a little longer than the other, wherein is contained exceeding small blackish seed. The root is very short, small, and white, with a few threds, and perisheth at winter.

|| This plant is not written of that I can finde. I received seed thereof from Mr. William Coys often remembred.—MS. f. 103; Ger. emac. 1626.

Linaria serpyllifolia Lange?
Linaria minor aestiva. 3 Augusti 1621
The stalkes are round, smooth, of a whitish greene colour, a foot high, weake, not able to stand upright: whereon growe long narrow sharpe pointed leaves, most commonly bending or turning downwards. The flowers growe in spikes at the toppes of the branches, yet not very neere together, and are verie small and yellow, with
a small tayle: the seed of this plant is small, flat, and of a blackish gray colour, inclosed in small round huskes, and you shall commonly have at one time flowers and ripe seed all on a stalke. The whole plant is like to the common Linaria, but that it is a great deale lesser, and the flowers are six times as small, and perish at Winter. || I also received seeds thereof from Mr. William Coys.—MS. f. 103; Ger. emac. 1626.

? *Trifolium Lagopus* L.

Lagopus trifolius flore ruberrimo. 4 Augusti 1621

This Lagopus sendeth forth many leaves presentlie from the root three growinge together upon a longe footstalk almost round softe hairie of a light greene amongest which groweth uppe a round hairy reddish stalk of a foot or a cubite high devided into certaine branches under which growe the like leaves not so round but a little longer. At the toppes of the stalks and branches growe longe heads or spikes about two ynches longe of a finger bignes made of rough husks ech huske devided into five small narrowe parts at the toppe out of which growe small flowers of a delicate bright redd color, which fallen there succedeth in ech of those husks a round thick yealowe seed. || The root is very small, white, short, and perisheth when the seed is ripe.—MS. f. 106.

*Trifolium ligusticum* Balb.

Hath many small round weake hairy branches about nine ynches longe proceedinge from one root traylinge on the ground and those againe devided into other branches whereon growe small greene round topped hairie leaves three together on a round hairy footstalk like those of *Trifolium flore albo* but longer. On the topps of the branches growe round hairie woollie heads amongst which come forth small white flowers like those of *Trifolium flore albo* but smaller, and have allwaies close adjoyninge underneath each flower three broad hairy scales and three leaves growinge thereon like the former on a verie short footstalk.

|| The Seeds of this Haeres foot were gathered in Baetica by Boëlius, and by him sent to Mr. William Coys, who hath ever since carefullie preserved the plant, and imparted seeds to me in Anno 1620.—MS. f. 106.

*Cnicus pratensis* Willd.

Carduus bulbo-us Monspelliensium. n. d.

Hath at the first manie leaves spread abroad uppon or neare the ground greene above & somewhat white underneath and cottonie
about two foot longe, sometimes parted or devided into manie
parts, sometimes into verie fewe, sett with many small weake
prickles in fashion like the leaves of Carduus viarum, amongst
which riseth uppe one stalke somewhat woolie champhered or
straked and devided into branches, whereon growe leaves like
the former but much shorter and smaller, on the topps of the
branches growe round buttons or hedds, not so bigge as an olive
sett full of small scales with verie short innocent pricks, forth of
which growe abundance of small purple cheives, and no borderinge
flowers like those of Carduus acaulis Septentrionalium but lesser,
which past the seed followeth inclosed in downe like other thistles.
The rootes are bulbous after the manner of Asphodelus, the old
ones yerelie dieinge, and yonge succeedinge, as doe the roots of
Oenanthe api facio.—MS. f. 124.
[It is a great pity that no locality is given for this plant. If
Goodyer found it growing wild this would be the earliest record for
Britain. The plant is now confined to the county of Wiltshire, whence
it was recorded for the first time in 1813. Smith.]

Carlina lanata L.

Acarna flore rubro. 11 Augusti 1621

The stalk is round upright, straked full of white pith within,
about 5 foot high devided into many branches espetallic neare the
root; under which growe longe broad leaves deeply notched by
the sides, and sett with very sharpe pricks, very full of milk white
strakes, smooth above somewhat hairie on the vaines or sinewes
underneath: on the topps of the stalks and branches growe 3, 4 or
5 small hedds not farr apart, not fullie an ynch thick full of gentle
short crooked pricks by the sides, with purple cheives at the toppe
closely compact together, ech havinge growinge close underneath
him 3, 4 or more prickly leaves with reddish vaynes, the seed is
greate, broad at the toppe, blackish without, with a white kernell
within wrapped or inclosed in white downe, of a bitter tast, and is
more then twice as bigge, as the seed of Carduus marie.

This plant at the first sight is in stalks leaves and purple flowers,
verie like to our ladies thistle & is hard to be distinguished from it
but by the number of the flowers growinge neare together, and the
prickley leaves growinge close underneath them. || Mr. William
Coys receave the seeds hereof from L'obell by the foresaid name.
Mr. Coys imparted of his seeds unto me, Anno 1620.—MS. f. 105.

Notobasis syriaca Cass.
Silibum minus flore mutante Boelii. 11 Augusti 1621

This Thistle is in stalkes and leaves much smaller than our Ladies
Thistle, that is to say, the stalkes are round, straked, somewhat woolly, with narrow skinny prickly edges three or foure foot high, divided into many branches, whereon grow long leaves, deeply divided, full of white milke-like strakes and sharpe prickers by the edges: the flowers grow on the tops of the stalks and branches, forth of small heads, commonly turning downwards, of the bignesse of an Olive, set with very small slender sharpe pricks, containing nothing but small purple chives, spreading abroad like those of \textit{lacea}, with some blewish chives in the middle: the seed followeth, inclosed in downe, and is small and grayish like the seed of other Thistles, but it is as clammy as Bird-lime. || The whole plant perisheth at Winter, and reneweth it selfe by the falling of his seed. I finde not that this is written of. It was first gathered by \textit{Bociana} in Spaine, and imparted unto Mr. William Coys, who friendly gave me seeds thereof.—\textit{MS. f. 105; Ger.} \textit{cuauac. 1627.}

\textbf{Woolly Thistle.} \textit{Cnicus criophorus L.}

Carduus Eriocephalus, Corona fratrum quorundam. 13 Augusti 1621

It is the 6\textsuperscript{th} in {Ger. p. 900.}

This thistle hath many leaves at the beginninge spread on the ground bigge longe very much devided very pricklie white underneath but greene above and somewhat rough eche leafe havinge as it werelower rowes of small leaves betwene which groweth uppe a stalk 3 or 4 foot high somewhat woollie thick straked devided into many branches sett with leaves like to those which spread uppon the ground but lesser uppon the topps of the branches growe greate heddys with many thornie prickers and so cumpassed about or fraught with woollines like Spiders webbs that the prickers doe only a little appeare, the heddys openinge themselves comes out the flowers consisting of many purple chives, whereunto succeedeth the seed inclosed with downe, shinninge somethinge longe as in many other thistles. The roote is longe with many little thredds, above an yncch thick Russet without. It seedeth not till two or three yeres after the sowinge, and most comonly perisheth after it hath borne seed.

|| I found this wild nearc London highwaie on the east parte of Haliborne in Hampsheire, 1617. And also in the highwaie neare Abington leadinge towards Oxford the 2 of July 1622.—\textit{MS. f. 105.}

[See also under 29 June 1621.]

\textit{Erodium gruinum} Willd.

Geranii Bociatae, species Bocilii. 14 Aug. 1621

This hath at the beginning many broad leaves, indented about
DESIGNATIONS OF PLANTS

147

the edges, somewhat divided, like those of *Geranium Creticum*, but of a lighter green colour, and smaller: amongst which grow up many round hairy kneed trailing branches, divided into many other branches, bearing leaves like the former, but smaller, and no more divided. The flowers are small like those of *Geranium Moschatum*, but of a deeper reddish colour, each flower having five small round topped leaves: after followeth small long hairie seed, growing at the lower end of a sharpe pointed beak like that of *Geranium Moschatum*: the whole plant perisheth when the seed is ripe.

|| Boelius a Low-countrey man gathered the seeds hereof in Boetica a part of Spaine, and imparted them to Mr. William Coys, a man very skilfull in the knowledge of Simples, who hath gotten plants thereof, and of infinite other strange herbes, and friendly gave me seeds hereof, and of many other, Anno 1620.— MS. f. 106; Ger. emac. 1626.

(This species is probably the *Geranium Alceae vesicariae folis* or Venice Mallow-leafed Cranesbill concerning which Parkinson wrote, 'This and the third among a number of other seeds were brought me by Guillaume Boel which he gathered in Spaine upon my charge; however Mr. Goodier getting the seeds from Mr. Coys, caused it and divers other things to be published in his name: notwithstanding I told him the charge was mine that procured it and many other'. *Theatrum*, p. 707.)

*Hedysarum humile* L.

14 Aug. 1621.

Hath at the first many smooth large leaves, lyeinge on or neare the ground, ech leafe beinge made comonly of 7 or more leaves, usuallie growinge on a cornered straked midle ribbe three one against another, and the biggest at the toppe, sometimes one or 2 growinge by them selves, ech leafe beinge about an yneh broad and 2 ynhches longe, and are proportionable round both at the toppe & towards the midle ribbe or footstalk; amonge which from one root growe uppe 4, 5 or more round greene plant straked stalks, leaeninge towards the ground, of a reasonable bignes about three foot high bearinge by longe distances leaves like the former; the flowers growe at the toppe of y^e^ stalks on very longe footstalls in greate spikes, of a delicate redd color, in fashion like those of broome, after followeth rough round flatt burrs, growinge likewise in spikes 4, 5 or more fastened or growinge forthright one uppon another, or one at the toppe of another after a strange fashion, ech burr beinge verie like in fashion and bignes to the burrs of *Cynoglossum* or Hounds tongue, everie burr inclosinge one small seed. The root [MS. ends abruptly].— MS. f. 106.

L 2
Diotis maritima Cass.

Gnaphalium maritimum. 20 Augusti 1621

Gerard pag: 515. The 1 & 2 are both one.

The root is longe slender yealowish woodie and groweth deepe in the sande or gravell, and sendeth forth many small round branches and those againe devided into other branches about half a foot longe, besett with small short blunt topped leaves growinge all amongst the stalk very thick together, without footstalks. The whole herbe both branches & leaves are covered over with a thick white delicate softe cotten like Gnaphalium Americanum, called in English 'live ever' much whiter softer and more cottonic then anie of the other Cotton-weeds. Of a bitter tast and pleasant smell, somethinge like to sea wormewood. || The flowers I observed not.

I found one plant hereof growinge on the seashoare on the south parte of the Iland of Haylinge in Hampsheire, the 20th of August 1621. And brought it into my garden where the winter followinge it perished.—MS. f. 103.

Sea Heath. Frankenia laevis L.

An Polygoni marini species. 20 Augusti 1621

This hath one verie longe whitish root of the bignes of a wheate strawe, sett here and there with small thrreds, creapinge farr into the sand or sea baich, which a little within the soile sendeth forth manie weake smooth greene branches sometimes devided into other branches three or fower ynches longe above the grounde, bearinge many smooth grasse greene short small leaves; somewhat round yet sharpe at the topp, a little resemblinge Rubia minor flore rubro. There groweth at the topps of the branches very small whitish flowers 1 contayninge 5 little round topped leaves a peece, no bigger then a pinns head, which perished without bearinge any seed at all.

|| This I found on the sea shoare in the west parte of the Iland of Haylinge in Hampsheire and in other places by sea likewise. I brought it into my garden where it flowred as aforesaid about the midle of May.—MS. f. 103.

Rhagadiolus edulis Gaertn.

Hieratium Narbonense falcata siliqua L'obelij. 22 Augusti 1621


The stalks are round hairy straked a cubite high or higher, devided into many branches: whereon growe broad rough greene leaves, very bluntly indented about the edges; the flowers are small and

1 Flo: in horto 21 Maij.
yealowe like those of Lampsana. The seed is small browne some-
what longe, hairie at the toppe, not inclosed in downe, but within 
small heads, made of small short crooked hairie sharpe pointed 
husks, not exceedinge half an ync in length, which open when the 
seed is ripe and spread abroad like larkes claws star fashion, and 
not before. The root is small hairie, full of milkie iyuice, as is also 
the whole plant, and perisheth when the seed is ripe.—M.S. f. 101; 
Ger. emac. 1625.

Rhogadiolus edulis Gaertn.
Hieracium stellatum Boelij. 22 Aug. 1621

This plant is in round, hairy, straked, branched stalks, and longe, 
rough, blunt indented leaves like to Hieracium falcatum, but scarce 
a foot high : the flowers are also yellow three times smaller : which 
past, there succeed long crooked slender sharpe pointed cods or 
husks, neere an inch long, spreading abroad, star-fashion, wherein 
a long seed is contained : this hath no heads or woolly down like 
any of the rest, but onely the said crooked coddes which doe at the 
first spread abroad. The root is small, threddie, full of milkie iuice, 
as is also the whole plant and it perisheth when the seed is ripe.— 
M.S. f. 101; Ger. emac. 1625.

Tolpis barbata Gaertn.
Hieracium medio nigrum flore maiore Boelij. 22 Aug. 1621

This hath at the first spreading upon the ground many long 
narrow, green, smooth leaves bluntly indented about the edges, like 
those of Hieracium falcatum, but smaller : amongst which rise up 
three, four, or more, small, smooth, straked round stalks, divided 
into other branches, which grow longer than the stalks themselves 
leaning or trayling neere the ground : the flowers grow on the tops of 
the stalks, but one together, composed of many pale yellow leaves, 
the middle of each flower being of a blackish purple colour.—M.S. 
f. 101; Ger. emac. 1625.

[In last line but one the MS. has 'yealowe flowers', doubtless rightly 
corrected to 'yellow leaves' by the editor.]

Tolpis umbellata B minor Lange.
Hieracium medio nigrum flore minore Boelij. 22 Aug. 1621

This is altogether like the last before described in stalkes and 
leaves: the flowers are also of a blackish purple in the middle, but 
they are three times smaller.—M.S. f. 101; Ger. emac. 1625.

Hieracium intybaceum L.
Hieratium intybaceum. 22 Aug. 1621

This sendeth forth from one small root many rough leaves like
those of wild Cicorie very much jagged and devided even to the midle ribbe amongst which rise uppe many short round hairy straked browne redd little stalks a foot high or higher devided into one or two branches bearinge a fewe leaves lesser then the former at the topps of the branches growe greate doble flowers (bearinge many more leaves then Clusius spokes of) sometimes single only havinge the outer border of leaves of a pleasant reddish purple color. The seed is very longe & browne with much white downe at the topp inclosed in heads made of crooked husks or codd like those of Hieratium falcatum.—MS. f. 101.

Hieracium andryaloides Vill.
Hieracium lanosum.

[22 Aug. 1621]
There growth from one root three, foure or more round upright soft cottonie stalks, of a reasonable bignesse, two foot high, divided into many branches, especially neere the top, whereon growth at each division one broad sharpe pointed leafe, divided into corners, and very much crumpled, and also very soft cottonie and woolly, as is the whole plant: the flowers are small, double, of a pale yellow colour, very like those of Pilosella repens, growing clustering very many together at the tops of the stalkes and branches, forth of small round soft cottonie heads: these foure Above plants grew from seed which I received from Mr. Coys, 1620, and I made these descriptions by the Plants the 22. of August, 1621.—MS. f. 101; Ger. emac. 1625-6.

Androsace maxima L.

[23 Aug. 1621]
Hath many leaves spread abroad uppon the ground like those of plantaine but lesser with three sinewes, of a pale greene color, notched by the sides, full of iuyce, in tast somewhat sharpe: amongst which rise uppe six sometimes more small stalks a span high of an herbie color sometimes purple, naked somewhat hairie, which in the verie topp hath a little crowne made of 5 smalle leaves hairy and notched like the lower leaves but smaller from where growe forth 5 or more little footstalks bearinge a little herbie hairie huske made also of 5 leaves notched also by the sides, which hath a small white flower in the midle devided into five parts.—MS. f. 102.

Bartsia Odontites Huds. var. alb.
Euphrasia 2 Dod. flo. albo.

[24 Aug. 1621]

Apud Bellmere pond.—MS. f. 53 v.

1 The MS. has '6', including the two descriptions not printed in Ger. emac.
Climbing Fumitory. Corydalis claviculata DC.
Fumaria claviculis donatis. Phyto 245 (4). 30 Aug. 1621
At Southsea Castle in flower 30 Augusti 1621.—MS. f. 53v.

? Lapsana Zacintha L.
Cichorium verrucatum. 1 Sept. 1621

Hath at the first many longe jagged greene leaves like those of Cicorie but smaller, a little hairy & very bitter, amongst which springe uppe round straked stalks 2 or 3 foot high, hairy belowe, smooth above, devided into branches, bearinge leaves on the lower parte like the former, but smaller towards the topp. The flowers are like those of Cicorie but very small, yealowe & growe on very short footstalks, forth of the bosomes, on the sides, and on the topps of the branches, which turne not into downe but into hard hedds, with a little tuft at the topp, composed commonly of eight knotts, corners or bunches sett orderly round, wherein is the seed.

The root is white and short not much unlike that of Rapunculus, full of small branches & little thredds. || The whole herbe perisheth when the seed is ripe.—MS. f. 102.

Scorpiurus subvillosa L.
Scorpioides multiflorus Boelii. 1 Sept. 1621

This Plant is in creeping branches and leaves like the common Scorpioides bupleuri folio: the flowers are also alike, but a little bigger, and grow foure or five together on one foot-stalke: the cods are rougher, and very much turned round, or folded one within another: in all things else alike.—MS. f. 102: Ger. emac. 1627.

Scorpiurus vermiculata L.
Scorpioides siliqua crassa Boelii. 1 Sept. 1621

This is also like the other in creeping branches and leaves: the flowers are something bigger than any of the rest, and grow not above one or two together on a foot-stalk: the cods are crooked, without any rough haire, yet finely checkquered, and seven times bigger than any of the rest, fully as big as a great Palmer-worme, wherein is the difference: the seed is almost round, yet extending somewhat in length, almost as big as small field Peason, of a browne or yellowish colour. This also perisheth when the seed is ripe.—MS. f. 102: Ger. emac. 1627.

Sea Heath. Frankenia laevis L.
Polygonum alterum pusillo vermiculato, serpilli folia Penae. Ger. 453 (3). 3 Sept. 1621

Hath many small round smooth hard woodie branches, somewhat
reddish, traylinge on the ground 9 ynches or a foot longe: whereon by short distances on small ioynts grow tufts of very small short blunt topped smooth greene leaves, in a manner round, like those of the smallest time, but much smaller and without smell, devidinge it self at the bosomes of those leaves into small branches, on the topps of which branches growe small flowers, one flower on a branch and no more, consistinge of fower small round topped leaves a peacee, of a faint or pale purplish color. I observed no seed. The root is woodie blackish without, very bitter with some tast of heate and groweth deepe into the ground. The leaves are nothinge so full of iuyce as Aizoon.

I found it flowringe the 3 of Sept. 1621 on the ditches bancks at Burseldon Ferrey by the seaside in Hampsheire.—MS. f. 89 and Ger. emac. 567.

Glasswort. Salicornia herbacea L.
Ger. hath it not.

Hath many small round straked branches sometimes standinge upright, sometimes traylinge on the ground, devided into other smaller branches, sett full of small longe narrowe whitish greene leaves, very full of saltish iuyce. The bosomes of the leaves are thick fraught with very small bunches, husks or little buttons, which opened there appeare very small short pale yealowe cheives, which are the flowers. The seed followeth which is [a blank space]. The root is verie small white threddie and perisheth at winter. This plant doth at the first vviewe before you come very neere it appeare like yonge broome.—MS. f. 111.

Nigella sp.
Nigella flore albo pleno. [3 Sept. 1621]
is the fourth in Ger. p. 925 accordinge to the description.—MS. f. 111.

Nigella Damascena L.
Nigella multiplex. 5th Sept. 1621
Melanthium Damascenum flore pleno Clus.

The doble damaske Nigella hath small round smooth tough stalks, devided into verie many branches, whereon growe the leaves which are excedinge small like thredds, verie finelie jagged and of a darke greene color: at the toppe of ech stalk and branch groweth one faire doble flower of a pale or whitish blewe color, and close underneathe ech flower groweth five jagged leaves altogether like those on the stalks. The seed is inclosed in a head like the
former and is [a blank space]. The root is small and yealowe with some threeds. The whole plant (except the doblenes of the flowers) is like the single Damaske Nigella.—MS. f. 111.

*Nigella hispanica* L. 5th Sept. 1621

Nigella elegans ex Hispania.

This beutifull Nigella hath small round straked upright stalks, devided into branches, whereon growe iaggd leaves of a pale greene color, whose iaggs are not so broad as those of *Nigella flore albo pleno*, nor so narrowe or small as those of *Nigella Damascena*. At the toppe of egh stalk and branch groweth one greate pleasant flower, bigger then anie of the other sorts of Nigella, made of 5 sharpe pointed wrickled leaves, everie leafe beinge about an ynch both in lengt and breth, of a beutifull purple color above, and of a whitish greene with a little shewe of purple underneath. In the midle of the flower groweth the head havinge sometimes but 7 or 8 most comonlie 12 or 13 hornes, at the first small of a deepe murrey or obscure browne redd color, about which groweth manie cheives of the same color, next and close above the leaves of the flower, there groweth spread abroad 8 small forked leaves of a blewe color, with a reddish line crossinge them at the first, and afterwards havinge a white line close adjoyninge, and one small short pointell appearinge neare the midle of egh of those leaves. The leaves of the flowers beinge readie to fall away, the heads appeare greater, and are rough sett as it were with fine redd spotts, and the hornes are wound or turned round in the end.—*MS*. f. 111.

[Both of these descriptions of Nigellas were sent to Johnson but were not included in the Herbal, cf. p. 1085.]

*Convolvulus purpureus* L. var.

Convolvulus coeruleus *Bryoniae nigraefolio*. 7 Sept. 1621

flos Noctis. non script.

Hath manie small weake round hairie browne redd branches, growinge from one root, windinge wrappinge and turninge them selves against the sunne, round sticks or poles that are sett by them for that purpose: whereon by certaine distances growe greate broad leaves, in a manner round, yet picked at the toppe, without anie corners like Ivie leaves, verie like those of *Bryonia nigra* but rounder, somewhat rough above and smooth underneath. Forth of the bosomes of the leaves growe longe slender hairie footstalks, on the toppe whereof growe 2 or 3 most beutifull flowers, not flowringe all at a time but one after another, those that will open in the morninge make some small shewe overnight, onlie wound together, and not of half their growth, erlie in the morninge they appeare in
their full length, but joined close together with 5 corners, which after in a short time open and are round like a little bell, like those of white Bindweed, but of a delicate Azure or as it were a color of bleue and redd mixed together, with five straight strakes or lynes in the inside like redd darke colored crimson velvet. This glorious shewe continueth but awhile, for towards night the same daie that they open, they begin to vade and fold themselves in together at the toppe, and never open againe, and the next daie fall quite away. Quaere, whether they do always so.—M.S. f. 110.

*Centauræa salmantica* L.

Stoebe Salmantica j*ma* Clusii foliis Cichorei. 8 Sept. 1621

Hath at the first large leaves about a foote and a half longe spread abroad uppon the ground unorderly: jagged even to the middle ribbe and those iaggs are indentated about the edges sawe fashion, but not devided into other iaggs, ech small indentinge endinge with a weake sharpe prickley point verie thick sett with fine softe cotton-like hairines somewhat like the devided leaves of Cichorie amongst which riseth uppe a round straked stalk 5 or six foot high, devided into many branches, of a browne reddish color, with a softe hairines like that on the leaves towards the root, whereon growe leaves like the former but lesser and lesser upwards on the stalk, the stalk: and branches being very little or nothinge at all hairy towards their topps, and bearinge very narrowe prickley topped leaves almost without hairies, not devided like the former, but onlie deepelie indented, endinge with sharpe but weake pricks. At the topp of ech stalk and branch growth one head sett on the outside with smooth scales, ech scale endinge with a very small short harmeless prick, out of the topppe whereof growth abundance of pale purple cheives very like the flowers of *Carduus vulgatissimus*, or *Cardius bulbosus monspel* and not unlike the flowers of *Jacea*, but haveinge no larger spreadinge flowers on the borders like it, or like the flowers of *Cyanus*.—M.S. f. 92.

*Anthemis tinctoria* L.

Buphthalmum vulgare. primum Matthioli. 9 Sept. 1621

Hath manie small round straked brittle branches cominge from one root about 2 foot high, and those againe devided into other branches covered with a little thinne white cottonlike woollines whereon growe the leaves of a whitish green color, spread abroad devided into many parts and those small devisions are finelie jagged or minced like the leaves of Tansie but much smaller. On the topps of the stalks and branches growe the flowers somethinge like those
DESCRIPTIONS* OF PLANTS

of *Chrysanthemum segetum* but smaller no bigger then Camomill flowers not onlie havinge a greate yealowe ball or dish in the middle but also those small leaves which compasse the ball and likewise of a bright yealowe color and are finely nickt at the toppe and comonlie two, three, fourer or five & twentie in number.—*MS. f. 110."

*Papaver hybridum* L.

Argemone Pavio. 9 Sept. 1621

Hath manie round hairie stalks or branches proceeding from one root about 3 foot longe whereon growe longe jagged leaves full of white milk-like iuyce as are also the branches. At the topps of the branches growe greate flowers havinge 4 greate round topped leaves a piece of a light redd or crimson color. The heads or seed vessels are small smooth three quarters of an inch longe, wherein is contayned plentie of exceedinge small seed of a yealowish redd color. The root is small and perisheth when the seed is ripe. This herbe is like *Papaver Rhoesas* in leaves, stalks, flowers & milkie iuyce, but the stalks are longer, the flower much paler & the seed vessels longer.—*MS. f. 113.

*Papaver Rhoesas* β setigerum Boenn.

Papaver Rhoesas Baeticum. [9 Sept. 1621]

I cannot discerne wherein it differeth from our comon *Papaver Rhoesas*.—*MS. f. 113.

*Achillea nobilis* L.


Hath sometimes 4, 5 or more round hard stiffe straked stalks proceedinge from one root, and those sendinge forth even from the root to the toppe many small side branches, whereon growe very manie small jagged leaves, devided into many smaller parts, something like those of *Buphthalmum jum Matthioli* but not so finelie minced or jagged, the small side branches of the leaves verie well resembleinge *Cornu Cervinum Lobelij*, of a whitish greene color and of a stronge smell but not unpleasant, verie hott and bitter in tast. On the topps of the stalks and branches growe large umbells of small white flowers verie like those of Comon yarrowe in smell like the herbe.—*MS. f. 113.

*Alchemilla alpina* L.


The stalks growe upright and are round firme somethinge hairie of a reasonable bignes 2 or 3 foot high devided neare the toppe into many small branches, the leaves growe on longe hairie
footstalks out of order, everie leafe beinge usuallie devided into 7 leaves deeplic notched or indented by the sides, and those that growe next the ground are comonlie 4 or 5 ynches longe and neare 2 ynches broad altogether like in color and fashion to the Comon Cinckfoile. The flowers growe on the branches of a pale yealowe color, made of 5 broad topped leaves, with a blunt nick at the toppe of each leafe, and are manie in number and flower one after another, whereby it continueth longe in flowringe: the seed is small and browne contayned in leafe husks or hedds. The root is short and small brown without and white within with many strings or small roots growinge from the upper parte thereof, and is perennis.—MS. f. 113.

Lamium Orvala L.
Lamium Pannonicum 2nd exoticum Clusij, p. xxxvij. 11 Sept. 1621
This strange Lamium the first yere after it is sowen, hath leaves almost round, very like nettle leaves, but for the most parte much bigger, with a fine softe hairines, and whilst they are yonge covered with a fatt clammie matter as it were a dewe, indented by the sides, growinge on longe softe hairie footstalks; amongst which leaves, the springe after the sowinge, there groweth uppe hollowe stalks, 3 or 4 foot high, eyther lower square or with six corners (for there are comonlie of both sorts growinge from one root) also covered with a softe hairines, amongst which by certaine distances, on short footstalks, growe sometimes 2 sometimes 3 leaves, allwaies one right against another lesser and shorter then the other: out of whose bosomes growe sometimes 2, sometimes 3 (accordinge to the number of the leaves) small hairie footstalks, an ynch longe bearinge 3 or 4 flowers or more, of the bignes of a pease, which are of a pale yealowish greene color, hollowe within, with a small hole at the toppe, out of which groweth a fewe small short cheives; after the flowers there succeed small sharpe pointed heads almost like those of flax, but more like those of the Common Scrophularia, full of very small black seed. The root is crooked with many small hairie threeds like that of the nettle, whose stalks perish in the winter sendinge forth other againe at the springe, and sometimes before winter, and flowringe againe as at the springe.

|| I receaved the seeds which produced this plant, with many other from the most worthie English Herborist, my very good frend Mr. William Coys often remembred.—MS. f. 112.

Clary. Salvia Verticillata L.
Horminum silvestre tercium Clusij, p. xxix. [13 Sept. 1621]
Hath at the first hairie leaves spread uppon the ground about
five ynches broad and 5 ynches longe, bluntlie indented by the edges, almost round at the toppe: amongst which rise uppe square hairie kneed stalkes about a foot or cubite high, bearinge leaves by coouples one opposite against another, like the former but lesser and more sharper pointed, sometimes with two little leaves like eares growinge on the footstalks of the leaves, of no ill or stronge smell, the stalks devide them selves into braunches at the bosomes of the leaves. The flowers are of a blewish purple colour (lesser then the flowers of Clarie, and scarce bigger then Lavender flowers) growinge in whorles to the verie toppes of the stalks and braunches makinge longe spikes, which comonlie bowe or turne their toppes downwardes, without anie leaves growinge amongst them. The seed [blank]

The roote is greate of a finger bignes growinge downward into the earth, a foot deepe or more, with a fewe side braunches, black without, hard lastinge, yerelie sendinge forth newe braunches.

It groweth not wild in England, the seed hereof I receaved from Mr. William Coys with many other, in Anno 1620.—MS. ff. 11, 115.

[Rough draft of a description sent to Johnson, March 5, 1633, but not acknowledged by him.]—MS. f. 11.

Cynosurus echinatus L.
Gramen cristatum Baeticum Boelij.

13 Sept. 1621

Hath many round ioynted stalks growinge from one root, a cubite or 2 foot high, and greate longe leaves like Barley. At the toppe of ech stalk groweth one eare or rather a one sided bunch, an ynch broad and somethinge above an ynch longe, onlie growinge on one side of the toppc of the stalk, so that it maketh as it were half an eare, with small queveringe cheive-like flowers, like those of other grassse, and, verie thick sett with small whitish haires makinge the whole eare appeare like a catts beard: the seed is small longe and brownish somewhat like that of Psyllium, but nothinge so black, inclosed in very small whitish bearded husks. The root is verie small beinge nothinge but verie small white threddie strings, and perisheth when the seed is ripe. || This grassse is not yet described that I find of. The seeds were gathered by Boelius a lowe Contrey man in Baetica a parte of Spaine and given to that diligent preserver of simples Mr. William Coys often with very good cause remembred, who imparted seeds hereof to me in Anno 1620.—MS. f. 99.

[Goodyer himself noted that this species was 'Gramen alopecuroides spica aspera' and that it was found 'by y* adiacent pts of Shepey'. MS. ii, f. 133. See p. 59.]
Briza maxima L.
Gramen tremulum maximum.  
13 Sept. 1621

This hath many small round smooth iojyted stalks, 2 or 3 foot high, with longe broade smooth leaves like those of otes or barley. at and neare the toppe of ech stalk groweth scatteringlie or somewhat farr apart, about 7 or 8 flatt eares the topps hanginge downwards, about 3 quarters of an ynnch longe, and a quarter of an ynnch broad, made of 2 rowes of fine thin scales, curiouslie foldinge one within another, verie like those of the comon Phallaris pratensis but 8 times bigger, which eares in a close roome you cannott hold so still, but they will wagge and tremble, their footstalks beinge so longe and small, no bigger then small hairs. The seed is verie small, flatt and browne, in a manner round, one seed and no more inclosed at the inner end of ech scallie huske. The root is made of small white thredds, and perisheth when, the seed is ripe. ¶ The seeds also of this grasse were given by Boelius to Mr. William Coys by the name of Gramen lupuli glumis, who afterwards in Anno 1620 sent seeds thereof to me.—M.S. f. 99.

Lactuca virosa L.
Lactuca silvestris vera ingrato odore.  
13 Sept. 1621

This wild lettise hath at the first many broad leaves spread uppnon the ground, like to garden lettuce leaves, whiter on the underside then above, sometimes a foot longe and 5 ynnches broad, broadest neare the toppe, with a greate ribbe or sinewe underneath full of sharpe pricks, and many other small branches sinewes full also of little pricks, very little nicked and crisped by the sides, but nothinge at all gashed, yet also full of small pricks, amongst which groweth uppe a greate upright round stiff prickley browne reddish stalk, full of white pith like that of the elder, usuallie 5 or 6 foot high, (sometimes 10 foot high as I observed this yere 1621) devided into many parts or branches, on the lower parte whereof groweth leaves like the former, but upwards on the stalk they are smaller shorter without footstalks, gashed or devided with deepe devisions. The topps of the stalks and branches are garnished with manie small yealowe flowers, like in forme and bignes to those of the common lettuce, flowringe one after another, which maketh it longe in flowringe: the flowers past there succeed flatt blackish seed like to lettuce seed, with downe at the toppe and is carried away with the wind and reneweth itself by the fallinge thereof,
which quicklie groweth and sendeth forth such broad leaves as aforesaid spread uppon the ground and remaine greene all the winter, sendinge then forth such stalks as is aforesaid. The root is hard woodie sometimes devided into branches yealowe without & groweth deepe into the earth. The whole herbe and root is full of clammie white iuyce like milk, and of a very loathsome stinkinge smell, which on the stalks sometimes turneth into a yealowish gummie matter.

|| This wild stinkinge lettuce I found wild on the walls and dry bancks of earth at Southampton. Anno 1618.—MS. f. 99.

Lactuca agrestis L.

This hath not leaves spread abroad uppon the ground like the former, but riseth uppe presentlie with a small round stiffe stalk prickley only belowe 3, 4 or 5 foot high, devided into very manie branches, whereon growe manie pale greene plaine smooth leaves with many pricks on the midle ribbe on the lower side and also by the edges, the sides or edges are somewhat indented but not at all crisped gashed or devided, sometimes 6 or 7 ynches longe and 3 ynches broad or broader, broadest comonly in the midle and narrowe towards the toppe. The flowers are also yealowe like those of the lettte, and turne into a small grey seed with downie at the toppe which is caried away by the wind, by the fallinge whereof it encreaseth and sendeth forth other yonge plants, with short tender stalks, which remaine greene all the winter, and in the springe growe uppe as aforesaid. The root is hard threddie and yealowe without. The whole herbe is also full of white, milk-like iuyce and of little or no smell at all, and perisheth when the seed is ripe.—MS. f. 100.

Oenothera biennis L.

This riseth uppe with a stalk about 3 foot high, which is round straked firme hard brittle full of pith within, reddish neare the root, devided into manie branches, and spotted with very small purple spots: whereon growe the leaves out of order without footstalks 5 or 6 ynches longe and above an ynch broade, smooth sharpe pointed verie bluntlie indented about the edges, with a whitish midle ribbe, hott in tast and bitinge the tonge. The flowers are yealowe and growe forth of the bosomes of the leaves neare the topps of the stalk flowringe upwards by degrees, whereby it continueth longe in flowringe, and growe uppon longe tender stems everie
flower having 4 broad topped leaves, and a short yealowe pointell not appearing above the topps of the leaves of the flower, devided in the toppe into 4 parts, everie part beinge bigger then the lower parte of the pointell, and also yealowe cheives growinge from the naiiles of the inner partes of leaves of the lenght of the pointell, which flowers are of a strong fulsome smell, and both they and their tender stems fall away, and there growth uppe greate longe blunt topped, round straked codd, without anie footstalkes, makinge a longe spike of codd, wherein is contayned much small round wrinckled seed which when it is ripe the codd openeth into 4 or 5 parts at the toppe and the seed falleth forth and at the next springe growth uppe whereby it mightelie increaseth.—MS, f. 100.

*Nicotiana Tabacum var. brasiliensis* Comes.

Petum indicum folio pene obtuso. 13 Sept. 1621


This growth uppe with a greate round stalk devided into many braunches, five or six foot high, verie hairie fatt and clammie; whereon grove greate broad leaves, somewhat round towards the toppe yet endinge with a sharpe point, narrower & cramped towards the stalkes, without footstalkes, imbracinge or growinge 2 or 3 ynches downe on both sides of the stalk, belowe the fasteninge or growinge of the midle ribbe to the stalk, about 20 ynches longe, and above a foot broad, also verie fatt clammie and rough, of a yealowish greene color, of a good savor and verie sharpe tast. The flowers grove on the toppes of the branches, and are longe, hollowe, in manner of a little pipe or bell, broad at the toppe, endinge with corners most comonlie 5 sometimes 4 somewhat blunt not verie sharpe, of a pale or whitish purple colour; which fallen there cometh small longe round sharpe pointed heddes or seed vessels lesser longer and sharper pointed then those of yealowe Henbane, in which is included abundance of exceedinge small blackish redd seeds, much lesser then poppie seed. The roote is thicke, woodie, branched and yealowish. The whole plant perisheth at the first approach of winter, if it be not planted in an earthen pott or other fitt vessell, and putt into a close place to defend it from the injurie of the cold.

The seedes of this Tabacco I receaved Anno 1620 from my worthie friend, and most diligent observer and preserver of simpes Mr. William Coys of North-okington in Essex.—MS. fl. 93, 114.
Nicotiana Tabacum var. fruticosa Hook. f.

Petum indicum folio Hydrolapathi acuto. 13 Sept. 1621

The stalkes are also round and branched, somewhat hairie and clammie, the leaves growe also without footstalles half compassinge the stalkes, yet sometimes exceedinge narrowe towards the stalkes, generally much narrower and longer then the former, comonly 2 foot, 2 foot and a half and sometimes 3 foot lange, and usullie 6 or 7 ynches broad or broader, not round towards the toppe like the former, but verie sharpe and slender pointed, smoother greener and nothinge so clammie as the other, also of a sharpe bitinge tast, and are in forme like the leaves of the greate water docke, the flowers are also of a light purple colour, but smaller endeilge with 5 sharpe pointed corners, much sharper then the former. The seed is like the former inclosed in the like huskes, but somewhat sharper pointed. The roote is also like and must be preserved from the cold as the other.

In Anno 1619 I receaved the seedes hereof from Mr. Anthony Uvedale who that yere intended to plante greate store hereof, and was hindered of his purpose by a proclamation sett forth by Authoritie.—M.S. ff. 93, 114.

Nepeta tuberosa L.

Cattaria tuberosa radice Boetica Boelii. non scripta. 14 Sept. 1621

Hath 2, 3 or more square upright stalks, somewhat hairie, two foot high or higher, sometimes leaninge towards or lyinge flatt on the ground. devided into many square branches growing allwaies one right against another, whereon growe leaves by cooples one right against another, sometimes with short hairie footstalls, but most comonly espetially on the upper parte of the stalk, with very short or no footstalls at all, full of crumpled vaines or sinewes, and large blunt notches by the sides, like those of the comon neppe, but not so broad, of the same pleasant smell, but not so stronge, and but a little hott and bitinge the tongue, sometimes covered all over with a softe hairie cottonie whitenes, as though a white frost laie thereon. On the upper parte of the stalks and branches growe by certaine distances one from another crownnetts or whorles of manie small scalie leaves, somewhat reddish at the topps and by the sides, compassinge the stalks : whereof two that are lowest and biggest, and growe allwaies one right against another, amongst which on the upper parte growe many blewish purple flowers (those small scalie leaves and flowers makinge the entier whorle or crownett) in fashion like those of the comon neppe, but neare as
bigge againe, of verie little smell: the severall whorles makinge a spike sometimes of above a foot longe.

The seeds hereof I receaved from Mr. Coys in A°. 1620.—MS. f. 96.

Nepeta media.—MS. f. 96. (? = Nepeta Cataria L. var.)

[No description.]

? Sinapis alba L.

Sinapi sativum alterum Penae. [? 14 Sept. 1621]


Hath one stalk growinge from the root, which is round hollowe straked hairie or rough 2 or 3 foot high, without knees devided into verie many branches even from the root. The leaves are greate and growe at the devisions of the stalk, with a verie little roughnes, torne and devided into many partes even to the midle ribbe. The flowers growe on the topps of the branches floweringe upwards and are ycalowe, very like those of comon musterd but bigger, and so like those of comon cherlock that they are hard to be knowne the one from the other, contayninge 4 broad topped shrivelled leaves apeece: after the flowers cometh rough hairie codds growinge all alongest the upper parte of the stalk and branches, bigger and more spreading abroad then those of Cherlock, half whereof in length towards the topp is broad and flat like to the point of a speare yet blunt topped, and in the lower parte thereof towards the stalk is contayned 2 rows of seedes, havinge 3 or 4 round seeds in each rowe, either of a white grey or reddish color; three times bigger then comon musterd seed, and sometimes ncare as bigge as Radish seed, hott and bitinge the tonge like pepper, bunchinge out the codd where they lie, and when they are ripe doe fall out with a light touch leavinge behind on the stalk the midle (?) deision which is a thinn cleare membrane or skinne and the speare like point of the codds which continueth on a longe time after. The root is small white threddie and persheth when the seed is ripe, and reneweth it self yrelie by the fallinge thereof.—MS. f. 96.

Blue Fleabane. Erigeron acre L.

Conyza coerulea acris, C. Bau. Conyza odorata. 20 Sept. 1621

Hath at the first many hairie leaves 2, 3 or 4 ynches longe, spread uppon the ground without footsteps, verie slender and narrowe belowe, and half an ynch broad towards the topp, plaine and not indented by the edges, hott in tast and bitinge the tonge, of a reasonable good smell: amongst which rise uppe 2, 3 or more small round browne redd straked hairie stalks, full of white pith within, a foot or a cubite high seldom devided into branches on
the lower pte, whereon growe hairy leaves out of order without footstalks, like the other but much shorter and smaller, about an ync and a half longe, and a quarter of an ync broad comonly turninge downewards, with other very small short leaves growinge forth of their bosomes, or els very short stubbed branches. On the upper pte the stalke is devided into many small short branches, bearinge at the toppe of ech branch one little head, made on the outside of many verie slender narrowe hairie stalks comonly reddish, on the upper parte of the head growth verie manie small narrowe short leaves no bigger than cheives of a pale or light purple color, seldom spreadinge abroade, but growinge upright, which together with the head are about half an ync in lenght: next within these leaves and verie neare of their lenght even at their first openinge, appeareth a round circle of pale yealowish dowe, which in the midle of the flower is of a dark browne color and in the ende spreadeth abroad and contayneth underneath much small yealowish seed, which together with the dowe is carried away with the wind. The whole head rubbed betwene the fingers is of a good smell. The root is nothinge but small white thredds and dyeth not at winter. || I first found this herbe growinge wild on the walls at Winchester in Hampsheire, afterwards in other places on dry bancks, but very seldome.—M.S. f. 95.

Ivy-leaved Toadflax. Linaria Cymbalaria Mill. Cymbalaria Italica. 20 Sept. 1621

Cymbalaria with us in England, where it is sowen runneth and spreadeth on the ground and clymeth and hangeth on walls even as Ivie or Chickweed doth, the branches are verie small round and smooth, limmer and pliant neare like the hampering threedes of Cuscuta devidinge it self plentifullie into other branches and sendinge forth other small threddie roots takinge hold therewith on the earth or walls. The leaves growe on longe round footstalks and are like those of Ivie smooth and devided into moe corners, the flowers growe also on longe footstalks forth of the bosomes of the leaves like single violetts but smaller, nearer like the flowers of Elatine consistinge of 2 leaves, whereof the uppermost is on the upper parte of a light purple color and devided at the toppe into a parte, the lower leafe is three times bigger, of a pale or whitish color with a verie light dash of purple, and the midle or chappe is yealowe, devided belowe into 3 pts, with a small purple taile behind hanginge downewards, which fallen there succeedeth in the place of the flower some little round knappe or button contayninge small seed.
[The first mention of English Cymbalaria is in Coys’ Garden-List of 1617, p. 317. It is a pleasure to note that after the lapse of 245 years the original station for this plant in Great Britain should be noted by Gibson, Flora of Essex, 1862, on the authority of Edw. Forster, as ‘Old wall at Stubbers’, and we ourselves found it there in 1921. Parkinson noted the plant ‘about Hatfield’ in 1640.]

Scabiosa atropurpurea L.

Scabiosa flore rubro. Scabiosa sexta Indica Clusii. 8 Oct. 1621

Hath one round tender stalk proceeding from the root, about 3 or 4 foot high, devided into branches ymmediately from the root: whereon growe leaves by coouples much devided as it were leaves sett upon a midle ribbe and are verie narrowre towards the toppes of the stalk and branches, almost smooth yet havinge a little soft hairines as have also the stalk and branches, in forme like those of Scabiosa minor sive Columbaria lobelii. The flowers growe on the toppes of the stalk and branches like the said Scabiosa media, but of a delicate redd color like to redd velvett, with many small cheives, with quaveringe topps, at the first of a light purple, after of a dustie whitish color, ech head beinge composed of many small flowers closelie thrust together, and ech flower is devided into 5 ptes or leaves those that growe on the outside or border of the head are greater and longer then those in the midle, allwaies having close underneath ech head, a Rowe or circle of small short narrowre greene leaves growinge starr fashion. The seed

The root [M.S. incomplete].

This plant I sawe flowringe and bearinge ripe seed in the garden of my most worthie friend and diligent preserver of plants Mr. William Coys, in Northkington in Essex, the 29 of September 1622. Seeds hereof I also receaved from him in Anno 1620.—MS. f. 94.

—?

Jacea palustris Baetica Boellii.—MS. f. 94. 10 Oct. 1621

[No description.]

Centaurea nevadensis Boiss. & Reut.?

Jacea capitulis hirsutis Boellii. 10 Oct. 1621

This hath many small cornered straked hairie trayling branches growing from the root, and those again divided into many other branches, trailing or spreading upon the ground three or foure foot
long, employing or covering a good plot of ground, whereon grow hairy leaves divided or jagged into many parts, like the leaves of *Iacea maior*, or Rocket, of a very bitter taste: at the top of each branch growth one scaly head, each scale ending with five, six, or seven little weake prickles growing orderly like halfe the rowell of a spurre, but farre lesser: the flowers grow forth of the heads of a light purple colour, consisting of many smal flowers, like those of the common *Iacea*, the bordering flowers, being bigger and larger than those of the middle of the flower, each small flower being divided into five small parts or leaves, not much unlike those of *Cyanus*: the seed is small, and inclosed in downe. The root perisheth when the seed is ripe. ||

This plant hath not been hitherto written of that I can find. Seeds of it I received from Mr. William Coys, with whom also I observed the plant, 10 October. 1621. he received it from Boelius a Low countrey man.—*MS.* f. 94; *Ger. emac.* 729.

*Cucurbita Pepo* L. var.  
Macocks Virginiani. 10 Oct. 1621  
The Virginian Maccock, or Pompion.

This hath rough cornered straked trailing branches proceeding from the root, eight or nine foot long, or longer, and those againe divided into other branches of a blackish greene colour, trailing, spreading, or running alongst the earth, covering a great deale of ground, sending forth broad cornered rough leaves, on great grosse, long, rough, hairy foot-stalks, like and fully as big as the leaves of the common Pompion, with clasping tendrels and great broad shriveled yellow flowers also like those of the common Pompion: the fruit succeedeth, growing alongst the stalkes, commonly not neere the root, but towards the upper part or toppes of the branches, somewhat round, not extending in length, but flat like a bowle, but not so bigge as an ordinarie bowle, beeing seldome foure inches broad, and three inches long, of a blackish greene colour when it is ripe. The substance or eatable part is of a yellowish white colour, containing in the middest a great deale of pulpe or soft matter, wherein the seed lyeth in certaine rowes also, like the common Pompion, but smaller. The root is made of many whitish branches, creeping far abroad in the earth, and perish at the first approch of Winter.—*Ger. emac.* 919.

*Citrullus vulgaris* Schrad.  
Melones Aquatici. The Virginian Water-Melon. 10 Oct. 1621  
This Melon or Pompion is like and fully as bigge as the common
Pompion, in spreading, running, creeping branches, leaves, flowers, and clasping tendrils: the fruit is of a very blackish greene colour and extendeth it selfe in length neere foure inches long, and three inches broad, no bigger nor longer than a great apple, and grow amongst the branches forth of the bosomes of the leaves, not farre from the root even to the toppes of the branches, containing a substance, pulpe, and flat seed, like the ordinary Pompion: the root is whitish, and disperseth it selfe verie farre abroad in the earth, and perisheth about the beginning of Winter.—Ger. emac. 921.

Basil. Ocinum Basilicum L. 11 Oct. 1621
Acinos odoratissimum.
This herbe hath foure, five, or more, foure square hard woody stalkes growing from one root, divided into many branches, covered with a soft white hairinesse, two or three foot long or longer, not growing upright, but trailing upon the ground; the leaves grow on little-short footstalkes by couples of a light greene colour, somewhat like the leaves of Basill, very like the leaves of Acinos Lobelij, but smaller, about three quarters of an inch broad, and not fully an inch long, somewhat sharpe pointed, lightly notched about the edges, also covered with a light soft hoary hairinesse, of a very sweete smell, little inferiour to Garden Marjerome, of a hot biting taste: out of their bosomes grow other smaller leaves, or else branches; the flowers also grow forth of the bosomes of the leaves toward the tops of the stalkes and branches, not in whorles like the said Acinos, but having one little short footstalke growing forth of the bosome of each leafe, on which is placed three, foure, or more small flowers, gaping open, and divided into foure unequall parts at the top, like the flowers of Basill, and very neare of the likenesse and bignesse of the flowers of Garden Marjerome, but of a pale blewish colour tending towards a purple. The seed I never observed by reason it flowered late. This plant I first found growing in the garden of Mr William Yalden in Sheete near Petersfield in Hampshire, Anno 1620, amongst sweete Marjerome, and which by chance they bought with the seedes thereof. It is to be considered whether the seedes of sweete Marjerome degenerate and send forth this herbe or not, 11 October 1621.—Ger. emac. 677.
[See 1620.]

Jerusalem Artichoke. Helianthus tuberosus L. 17 Oct. 1621
Flos solis Pyramidalis, parvo flore, tuberosa radice.
This wonderfull increasing plant hath growing up from one root,
one, sometimes two, three or more round green rough hairy straked stalks, commonly about twelve foot high, sometimes sixteene foot high or higher, as big as a childs arme, full of white spungious pith within. The leaves grow all amongst the stalkes out of order, of a light green color, rough, sharp pointed, about eight inches broad, and ten or eleven inches long, deeply notched or indented about the edges, very like the leaves of the common flos solis Pervanus, but nothing crumpled, and not so broad. The stalkes divide themselves into many long branches even from the roots to their very tops, bearing leaves smaller and smaller toward the tops, makinge the herbe appeare like a little tree, narrower and slenderer toward the top, in fashion of a steeple or Pyramide. The flowers with us grow onely at the toppes of the stalkes and branches, like those of the said flos solis, but no bigger than our common single Marigold, consisting of twelve or thirteene straked sharpe pointed bright yellow bordering leaves, growing forth of a scaly small hairie head, with a small yellow thrummie matter within. These flowers by reason of their late flowering, which is commonly two or three weeks after Michaelmas, never bring their seed to perfection, & it maketh shew of abundance of small heads neere the tops of the stalkes and branches forth of the bosomes of the leaves, which never open and flower with us, by reason they are destroyed with the frosts, which otherwise it seemes would be a goodly spectacle. The stalke sendes forth many small creeping roots, whereby it is fed or nourished, full of hairie threddes even from the upper part of the earth, spreading farre abroad: amongst which from the maine root grow forth many tuberous roots, clustering together, sometimes fastened to the great root it selfe, sometimes growing on long strings a foot or more from the root, raising or heaving up the earth above them, and sometimes appearing above the earth, producing from the increase of one root, thirty, forty, or fifty in number, or more, making in all usually above a pecke, many times neere halfe a bushell, if the soile be good. These tuberous roots are of a reddish colour without, of a soft white substance within, bunched or bumped out many waiies, sometimes as big as a mans fist, or not so big, with white noses or peaks where they will sprout or grow the next yeare. The stalkes bowed downe, and some part of them covered over with earth, send forth smal creeping threddie roots, and also tuberous roots like the former, which I have found by experience. These tuberous roots will abide alive in the earth all winter, though the stalkes and rootes by the which they were nourished utterly rot and perish away, and will beginne to spring

DESCRIPTIONS OF PLANTS

167
up againe at the beginning of May, seldome sooner.—MS. f. 116; Ger. emac. 753–54.

[For Goodyer's descriptions of The Place and The Vertues which follow see p. 24, also p. 109.]

Yew. *Taxus baccata* L.

Taxus glandifera baccifera. 19 Dec. 1621

The Yew bearing Acorns & berryes.

The Yew tree that beareth Acornes and berries is a great high tree remaining alwaies greene, and hath usually an huge trunke or body as big as the Oke, covered over with a scabb'd or scaly barke, often pilling or falling off, and a yong smooth barke appearing underneath; the timber hereof is somewhat red, neere as hard as Box, universally covered next the barke with a thicke white sap like that of the Oke, and hath many big limmes divided into many smal spreading branches: the leaves be about an inch long, narrow like the leaves of Rosemary, but smooth, and of a darker greene colour, growing all alongst the little twigs or branches close together, seldome one opposite against another, often having at the ends of the twigs little bunches composed of many leaves like the former, but shorter and broader, closely compact or ioyned together: amongst the leaves are to be seene at all times of the yeare, small slender buds somewhat long, but never any flowers; which at the very beginning of the Spring grow bigger and bigger, till they are of the fashion of little Acornes, with a white kernell within: after they are of this forme, then groweth up from the bottomes of the Acornes a reddish matter, making beautiful reddish berries more long than round, smooth on the out side, very clammie within, and of a sweet taste, covering all the Acorne, onely leaving a little hole at the top, where the top of the Acorne is to be seene: these fallen, or devoured by birds, leave behinde them a little whitish huske made of a few scales, appearing like a little flower, which peradventure may deceive some, taking it to be so indeed: it seemes this tree, if it were not hindred by cold weather, would alwaies have Acornes and berries on him, for he hath alwaies little buds, which so soone as the Spring yeelds but a reasonable heate, they grow into the forme of Acornes: about the beginning of August, seldome before, you shall finde them turned into ripe berries, and from that time till Christmasses, or a little after, you may see on him both Acornes and red berries.—MS. f. 119; Ger. emac. 1370.
Male Yew.  

*Taxus baccata* L., *T. tantum* florens.  

The Yew which only bears flowers and no berries, is like the other in trunk, timber, barks and leaves; but at the beginning of November, or before, this tree doth begin to be very thick set or fraught on the lower side or part of the twigs or little branches, and is hard of being added.  

Goodyer's description of the Yew with additions in Johnson's hand.  

---

* Taxus tantum florens. The Yew which only bears flowers.*  

---
with small round buds, verie neere as big, and of the colour of Radish seed, and do so continue all the Winter, till about the beginning or middle of Februarie, when they open at the top, sending forth one small sharpe pointell, little longer than the huske, divided into many parts, or garnished towards the top with many small dusty things like flowers, of the colour of the husks; and if you shall beate or throw stones into this tree about the end of Februarie, or a good space after, there will proceed and fly from these flowers an abundaunce of dustie smoke. These dusty flowers continue on the trees about harvest, and then some and some fall away, and shortly after the round buds come up as aforesaid.

The Place.

Theis trees are both very comon in England, in Hampsheire there is good plentie of them growinge wild on the Chalke hills, and in Church yards where they have byn planted.

The Time.

The time is expressed in their descriptions.—MS. f. 119; Ger. emac. 1370–71.

[The first record of the Male Yew in Hampshire.]

Calathian Violet. Gentiana Pneumonanthe L.

Pneumonanthe. [After 9 Nov. 1621]

hath a small round stalk 3 or 4 ynches high, on wch growe small narrow leaves, half an ynch long, which are curvd in the midle very like yⁿ leaves of savery, sett thick but orderly by coouples one opposite ye other on yⁿ toppe of ye stalk groweth one flower an ynch longe of the fashion of a bell, devided at yⁿ brim into 5 sharpe pointed corners of a perfect blewe color, except 5 plates or strakes wh. are only to be seen before yⁿ flower openeth, extending from yⁿ bottome of ye flower to corner, which are not so pleasant a blew color, the seed I observed not. Ye root is small divided at ye upper parte into a fewe small (yet of a sufficient bignes for ye stature of yⁿ herbe) yealowish lyner branches or fibres. Both leaves and rootes are bitter, and ye root more bitter than the leaves & bittle ye tonge.—MS. f. 9 v.

Marsh Cinquefoil. Potentilla Comarum Nutt.

Quinquefolium palustre. [After 9 Nov. 1621]

The stalks are lyner bendeinge pliant round smooth a foot long as bigg as a wheate straw of a reddish color towards ye root, ioynted, at ech ioynt groweth a [leafc] foot-stalk which whooly beclippeth the knott or ioynt, on whose toppe groweth five leaves of
DESCRIPTIONS OF PLANTS

ye fashion of other cinckfoyles nicket about ye edges, of a mealish greene colour above and whitish underneath, ye 5 leaves not growing on the very upper parte of the footstalk like ye other cinckfoyles, but 2 of them growinge lower about a quarter of an yinch from y° 3 which growe at the extreme part, y° flowers I observed not. The root creapeth in y° water & mire, besett with thousand of very small haires, thicker & smaller then the haires of ones head.—MS. f. 10 v.

[Roughly drafted descriptions on back of Laurence Davis' letter of 9 Nov. 1621.]

round buttons or knapps, as bigge or little bigger then the pease wherein in each button is 2, 3 or 4 3-winded seeds almost as bigg as Radish seed. The root is small white, single and groweth downright, with a fewe threddie shoots with side branches. Both herbe and root doe perish at winter.—Fragment of a description, MS. f. 11 v.

'Capon's Tail Grass.' Not Festuca Myurus L.¹ Gramen ἀλεκτρωνόυρος. Alectryonurum. 10 Feb. 1622

[ Mentioned with date but without locality.—MS. f. 54.]

Gramen murorum spica longissima.

'I cannot omit this elegant Grasse, found by M. Goodyer upon the wals of the antient city of Winchester, and not described as yet by any that I know of. It hath a fibrous and stringy root, from which arise leaves long and narrow, which growing old become round as those of Spartum or Mat-weed: amongst these grassie leaves there growes up a slender stalke some two foot long, scarce standing upright, but oft times hanging down the head or top of the eare: it hath some two ioints, and at each of these a pretty grassy leafe. The eare is almost a foot in length, composed of many small and slender hairy tufts, which when they come to maturitie looke of a grayish or whitish colour, and do very well resemble a Capons taile; whence my friend, the first observer thereof, gave it the title of Gramen ἀλεκτρωνόυρος, or Capons-taile Grasse: by which name I received the seed thereof, which sowen, tooke root, and flourishes". (Johnson)—Ger. emac. pp. 30, 29.

¹ The correctness of the determination of this grass as Festuca Myurus L. by Druce is doubted by D. Stapf.
Curled Parsley.
Apium crispum.

At Idsworth, 17 Feb. 1622.—M.S. f. 51 v.

[Hill in 1574 printed the following prescription for Parsley.
‘If you will have the leaves of the Parceley grow crisped, then before
the sowing stuffe a tennis ball with the seedes, & beat the same wel
against the ground, wherby the seedes may so be a little brused, and
then sowe them in the ground, or when the Parceley is well come up
then go over the bed with a waughtye roller, wherby it may so presse the
leaves downe, or els tredde the same downe with thy feete.” Th. Hill,
Arte of Gardening.]

Calamagrostis Epigejos Roth.

Calamagrostis.

This sedge sendeth forth many 3 cornered straked stalkes, about
2 foot high, beareinge at ye toppe a spike or eare about 3 ynhces
longe devided into 12 or 13 lesser scaly eares, and those againe into
smaller, the whole spike not spreadinge abroad, but growinge neare
together, so that the thickness is not above an ync, of a brownish
color before the flowers come forth, which appearinge are nothinge
but an infinite many of small dustie things like cheives, at ye first
opening whitish afterwards yealowe like ye flowers of other grasses.
[The seed is small contayned in chaffie scales, of a brownish
chestnutt color, neare 3 cornered & broad belowe and sharpe
pointed without any manifest tast. 8 Julii 1622.]

The leaves are narrow about 2 or 3 foot longe growinge
ymediatelic from ye root, as it were 3 cornered, and very rough
especialy if you slide your fingers from their topps downewards,
and so sharpe that they cutt one’s fingers even as a knife, as doth
also ye stalk; which usually is without leaves, yet sometimes hath
one very small one growinge close belowe ye spike, neare a foot
longe. The rootes are infinite of the bignes of ye rootes of gramen
Caninum (couch gras) or bigger of a reddish color without, closely
mattinge together, and gathering the mudd or dirt amongst them.
Growinge downeright of a greate length, and makinge a greate
stronge tuft, no herbe or gras like it, for they are so stiffe &
stronge, that growinge in ye middest of water, a man may goe
on them & steppe from tuft to tuft, ye water & mud beinge of
a good depth betwixt them.—M.S. f. 121.

Oak. Quercus Robur.

Cachrys quercus.

28 Apr. 1620 & 9 May 1622

The Cachryes¹ are conceived eyther in a budd with the leaves, or

¹ The term cachrys is one that appears to have been used for the you ng cones
in a budd alone by them selves. Those that are conceived within ye leaves come forth together with them, and growe at the ioynt stoppe or knott betweene the last yeres twigge and the newe shoot, sometimes on the lower part of the newe shoot, those that are conceived by themselves, soe come forth without any leaves or shoot, and these growe by the sides of y° last yeres shoot. This cachrys is composed of small yealowish cruldled bunches or clusters growinge a little asunder, on a footstalk about 2 ynches longe, 3 or 4 forth of one budd, and some wither and fall away, seldom continuinge above a weeke or two. When there are plentie of these cachryes, it is a signe there will followe good store of Acornes.

9 Maii. Forth of the bosomes of the leaves on the newe shoot come forth small foot stalks on y° toppes whereof growe 2 or 3 or more very small redd flowers: ech flower beinge no bigger then a small pinnes head, and devided into 3 ptes (not worth the name of leaves) at the toppe, in the place whereof cometh uppe the Acornes.

4 Maii. In the springe when the leaves first beginn to come forth there often groweth from the topps and sides of the last yeres shootes certaine swellinges as bigge as little aples, not altogether round but bunched out here and there, reddish on that part towards the sunne, contayninge an austere or harsh spongic matter of conifers, for catkins, and for the winter buds of the deciduous trees. Though much used by the early botanists, it appears to have dropped out of use at the end of the seventeenth century, and is not even included in many later lists of technical words. Fuchs in 1542, in his Explicatio of difficult words, defined the term as follows:


'The Birch, the Nut, the Walnut, and the Plane Tree have on them things in Greek called Cachryes in English Catkines or Catstailes, if I mistake not which are there the most part of the winter. They are of a burning quality in Physick' (Coles, Art of Simpling, 1656). And this is the meaning given in the New English Dictionary. According to Parkinson (1642) Cachryes is the fifteenth 'Excrescence of the Oke'. It was borrowed from Theophrastus iii. 7 to mean 'a round conception or gathering together of leaves, growing betweene the last yeares shoote, and the young bud for the next to come'. And they are borne on 'the Firre tree, Larch, Pitch, Line, Nut, and Plane trees' as well as on the Oak. all of which 'doe beare a Cachrys after the leaves are falne, abiding on all the winter'. Elsewhere he defines it as 'a scaly tuft of leaves growing in winter, and falling away, say some, in the Spring: but others think that it is but the bud, which spreadeth into branches with leaves after Winter, when the Spring is come on' (Park. Theatrium, 882).
within, and towards Autumnne hath eyther maggotts, flies or some livinge creature within it, this hangeth many times two yeres on the twiggs, and then also have had maggotts within them as I have seen.

Gallae foliorum quercus.

There is often to be seen in Autumnne on that part of the leaves which is next the ground a round pill or ball without a footstalke, sometimes 8, 10 or more on one leafe, reddish on that parte next the sunne, smooth on the outside, or with little sharpe extuberances, vere like both in forme and bignes to the trewe galls, onlie wantinge hardnes, but contayninge a softe spongious matter within, and often a maggott, and a hole by the side. These begin to appeare most comonlie about the middest of July, of the bignes of a pease, sometimes by the middest of May of that bignes, as the 15 of May 1622 when I only sawe them.—MS. f. 85.

Walnut.  *Juglans regia* L.

Cachrys Juglandis.

The Cachryes begin to appeare in Aprill a little before the leaves are scene, and doe thrust themselves forth of the sides of the last yeres shoots, but one in a place, a little above the place where the footstalkes of the leaves were fastened and are at the first closelie compacted and finelie chekered without anie footstalke or leaves cominge about or neare them; afterwards they grove more rare or looser, about two ynches in length neare as bigge as the little finger, not continuinge two weekes before they wither and fall away.—MS. f. 85.

Chestnut.  *Castanea sativa* Mill.

Cachrys Castaneae.

The Cachryes begin to springe about the midle of May together with the newe shoots forth of the bosomes of the yonge and tender leaves, but one out of the bosome of one leafe; composed of a midle ribbe or footstalke about 7, 8 or 9 ynches longe when they are at their full growth about July, which midle ribbe is thick sett by the sides with small scalelie bunches, which about the middest of July open, and there appeareth out of ech bunch many small short cheives of a very pale or light yealowish color as are also their topps, they appeare very slender in respect of their length, and soone after their cheives open or appeare they wither and fall away. These begin to come forth about the beginning of July, like rough hedgehog-like pills or husks, without any flowers, only bearinge at ye toppe a fewe whitish things like cheives, thes
husks growe cluster-wise 7 or more together, on one newe shoot.—MS. f. 85.

Alder. *Alnus glutinosa* Medic. 15 Maii 1622

The strobilus or fruite of the Alder cometh forth at the beginning of the springe when the leaves first appeare, they growe from the toppes of the last yeres twigges, clusterwise though not so neare together as the berries of the vine, about 8 or 9 in a cluster, at the first small, yet of their full length which excedeth not half an ynch, in shewe like Cachryes, afterwards growinge like in fashion to an olive not fullie so bigge as a sparrowes egge, composed of many brownish scales standinge verie neare one another betwene which the seed lieth. These usuallie hange on a yere or more.—MS. f. 86.


Ye leaves are small, smooth broad below, growing to a large point nicked by the sides, in some like those of the black poplar but smaller.

At ye very first coming forth of the leaves, there cometh forth with them a round thinge like a Cachryes, but is indeed the fruite, about 3 quarters of an ynch longe, and nere a quarter of an ynch over, composed of flatt scales closely sett together, each scale contayning one seed of a browne color with a white kernell within. The scales with a light touch fall apart when ye seed is ripe, the seed being neare ripe then cometh forth at ye toppe and by the sides of ye same yeres shoot small Cachryes.

The leaves and fruite come forth towards ye later end of Aprill, the seed is ripe at ye later end of July, the Cachryes beginn to appear at ye beginning of July.—MS. f. 3 v.

Tribulus. 2 June 1622

[The year '1622' may be an error of Johnson. Goodyer's own MS. has '2 June 1621', which see.]

Wood Club Rush. *Scirpus sylvaticus* L. 8 Julij 1622

This hath about 7 or 8 smooth leaves growinge from ye roote 3 foot longe, half an ynch broad, as it were 3 cornered, sharpe on ye edges especially, if you drawe your fingers on them downewards, amongst which growe uppe one ioyned smooth stalk, belowe neare as bigge as ye little finger, three cornered, but obtuse, blunt or

1 Identified by A. H. C.
roundish, not sharpe cornered like galangall. Whereon at everie ioynt is placed one leafe cloathinge or inclosinge ye stalk upward above ye ioynt an yncch and a half or more, about a foot and a half elonge, and somewhat broader then ye former, at ye toppe of which stalks growe usually 3 like leaves but much shorter, from which spring forth 6 or more little stalks or branches, after ye manner of galangall, 4, 5 or 6 ynches long except ye mide branch which usually growes not an yncch above ye divison, and all these are againe at their toppe diversely devided into many parts, bearinge little knobbs, scales or buttons very like those of Rushes, containyng very small yealowish 3 cornered seeds sharpe pointed at both ends, which together with ye little buttons in ye beg[inninge] of July fall off. The rootes at ye upper parte next ye leaves, are infinite of small white threddy strings, sendinge forth underneath other rootys (?) bigger then wheate strawes like those of *Arundo vallatoria* ioynted, white at ye first after of a brownish yealow, without smell, by which the plant exceedingly increase, growing high in abundance together.—*MS. f. 7 v.*

On ye west parte of Gloster Hall by Oxford. 5 Julii 1622

The stalk is round rough or hairy, ioynted, neare as bigge on ye lower parte as ye little finger devided towards the toppe into a fewe branches, bearinge at everie ioynt one sharpe-pointed leafe without or with a very little footstalk about 5 ynches long and an yncch and half broad or hairy like ye stalk, not indented by ye sides, but sometimes with small excrescens as may be seen on ye leaves of Plantans standinge farr apart. Ye flowers growe at ye topps of ye stalks & branches on long slender footstalks, of a yealowe color, ech flower beinge composed of 5 greate broad topped leaves, which beinge full blowne is neare 2 ynches broad, containing within many small yealowe chives. The roots growe forth at certaine ioynts on ye lower parts of ye stalks within ye water and mudd, made of many small hairy strings. This herbe at ye first tastinge seemeth not to be hott, but beinge held in a little space in ye mouth heateth & burneth little inferior to ye rest of his kind.—*MS. f. 7 v.*

Great Water Parsnip. *Sium latifolium* L.

Pastinaca aquatica *latifolia* at Oxford. 5 Julii 1622

[Richard draft for the next description?—*MS. f. 7 v.*]

Pastinaca aquatica *maxima.* 5th Julii 1622

*Sium maior* Gerardo Phyto. p. 270. No. 11.

The stalkes are greate upright straight and tall, not inferior to
the garden parsneppe beinge neare as bigge as a mans arme, and
as high as a tall man, with greate corners deepe chamfers, and
hollowe within, devided into many braunches; whereon growe
greate broad leaves like those of the garden parsneppe, composed
of 5 or 6 sometimes 7 or 8 indented smooth leaves sett on ech
side of a longe midle ribbe, and one at the toppe, of a stronge
smell. The flowers were not come forth.

[Two lines left blank, perhaps for a description of the flowers.]
The rootes are infinite growinge at the lower ptes of the stalkes
within the water and mudd, white, as bigge as wheatestrawes, and
they againe sendinge forth abundance of threddy strings, by which
rootes the plant encreaseth, usuallie 3 or 4 stalkes together from
one tuft. This I found growinge wild plentifully by the Rivers
sides and in the water ditches about Oxford, 5º Julii 1622.—MS.
f. 82 v.

_Stachys germanica_ L.
Stachys. Wild Horehound. [? 8 Julii 1622]

564 Stachys.—Wild Horehound is also like to comon horehound.
There rise from the root hereof a greate number of stalks high
or ioynted, and out of everie ioynt a couple of leaves, opposite
or sett one against another, somewhat hard, a little longer than
those of comon horehound and whiter, as also ye stalks are sett
with soft haires and of a sweet smell. Ye flowers doe compasse
ye stalk about as those doe of comon horehound, but they are
yealowe and ye whorles be narrower. The root is woodie and
durable.—_MS._ f. 7.

_Calamagrostis._

8 Julii 1622

[See 27 Apr. 1622.]

_Sweet Flag._ _Acorus Calamus_ L.

_Acorus legittimum_ Clus. 231. _Acorus, Ger._ 56. 6 Julij 1623

Acorus hath the leaves allmost of the greater narrowe leaved
_Iris [Iris angustifolia]_, but much longer, and of a most pleasant
greene, the midle nerve or rib somewhat appearinge forth on
both sides as in ye leaves of Xiphium whose forme they
sufficiently resemble; and like them or that moorish plant which
brings forth yealowe flowers like ye flowers of _Iris_, which some
call _Iris palustris_, the better skilled more trulie _Butomus._
They come one out of another, but the midle leafe is most
comonlie longer than the rest; but although they be of a tast
somewhat bitter, yet not unpleasant, and beinge crushed they
yeld a pleasant and aromaticall smell, which also they retaine
manie yeres after beinge dryed and without iuyce. About the
beginning of winter they wither and are dryed, but in the
beginninge of springe they shoote anewe as in narrowe leaved
Iris, moreover it produceth not a stalk betwene the leaves
as the Irides, but out of the side of ye root comes a leafe
* stalk of the same lenght with ye other leaves, that is sometimes
from the midle unto ye toppe is plaine and like the rest, but
and narrower, and as it were fashioned into a triangular stalk
it beginns to be extenuated and made plaine it sends forth out
(sometimes but very seldom two) not greater in ye beginning
appearinge and stanndinge up a pright

[little partinge (or cutting) themselves acrosse when it opens itself full of
consistinge of fower small leaves,
afterwards untill it gett the lenght and thic
greene knobbes, in such a comelie order
cone of the wild pine. It hath
upper parte when it lies hid in ye earth,
exceedinge white in the inner parte, distinguished
* stronge, of a good smell, of a somewhat bitter and sharper tast,
endewed with many and whitish and sweet smellinge thereed
growinge to it in ye lower parte, but it creeps and spreads
itself on the toppe of the earth, sendinge forth from the sides and
almost everie ioynt or knott yonge ones, one after another,
obliquely (or crookedlie) so that in a short time it takes uppe
a greate space.

21 Julij [1624]
a. two corners standing so neare together that they make a
hollowe like a furrow.
b. at the upper end of the furrowe.
c. without any footstalk.—MS. f. 125.

* [Page torn.]

[The date shows that this description was made from the Acorus
'in flower in Mrs. Mervin's garden 6th Julii 1623'.—MS. f. 51.]

_Papaver Argemone_ L.
Argemone capitulo longiore Ob. p. 144. 24 Julii 1623
In Durford garden.

_Sainfoin._  _Onobrychis sativa_ Lam.
Caput Gallinaceum Belgarum. 24 Julii 1624
In flower 24 Julii 1624 between Langford & Stapleford in Wiltes
by ye way on ye south side of ye river.—MS. f. 52.
DESCRIPTIONS OF PLANTS


Chamaepytis vermiculata. 10 Sept. 1624

The stalks are woody not fuller of a finger bignes, a cubite or 2 foot high of a blackish or dark ash color devided into many branches whereon grow multitudes of small round fatt leaves of ye fashion of w... es very like those of comon stone croppe full of iuyce, of a salt tast, of a darke green colour. The rootes are also woody branched of a blacker color then ye stalks. This plant continueth greene continually as it seemeth, and increaseth by the root growinge in thick tuffets close together. I observed no flowers nor seed.—*MS. f. 127.*

[A roughly written note on the back of the statement of 'Tenth mony' received by Edward Cole in 1608. See p. 373.]

Common Spleenwort. *Asplenium Trichomanes* L.  
Trichomanes mas. — Jan. 1624

'Mr. Goodyer saith that in January 1624, he saw enough to lade an horse growing on the bancks in a lane, as he rode between Rake and Headly in Hampshire neere Wollmer Forest.'—*Ger. emac. 1146.*

Cowbane. *Cicuta virosa* L.  
Sium alterum olusatri facie. 16 Sept. 1625

Found by Mr. Goodyer in the ponds about Moore Parke (*Ger. emac. 257*) and at Denham in Hertfordshire in standinge motes sine caule.—*MS. f. 58.*

Alsine palustris folis tenuissimis. 12 Aug. 1626

This hath a great number of very small grasse-like leaves, growing from the root, about an inch long, a great deale smaller and slenderer than small pinnes; amongst which spring up many small slender round smooth firme branches some handfull or handfull and halfe high, from which sometimes grow a few other smaller branches, whereat at certaine ioynts grow leaves like the former, and those set by couples with other shorter comming forth of their bosomes; and so by degrees they become shorter and shorter towards the top, so that toward the top this plant somewhat resembleth *Thymum durius*. The flowers are great for the slenderness of the plant, growing at the tops of the branches, each flower consisting of five smal blunt roundish topped white flowers, with white chives in the middest. The seed I observed not. The root is small, growing in the myre with a few strings. This growtheth plentifully on the boggy ground below the red Well of Welling-
borough in Northampton shire. This hath not beene described that I finde. I observed it at the place aforesaid, August 12 1626.—Ger. emac. 568.

Grass of Parnassus. Parnassia palustris L.  
Gramen parnassi. 12 Aug. 1626

In the boggy ground below the Red Well of Wellingborough in Northamptonshire.—Ger. emac. 840.

Cerinthe minor L.  
Cerinthe minor flore albo veris luteis. 23 Sept. 1628

This in stalks and leaves differeth veric little from the other, the flowers in shape are like, the color from the midle to the brim is of a whitish or pale yealowe, the brim itself a much deeper yealowe, the midle hath a ringe or circle of a reddish purple from that circle backward that is to the fasteninge of the huske, of a deepe yealowe, the seeds are like the other but as small againe.—MS. f. 120.

[The 'other' is Cerinthe flore rubro, 9 July 1621.]

Golden Lungwort. Hieracium murorum L.  
Pulmonaria Gallica sive aurea latifolia. 27 May 1631

'I received some plants of this from Mr. John Goodyer, who first found it May 27, 1631 in flower; and the 3 of the following May not yet flowering in a copse in Godlemen in Surrey, adjoyning to the orchard of the Inne whose signe is the Antilope.'—Ger. emac. 305.

Triticum vulgare L.  
Wheat ear with Oats.—Ger. emac. 65. See p. 62. 1632

Water Plantain. Damasonium stellatum Thuill.  
Plantago aquatica stellata. 2 Julij 1633

The roote is nothinge but a multitude of very small white thredds like hairs growinge in the myre amonge which springe the leaves, their footstalks are about 3 ynches longe, at the toppe of ech groweth igrosse plaine smoth leafe, not indented, an ynch long, a quarter of an ynch broad or somewhat broader, sharpe pointed, with two cares belowe sometimes, but most comonly without.

The stalks growe uppe amongst them, in number 5 or 6 plain smooth round firme not hollowe, small, as bigge as a small straw, on ech stalk groweth an umbell, consisting of 7 footstalks, 6 of them having at the toppe of ech a starr-like fruite, of six sharpe pointed husks like the rowell of a spurr, the seaventh footstalk beareth an other umbell, with 3 or 4, 5 or 6 footstalks & starr-like husks like the former.
Neare London highwaie in the watery plashes at the east end of the greate Comon betweene Sandie Chappell and Kingston, neare the bridge as you ride out of the Comon by a small Cottage there.

I saw no flowers.—*MS. f. 137.*

[A note scribbled on the back of a list of men of the Tithing of ... [name obliterated], p. 381.]

[Goodyer first found this plant in 1618 growing on Hounslo Heath, the station quoted by Johnson.—*Ger. emac.* p. 418.]

**Ferns.**

Felix mas varietates & differentiae. 4 Julii 1633

I have observed four sorts of Ferne, by most writers esteemed to be the male Ferne of *Dioscorides* : by *Anguillaria, Gesner, Casalpinus,* and *Clusius,* accounted to be the female, and so indeed doe I thinke them to be, though I call them the male, with the multitude. If you looke on these Fernes according to their severall growths and ages, you may make many more sorts of them than I have done; which I am afraid hath beene the occasion of describing more sorts than indeed there are in nature. These descriptions I made by them when they were in their perfect growths.—*MS. f. 138; Ger. emac.* 1129.

**Broad Shield-fern.** *Aspidium dilatatum* Sm.

Felix mas ramosa pinnulis dentatis. 4 Julii 1633

The roots are nothing but an aboundance of small blacke hairy strings, growing from the lower parts of the maine stalkes (for stalkes I will call them) where those stalkes are ioyned together. At the beginning of the Spring you may perceive the leaves to grow forth of their folding clusters, covered with brownish scales at the superficies of the earth, very closely ioyned together: a young plant hath but a few leaves; an old one, ten, twelve, or more: each stalke at his lower end neere the ioyning to his fellowes, at his first appearing, before he is an inch long having some of those blacke fibrous roots for his sustenance. The leaves being at their full growth hath each of them a three-fold division, as hath that Ferne which is commonly called the female: the maine stalke, the side branches growing from him, and the nerves growing on those side branches bearing the leaves: the maine stalkes of that plant I describe was fully foure foot long (but there are usually from one foot to foure in length) full of those brownish scales, especially toward the root, firme, one side flat, the rest round, naked fully one and twenty inches, to the first paire of side branches. The side branches, the longest being the third paire from the root, were nine inches long, and shorter and shorter.
towards the top, in number about twenty paire; for the most part towards the root they grow by couples, almost opposite, the neerer the top the further from opposition: the nerves bearing the leaves, the longest were two inches and a quarter long, and so shorter and shorter toward the tops of the side branches; about twenty in number on each side of the longest side branch. The leaves grow for the most part by couples on the nerve, eight or nine paire on a nerve; each leaf being gashed by the sides, the gashes ending with sharp points, of a deep green on the upper side, on the under side paler, and each leafe having two rows of dusty red scales, of a browne or blackish colour: toward the top of the maine stalk the opposite sides change into nerves, bearing only the leaves. When the leaves are at their full growth, you may see in the middest of them at their roots the said scaly folding cluster; and as the old leaves with their blacke threddy roots wholly perish, they spring up; most yeares you may finde many of the old leaves greene all the Winter, especially in warme places. This growth plentifully in the boggy shadowie moore neere Durford Abbey in Sussex, and also on the moist shadowie rockes by Mapledurham in Hampshire, neere Petersfield; and I have found it often on the dead putrified bodies and stems of old rotten okes, in the said moore; neere the old plants I have observed verie many small yong plants growing, which came by the falling of the seed from those dusty scales: for I beleeeve all herbes have seeds in themselves to produce their kindes, Gen. i. 11. & 12.—MS. f. 138-9; Ger. emac. 1129.

[I thought to have called this Dryopteris, but that is described by Cordus and Tragus to be a very small tender ferne not above 9 inches high with creeping roots like those of Polypodium (erased).]—MS. f. 138.

The three other have but a twofold division, the many stalks and the nerves bearing the leaves. The roots of them all are blace fibrous thredes like the first, their maine stalks grow many thicke and close together at the root, as the first doth: the difference is in the fashion of their leaves, and manner of growing, and for distinctions sake I have thus called them:

Male Shield-ferne. Aspidium Filix-mas Sw.
Felix mas non ramosa pinnulis latis densis minutim dentatis.

4 Julii 1633
The leaves are of a yellowish greene colour on both sides, set
very thicke and close together on the nerve, that you cannot see betwenee them, with marvellous small nickes by their sides, and on their round tops: each leafe hath also two rowes of dusty seed scales; the figures set forth by Lobel, Tabern., and Gerard, under the title of *Felix mas*, do well resemble this Ferne. This growes plentifully in most places in shadowie woods and copses.—*MS.* f. 139; *Ger.* emac. 1129–30.

*Nephrodium* *Felix-mas*, Sw., var. *affinis* (Newm.).

*Felix mas* non ramosa pinnulis angustis, raris, profunde dentatis. 4 Julii 1633

The leaves are of a deepe greene, not closely set together on the nerve, but you may far off see betwixt them, deeply indented by the sides, ending with a point not altogether sharpe: each leafe hath also two rowes of dusty seed scales. I have not scene any figure well resembling this plant. This groweth also in many places in the shade.—*MS.* f. 140; *Ger.* emac. 1130.

*Prickly Shield-fern. Polystichum aculeatum* Sw. var. *lobatum* Syme; or *Angular Shield-fern. P. angulare* Presl.

*Felix mas* non ramosa pinnulis latis auriculatis spinosis. 4 Julii 1633

The leaves are of a deeper greene than either of the two last described, placed on the nerve not very close together, but that you may plainly see between them; each leafe (especially those next the stalke) having on that side farthest off the stalk a large eare or outgrowing ending, with a sharp pricke like a haire, as doth also the top of the leafe: some of the sides of the leaves are also nicked, ending with the like pricke or haire. Each leafe hath two rowes of dusty seed scales. This I take to be *Felix mas aculeata maior* Bauhini. Neither have I scene any figure resembling this plant. It groweth abundantly on the shadowie moist rockes by Mapledurham neere Petersfield in Hampshire.—*MS.* f. 140; *Ger.* emac. 1130.

*Marsh Shield-fern. Dryopteris Thelypteris* Asa Gray. Dryopteris Penae & Lobelii. 6 Julii 1633

The roots creepe in the ground or mire, neere the turfe or upper part thereof, and fold amongst themselves, as the roots of *Polypodium* do, almost as big as a wheat straw, and about five, six, or seven inches long, coal blacke without, and white within, of a binding taste inclining to sweetnesse, with an innumerable com-
panie of small blacke fibres like haires growing thereunto. The stalkes spring from the roots in several places, in number variable, according to the length and encrease of the root; I have scene small plants have but one or two, and some bigger plants have fourteene or fifteene: they have but a two-fold division, the stalke growing from the root, and the nerve bearing the leaves: the stalke is about five, six, or seven inches long, no bigger then a bennet or small grasse stalke, one side flat, as are the male Fernes, the rest round, smooth, and green. The first paire of nerves grow about three inches from the root, and so do all the rest grow by couples, almost exactly one against another, in number about eight, nine, or ten couples, the longest seldome exceeding an inch in length. The leaves grow on those nerves also by couples, eight or nine couples on a nerve, without any nickes or indentures, of a yellowish greene colour. This Ferne may be said to be like Polypodium in his creeping root, like the male Ferne in his stalke, and like the female Ferne in his nerves and leaves. I could finde no seed-scales on the backesides of any of the leaves of this Ferne. Many yeares past I found this same in a very wet moore or bog, being the land of Richard Austen, called Whitrow Moore, where Peate is now digged, a mile from Petersfield in Hampshire; and this sixth of July, 1633, I digged up there many plants, and by them made this description. I never found it growing in any other place: the leaves perish at Winter, and grow up againe very late in the Spring.—MS. f. 140; Ger. emac. 1135-6.

[There is a sketch by Goodyer of a fern on the same page as this description].

_Ulmus campestris_ Sm., _U. montana_ Stokes, _U. glabra_ Miller, _U. minor_ Miller.

1633

[For Goodyer's descriptions of the four species of Elm see p. 38.]

Among the undated notes and species contributed by Goodyer to Johnson's second edition of Gerard were the following. The descriptions must therefore be earlier than 1633 and several may date from c. 1641.

_Marsh Helleborine._ _Epipactis palustris_ Crantz.

Palma Christi, radice repente.

'It growes also plentifullie in Hampshire within a mile of a market Towne called Petersfield, in a moist meadow named Woodmead, neere the path leading from Petersfield, towards Beryton.'

[Johnson (Ger. emac. 227) prints this locality without acknowledge- ment, but it was doubtless communicated to him by Goodyer. The
DESCRIPTIONS OF PLANTS

description of the species is unfortunately illustrated by a wood-block of *Goodyera repens*, an orchid of a genus named by Robert Brown in honour of Goodyer, thus unfortunately connecting his name with a plant which he had probably never seen. Goodyer's 'Palma Christi' or 'Creeping-rooted Satyrion' has been identified by Canon Vaughan as *Epipactis palustris*, a species to be found in boggy situations in several parts of Hampshire. Brown, thinking that it was the same as a rare northern orchid, found in certain fir-woods in Cumberland and Scotland, gave it the name of *Goodyera repens* in honour of our Hampshire botanist, who, it is suggested, might possibly have met with a specimen of this rare northern plant in the low-lying grounds between Petersfield and Maple-Durham.]

**Rampions. Phyteuma orbiculare L.**
Rapunculus corniculatus montanus. [Before 1633]

Johnson 'received seeds and roots hereof from Mr. Goodyer who found it plentifully growing wilde in the inclosed chalkie hilly grounds by Mapledurham'.—Ger. emac. 455.

**Sea Bindweed. Convolvulus Soldanella L.**
Soldanella marina. n. d.

[The local Isle of Wight name, 'Scurvy Grass,' given to this plant, supports the truth of the following remark of Johnson: ] 'My friend Mr. Goodyer hath told me that in Hampshire, at Chichester, and thereabout, they make use of this for Scurvie-grass, and that not without great errour, as any that know the qualities may easily perceive.—Ger. emac. 839.

**Golden Saxifrage. Chrysosplenium oppositifolium L.**
Saxifraga aurea. [Before 1633]

Mr. Goodyer hath also observed it abundantly on the shadowie moist rockes by Maple Durham in Hampshire.—Ger. emac. 842.

[The first record for Hants.]

**Geranium lucidum L.**
Geranium saxatile, Thalii. [Before 1633]

Master Goodyer found it growing plentifully on the bankes by the highway leading from Gilford towards London neere unto the Townes end.—Ger. emac. 938.

[First record for Britain.]

**Phyllitis Sclopendrium, Newm., var. multifida.**
Phyllitis multifida. Finger Harts-tongue. [Before 1633]

Mr. Goodyer found it wilde in the banks of a lane neere Swaneling, not many miles from Southampton.—Ger. emac. 1139.
Digitalis ferruginea L.

This is a verie comely plant growinge like a pyramide.

The maine stalk is 3 or 4 foot high, greene, smooth, with some edges, not hollowe but filled with a white spungie pith, growinge upright as strait as an arrowe, not farr from the lower part it sendeth forth many branches, not growinge so high as the stalk.

The leaves are many, & spread uppon the ground before the stalk groweth uppe, greene & smooth on both sides, without nickes by the sides, usuallie with 5 ribbes, like those of quinque nervia plantayne, about — ynches long & — ynches broad. Also such leaves growe on the stalks and branches, but small and shorter towards the topp, not by cooples but heare and there.

The flowers make a comely spike, & as the stalk and branches growe so they flower still upwards nere their topps hollowe, of the bignes of the topp of the little finger, the upper side half an ynch longe, the lower side hath lipps stickinge forth of a quarter of an ynch, & on ech side of the flower ther is one excrescence or — like the toth of a sawe, in the inside there is usually 4 cheives growinge to the upp part of the flower, the whole is of a rustic iron color, with many purplish strakgs, & somewhat hayrie both without & within.

The flowers fallen, the seed vessels playnely appeare makinge a longe spike, besettinge the stalks and branches round about, in forme round and sharpe pointed, but half as bigge as the flower half an ynch large at the lower part of ech seed vessell groweth fower scalie leaves, half as bigge but fully as longe as the nayle of the little finger.—MS. f. 137 b.

Tooth cress. Dentaria bulbifera L.

At Mayfield in a wood of Mr. Stephen Penckhurst called High-reed and in another wood of his called fox-holes.—MS. ff. 53, 62.

Procumbent Pearlwort. Sagina apetala L.

Perianthos 4 greene blunt-topped leaves hollowed sherie fashion, spreading open, one opposite against another crosse- wise.

The flower 4 very small white blunt-topped leaves, not so bigg as a small pinnshead a quarter as bigg as ye perianthos spreading iust between them, making a duble crosse.
pointell  Small white & short open at ye toppe into 4 pts, one partie lyenge iust over ech flower.
chives   4 white chives standing just as farr out as the top of ye pointell and ech pointell standinge iust opposite to ech leafe of ye perianthos.
pericarpium hath 4 greenish leaves in form of those of the periantos, closed fast together till the seed is ripe.
seed     the seed is small, smaller than that of sweet margerom and ... of colour like it, many lyeng in one pericarpium.—MS. f. 14.

[The identification of this unnamed description has been due to my friend Mr. A. H. Church. It is the earliest English account of the plant.]

Horse-shoe Vetch. Hippocrepis comosa L.
Ferrum equinum Germanicum silicus in summitate.  9 Aug. 1634
On Buttersworth Hill, 9 Aug. 1634: ripe seed.—V.S. f. 53 v.

Marsh Isnardia. Ludwigia palustris Ell.
Herba aquatica rubescens, facie Anagallidis flore luteo.

19 Aug. 1645

The stalks are smooth almost round, sometimes some parts of them a little square, reddish, firme within, not hollowe, sometimes almost a foot longe, of the bignes of those of orgamen.

The leaves growe by couples, on the stalkes & branches, on short footstalks somethinge like those of Anagallis flo. luteo. The biggest are nere 3 quarters of an ync longe & half an ync broad, also reddish, smooth, nothinge at all indented by the edges; those on the toppes of the stalkes & branches are shorter and smaller; the ioynts about the middest of the stalkes are allmost an ync apart but towards the topps of the stalks & branches, they are very neare together. The branches come forth at the bosomes of the leaves, & thereby increase very much. The roots are like small threeds & come forth at the ioynts of the stalks & branches, & take hold in the mudd.

The flowers come forth at the bosomes of the leaves towards the toppes of the stalks & branches, usually forth of ech bosome but one, sometimes two, in one bosome & but one on that opposite to them; they are small, scarce to be called flowers. but are like the huskes of many herbes that containe the flowers before they be opened, this huske or flower is not half a quarter of an ync longe, and is divided into 4 parts, or leaves at the toppe, ech leafe beinge sharpe pointed & little bigger then a small pinnes head of a greenish

1 Lysimachia nemorum L.
JOHN GOODYER

colour, & does not fall off as the leaves of other flowers doe but continue on till and after the seed is ripe.

The seed is contain'd in that huske, & is white & as small as dust.

The whole herbe is of a reddish colour, and flotes in or uppon the water and prospers well when all the water is dried from it, & then flowers, seldom before. I could never observe any flowers but on those plants from which the water was dried away, and that in August.

I have long observed this plant, as I found it growinge in the rivulett on the east side of Petersfield, runinge and a heathy comon about the middest thereof. I cannot yet tell what genus it is, nor what name is most proper for it.—*M.S.* f. 141.

[The Marsh Isardia is one of the very rarest of Hampshire plants, and Goodyer's description has not been printed before; indeed it was not known that he had noted it about a quarter of a century before the date of the first 'record' given by Townsend. After Merrett had recorded Goodyer's discovery in 1666, the plant does not appear to have been seen again until about 1835? when it was rediscovered by Miss Rickman and J. Barton; 'and in the moist summer of 1848, Dr. Bromfield found it plentifully (he had searched for it unsuccess-fully in previous dry summers) into which expanded at intervals the shallow stream which drains the great pond at Peters-field. I am not aware of the plant having been found at Petersfield since 1848, though it has been repeatedly searched for. The shallow stream above described is now so circumscribed that even during the wet summer of 1879 it expanded into no marshy spots in which *Isardia* could have a chance of growing. I searched the stream through the Common and along its course downwards for about a mile, but without success. The plant is now extinct in Sussex, the only other county in which it has been found in Great Britain,' 'Mr. Bolton King's patient determination to rediscover the plant [in the Brockenhurst neighbour-hood, where it had been found by Borrer in 1843] was rewarded by finding it abundantly in 1878 in another spot in the neighbourhood.']

**B ee c h. Fagus sylvatica L.**

*Fagus.*

I found one much varying in his leaves, some were whole as those of the ordinary, others much jagged or divided.—Goodyer quoted by How, *Phytologia*, p. 40.

*1650—1656*  
The *notes on the following nine plants occur in How's handwriting in his interleaved copy of the Phytologia Britannica. They must therefore have been written between 1650, when the book was published, and 1656, when he died.*

---

1 Townsend, *Flora Hampshire*, p. 158.
Cardamine impatiens L.
Cardamine flosculis minoribus, sive impatiens.
From rills and ditch sides about Bath.
Dr. Johnson was mistaken in saying yt this was Sium minimum, Alp. I have both ye plants. I admonished him of this error but he lived not to amend it. J. Goodyer.—p. 21.
[Johnson died in 1644.]

Polypodium Dryopteris L.
Dryopteris, Trag. Tree-fern.
It growes on a bottome called Rogers Deane in ye parish of Faringdon in Hampshire, about a mile and a half from ye church, a furlong from one John Trybes dwelling house on ye north east part of ye house about 2 miles from Alton about a mile north east from Dogford Wood. Great antient beeches kept ye sunne from shining on ye Plants. Ann. 1654 many of those trees were cut downe. The Plants ye sunne shone on y't summer '54 were short, ye leaves growing on short stemms neere ye earth as Tabernaemont pictureth it, p. 501 tom 2 under ye title of Filicula petraea fem. 3. Those yt grew under ye trees were much higher agreable to Tragus figure p. 538. John Goodyer.'—p. 35.

Ye least Furze. Ulex nanus Forst.
Park. des. of Genista spinosa minor p. 1003 accords not with ye Least Furze; ours beares no leaves at all. They are but ye first sproutings of ye thornes or prickles, even as of ye great furze (bee hee what hee will y't willes ye contrary) ye cods have furze, even as ye cods of ye greater furze. I cannot find from whence Park. rec'd his fig. I suppose it was made by imagination. J. Goodyer.—p. 45.

[Dr. Stapf, who has kindly assisted in the determination of Goodyer's furzes, writes that in his opinion and in that of Mr. Sprague Genista spinosa minor Park., p. 1003, is entirely dubious. The figure in Parkinson goes back to the 1588 edition of Tabernaemontanus, where it is meant to illustrate Nepa Theophrasti of Pena and Lobel, but Tabernaemontanus himself says he is not sure whether it fits that plant. There is no indication where it was drawn from. Lobel's Nepa Theophrasti is evidently Ulex parviflorus, and it may be that the figure is just a very bad illustration of that species. This Ulex would probably not be hardy in England.]

Gorse. Ulex Europaeus L.
Genista spinosa flore albo Park. 1003.
[A whitish flowered variety.]
John Goodyer—p. 45.

[Druce (Goodyer, p. 26) is all at sea in the transcription of this paragraph. Dr. Stapf writes, 'The Bauhinian species is evidently a mixture. To judge by the first synonyms (Anguillaria and Pena and Lobel) it was very probably meant for Ulex parviflorus, but through the additions (Tabern. &c.) it got confused. See my observations sub U. namus'.]

Toad rush. Juncus bufonius L.


? (See p 171.)

Gramen murorum spica longissima. Capons taile-grasse.

'Mr. Goodyers upon ye walls of Winchester.'—p. 54.

Oenanthe angustifolia.—p. 81. (See under 18 June 1620.)

Pulmonaria angustifolia L.

Pulmonaria maculosa.

How substitutes the name of Goodyer for that of Loggins as the authority for the locality. 'Neer Kings-wood in Hampshire.'—p. 100.

[See under 25 May 1620.]

Vicia sylvatica L.

Vicia maxima sylvatica.

Great wood Vetch from a wood nigh Bath.

How has changed name to V. max. sylvatica 'spicata Bathoniensis Goodyeri'.—p. 129.

[How's MS. note in his Phytologia.]

1 Ye lesser furze. Parkinson uses the term 'lesser furse bush' for Genista spinosa minor. Does not Goodyer use it in the same sense, just as an English translation of that name?—O. S.
DESCRIPTIONS OF PLANTS

Geranium columbinum L.

Geranium columbinum folis magis dissectis, pediculis longissimis.

Aug. 1654

I found it wild in ye beginning of August 1654. It is not described or pictured yt I find. John Goodyer.

Qu[ery] ye place of growth and des[cription] for this and [the next plant] following.

'In several places of Hampshire. J. Goodyer.' Merrett, Pinax 45.

[Druce’s reading of the passage giving the locality as White Chapell is not justified.]

Sisymbrium Iris L.

Erysimum ii Tab. Qu[aere] locum. [Before 1656]


[Note in How's handwriting at end of his Phytologia.]

Bunias orientale L.

Rapistrum aliud non bulbosum. P. 862. [Before 1656]

'In the broad street by White Chappel, Mr. Goodyer.' Merrett, Pinax 103.

[Although this record was not printed before 1666, it is probable that Goodyer found the plant with 'Erysimum ii' on the same visit to London. If this be so, it must have been before the date of How's death in 1656.]

Wild Madder. Rubia peregrina.

Rubia sylvestris. 12 Aug. 1655

[Recorded by Turner, 1551-68.]

The stalks are fower square, hollowe within smooth, one, two, three foot high, sometimes higher, with ioynts three or fower ynches apart: at the ioynt somethinge about the ground growe forth two side branches & the like side branches at everie ioynt upward on the maine stalk, and those branches at the ioynts send forth other side branches after the same manner. At each ioynt of the greater stalk growe the leaves in a circle which are smooth, 6, 7, 8 sometimes 9 at ech ioynt, the biggest leaves sometimes are about 3 quarters of an ynch longe, and broad. at ech ioynt also of the branches growe such leaves, but are smaller & smaller towards the toppes of the stalkes & branches.

The flowers growe abundantlie neare the toppes of the stalkes and branches, racematim, and are white, everie flower havinge 4 small sharpe pointed leaves. The seeds are small, round, manie times two growinge together. The rootes are small, with some threeds,
creepeth farr in the earth, the barke thereof being of a yealowish redd color, & stickie hard in the midle.

The stalks & branches die everie yere, the rootes continue manie yeres.

It usuallie growes in drie chalkie grounds, in barren places the stalks are short, a foot or little longer, & needes no supporter, in richer grownds they are much longer, in hedges & amongst bushes, longest and needs supporters, as doe Gallium album.—MS. f. 142.

*Apium inundatum* Reichb. f.

Sium pusillum foliis variis. 2 Junij 1656

The leaves before the plants have stalkes are like those of fennell but much smaller, growinge in abundance in the mudd within the water. The stalkes are hallowe as bigge as a wheate strawe, greene for the most parte sometimes reddish & a foot long or longer & growe uppe amongst the leaves not upright but swimming sidelonge in the water, the toppes only appearinge above it, wch at the ioynts devides into several branches. At each ioynt on the stalk within the water growes one leafe, like fennell as the former, but shorter & smaller, towards & on the toppes of the stalkes & branches with eyther and a little above the water, or swimminge on it are leaves much broader then the former, in forme & fashion to those of *Eruca palustris minor* [Water-Rocket 1]. Tab[ernaemontanus] pictured in his Icons p. 447; only these have not above 2 or 3 paire of small leaves on the midle ribbe of ech leafe, & that hath 4, 5 or more.

At the ioynts of the stalks towards their toppes growe the footestalks about an yncch of length, ech footstalk for the most parte devided towards the toppe into 2 parts, on ech of which parts comonly groweth 2, 3, 4 or 5 small white flowers, clusterwise together, ech flower havinge 4 small sharpe pointed leaves, ech leafe beinge no bigger then a small pins head.

In their places come 2, 3, 4 or 5 seeds as bigge, and of the forme of Caraway or parsley seeds clusteringe also together. The rootes are as small as threeeds & growe at the ioynts of the stalks & fasten them selves in the mudd whereby it mightelie increaseth. It flowers about the beginninge & midle of May.

This plant growes comonly in small lakes, & water plashes, but not described before that I know of. 2 Junij 1656 I made this description when the plant hadd almost done floweringe, & much of the seed was of its full growth.—MS. f. 143.

1 *Nasturtium sylvestre* R.Br.
Holosteum. 2 Junii 1656

See 'Herba aquatica' 19 Aug. 1645.

Marsh Ragwort. Senecio paludosus, L. 19 July 1656

Growes in greate plentie in the fens in Norfolk near Downam markett neare Linn, by the relation of John Meader of Downam markett, a grocer.—MS. 9, f. 186 a.

Samphire. Crithmum maritimum L. 1956

Grows by Hurst Castle, Hants, by relation of John Meader of Downham.—MS. 9, f. 201 a.

Smooth Tare. Vicia tetrasperma Moench.


The stalk, a verie little above the ground & so upward sendeth forth at the bosomes of the leaves severall other stalkes or branches, angular not round, a foot, a foot & half high or longe, little more or lesse.

The Leaves growe on the stalkes or branches, about an ynch apart not by cooples, but one in a place, ech leafe beinge composed of a midle ribbe, endinge with a tendrell with which it taketh hold of what groweth neare it and on ech midle ribe 3 or 4 paire of leaves, ech leaf being about half an ynch longe and not fullie one eight part of an ynch broade.

The flowers growe on footstalks forth of the bosomes of the leaves, usuallie one footstalk out of ech bosome & no more, ech footstalk beinge about an ynch longe as small as a small threed. The flowers come forth in May & June & growe on the toppes of the footstalkes, one, two or three at the most, yet seldome above one on ech footstalk, a quarter of an ynche longe, of a blewish or purple violett color, of the fashion of those of Aracus sive Cracca minima Lobelij.

The codds succeed the flowers, ech codd beinge about half an ynch longe, half a quarter or the eight part of an ynch broad, & are smooth not hairie or woollie.

The seeds are contained in the codds, 2, 3 or 4 seeds in ech codd, and are [unfinished].

The roote is small accordinge to the proportion of the plant devided into several strings or thredds & perisheth when the seed is ripe.—MS. f. 145.

[? First evidence for Hants.]
The next seven records are from Goodyer’s MS. entries in How’s interleaved copy of his Phytologia (MS. 18) received by Goodyer on 30 Apr. 1659.

*Rumex Acetosa* L.

Acetosa maxima After 30 Apr. 1659

*Goodyer MS. in How, Phyt. MS. 18, p. 2.*

Alsin aquatica verna. Springe chickweed. *MS. 18, p. 4.*

*Arctium Lappa* L.

Arctium montanum et Lappa minor Galeni Lob. Button Burre. Mangerfield in Master Langlie’s Yard. ¹ *MS. 18, p. 10.*

*Galeopsis Tetrahit* L., var. bifida Boenn.


*Carex vulpina* L.


*Viola tricolor* L.

Viola sive Jacea tricolor sylvestris parva. Wild Pansies. In agris.—*MS. 18, p. 130.*

**Common Ragwort. Senecio Jacobaea.**

*Jacobaea Pannonica* 2 Clus. 4 June 1659

Mr. Tho. Bartar² of Petersfeild, schoolemaster gathered this imagined Pulmonaria Gallica Lobelii, on Ladle Hill in flower and brought it to J. G. the 4 of June 1659.

¹ Druce, *Goodyer*, p. 25, notes that this record is not included in the *Flora of Hampshire*. Why should it be? The Manor of Mangotsfield was purchased in 1612 by Mr. Philip Langley who lived in Rodway Hill Manor House, still a fine survival of the time of King Henry VIII, three of whose wives may have visited it (Emlyn Jones, *Our Parish: Mangotsfield*). It was here that Johnson and his *socii* were entertained in so grand a manner by ‘that truly noble and generous man Philip Langley’ when on their herborizing journey in July 1634. Evidently finding his own words inadequate to describe the luxury of the house and the sumptuous meal provided for his company, Johnson fell back on Virgil, and quotes a passage descriptive of some similar occasion when ‘laden tables crowned with wines’, huge goblets, drinking cups, &c., marked the feast (White, *Flora of Bristol*, p. 54).

DESCRIPTIONS OF PLANTS

It is Jacobaea Pannonica 2 Clus. C. Bauh. p. 131 (b. 8) & it is Jacobaea angustifolia in this booke\textsuperscript{1} p. 280.—MS. 18, p. 10.


Ladle Hill, crowned by a circular camp, is near Burghclere in the north of Hampshire.]

Cloudberry. \textit{Rubus Chamaemorus} L.

Cloudberry. 15 Apr. 1663

Mr. Tho. Thornton parson of Sutton als Sulton in Sussex in Arundel Rape, borne at Bentham in Yorkshire, 2 miles from Yngleborowe hill, 15 Apr. 1663 promised Cloudberry.—Goodyer's MS. note in his copy of Ray, \textit{Catalogus Plantarum circa Cantabrigiam nasc.}

Species of plants described in Goodyer's MS. and included by Merrett in his \textit{Pinax} by permission of Edmund Yalden in 1666.

Alsine flosculis conniventibus. \textit{Montia fontana} L.

Anagallis aquat. flore parvo viridi caule rubro. \textit{Ludvigia palustris} Elliot.

Aria Theophrasti fol. obtusis. \textit{Pyrus Aria} L.

Caucalis pumila segetum. \textit{Caucalis arvensis} Huds.

Geranium columbinum fol. magis dissectis. \textit{Ger. columbinum} L.


Juniperus sterilis. \textit{Juniperus communis} L.

Lathyrus maior angustifol. fl. pallide rubro. \textit{Lathyrus sylvestris} L.

Lychnis sylv. flore carneo odorato. \textit{Lychnis dioica} L.

'Ex Misto Gooderiano.'


Pulmonaria foliis Echii. \textit{Pulmonaria angustifolia} L.

Quercus serotina, procerior foliis fructuq. minoribus, Dor-Oak.


Rapistrum aliuad non bulbosum. \textit{Bunias orientale} L.

Rapunculus sylvestris flore rubro albescente. \textit{Campanula patula} L.

'Sed in the pastures & hedgesides on the North-west of the Moor not far from the great bog neer Petersfield, Mr. Goodyer.'

Sedum Divi Vincentii, ND. \textit{Sedum rupestre} L. var. \textit{minus}.

Serpyllum foetidum. \textit{Thymus Serpyllum} L.

Sium umbellis ad caulium nodos. \textit{Apium nodiflorum} Reichò.

Taxus tantum flores. \textit{Taxus baccata} L.

\footnote{Gerard emaculatus.}

O 2
Veronica mas recta. 
Veronica officinalis L.

Vicia Bathoniensis vel maxima sylvatica. 
Vicia sylvatica L.

MERRETT also notes the following nine species as occurring in or near Petersfield, a locality possibly supplied by Goodyer.

Caryophillus saxatilis Ericae fol. umbellatis corymbis, C. B.

Probably Arenaria tenuifolia L.¹

In the middle way betwixt Lippock and Petersfield.

Chamaepuce foemina seu polyspermos. 
Lycopodium clavatum L.

A mile on this side Lippock in Hampshire.

Esula minor seu Pithusa G. 502.

Euphorbia sp.

In divers corn fields near Petersfield.

Fungus corallinus ad antiquarum arborum radices.

Clathrus cancellatus L.

In the Woods near Peters Field.

Gramen Paniceum procumbens. 
Panicum sanguinale L.

In a Lane & watery places and Ditches near Petersfield.

Gramen Piperinum, Pepper-grass. 
Pilularia globulifera L.

Near Petersfield.

Gramen Secalinum maximum. The greatest Rye grass. P. 1144.

Hordeum sylvaticum Huds.

In the Woods a mile west from Petersfield.

Holosteum repens juncifolium. 
Probably Scirpus fluitans L.¹

At the bottom of the Moor on the East side of Petersfield.

Rapunculus corniculatus montanus. Ger. em. 455.

Phyteuma orbiculare L.

Between Selbury Hill and Beacon Hill in the way to Bath, and in the Chalkey hills by Maple-Durham, Hampshire.

Species attributed to Goodyer by Ray, and not included in preceding lists.

'Flea-grass.' 
Carex pulicaris L.

Cyperoides pulicare Merret, Pinax, 'observed first by Mr. Goodyer and by him named Flea-grass, from the likeness of its seeds, both for figure and colour'. Ray, Synopsis. The locality is given as 'a mile East of Oxford', but whether Goodyer himself found it there is not stated.

¹ Species determined by B. D. J.
GOODYER'S LIBRARY

At his death in 1664 Goodyer bequeathed his collection of books _de Plantis_ to Magdalen College in Oxon, 'to be kept entirely in the library of the said College for the use of the said College'; and one Compton, described in the College Accounts as 'auriga de Petersfield', was paid £2 for bringing the books to Oxford. The librarian,¹ who incorporated the bequest, inscribed the greater number of the volumes with the words 'Ex dono Joh. Goodyer, generosi', and entered a list of them in a Book of Benefactors: a few volumes were, however, left unmarked. At first the books were more or less kept together, but the changing needs and views of successive generations led to their being scattered throughout the library, some being removed to a distant room in the Founder's Tower. In about 1909 Canon Vaughan, the distinguished Hampshire botanist, when preparing an article on John Goodyer, entitled 'A forgotten Botanist of the Seventeenth Century', could get no adequate idea of his predecessor's library. Eventually, however, the original list was discovered and copied. It is headed thus:

'A. D. 1664. Johannes Goodyer generosus idemque Botanicus celeberrimus libros sequentes (qui fere universos de re herbaria tractantes complectuntur) ad valorem plus minus 120lib amoris ergo moriens Collegio Magdalenensi Legavit',

which may be translated as follows: 'John Goodyer, gent., and a most distinguished Botanist, bequeathed at his death to Magdalen College as a token of his affection the following books (which comprise almost all the authorities on botany) to the value of about £120.'

Canon Vaughan at once realized the value of the books. But let him speak for himself. 'The names and descriptions of the volumes, reveal a most splendid legacy of botanical treasures. I had already recognized in Mr. John Goodyer a botanist of high repute, but that he possessed such a library I never for a moment suspected. The discovery came to me as a revelation. With the exception perhaps of the British Museum, the Bodleian Library, the Cambridge University Library, and the Library of the Linnean Society,

¹ In 1664 Trebbecke, a chaplain, was paid £6 10s 'pro cura Bibliothecae', and John Clitheroe received the customary salary of £1 'pro supervisone Bibliothecae'.
there can be few, if any, such collections of botanical works of the
sixteenth and first half of the seventeenth centuries in this country.'

When appointed to the charge of the library in 1919 I was
quite unaware of Canon Vaughan's correspondence with my pre-
decessor, and the transcript of the list of the Goodyer books was
not in the library. Using the old list in the Book of Benefactors
as a guide, the work of bringing the scattered volumes together
was begun, and with it the compiling of a new catalogue of those
works which are still in the library. It is a matter for congratulation
that the collection is far more extensive than a somewhat imperfect
list printed in the Supplement to the Botanical Exchange Club
Report for 1916 would lead one to expect, and that with few
exceptions most of the volumes mentioned in the original list can
be identified. All the books in the collection have now been
marked with serial numbers and with the canting crest of the
Goodyer family. There are about 239 separate printed treatises
bound up into 134 volumes which in size are about equally divided
into folio, quartos, and octavos. Of incunabula or works printed in
the fifteenth century there are a few examples, chiefly from the
famous press of Aldus in Venice; about a hundred of the treatises
belong to the sixteenth, and the rest to the first half of the
seventeenth century.

The wealth and variety of the collection is clearly shown by the
catalogue, but the personal associations of particular volumes with
contemporary botanists, as well as the marginal annotations, indexes,
and notes, which Goodyer so freely added to the works he used,
give a unique value to many of the books.

Some sixty-four of his books have the day of their acquisition
and the price paid clearly written on the first fly-leaf. It is
moreover a matter of interest that of the twenty works published
and purchased by him between 1650 and 1660 no less than seven
were acquired by Goodyer in the year before publication: a clear
proof that his enthusiasm for his science led him to keep in the
closest touch with the booksellers.

He appears to have started the practice of dating his books on
31 January 1615 when he acquired Bauhin's 1598 folio edition of
Matthiolus for 20s. The subsequent dated additions to his library
were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date of acquisition</th>
<th>Price</th>
<th>Title and Year of Publication</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>13 Novemb. 1616</td>
<td>2s 6d</td>
<td>Clusius, Curae posteriores, 1611.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Decemb. 1616</td>
<td>16s 0d</td>
<td>Rariorum plantarum, 1601.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Pona, Monte Haldo, fol. 1601.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date of acquisition</td>
<td>Price</td>
<td>Title and Year of Publication</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 Feb. 1616</td>
<td>15d</td>
<td>Clusius, Exoticorum, 1605. Paged by G.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Marci 1616</td>
<td>4d</td>
<td>2nd part.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Mar. 1616</td>
<td>4d</td>
<td>1st part.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Mar. 1616</td>
<td>6d</td>
<td>the binedinge them together.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 April 1620</td>
<td>20d</td>
<td>Dodoens, Stirpium, 1616.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 May 1623</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>2 o. Sprecchis, Antabsanthium, 1611.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 September 1623</td>
<td>15d</td>
<td>Theophrastus, Opera, 1541.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 October 1623</td>
<td>16d</td>
<td>Columna, Minus cogn. stirpium, 1616.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 Oct. 1623</td>
<td>6d</td>
<td>Lobel, Kruydtboeck, 1581.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 Novemb. 1623</td>
<td>receaved this booke from bindinge. Bauhin, Plax, 1623.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26 Junii 1624</td>
<td>3d</td>
<td>Bauhin, Prodromus, 1620.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Novemb. 1627</td>
<td>4d</td>
<td>Caesalpinus, De Plantis, 1583.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Novemb. 1627</td>
<td>10d</td>
<td>de Passe, Hortus Floridus, 1615.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 April 1629</td>
<td>9d</td>
<td>Pona, Monte Baldo, 1617.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Novemb. 1631</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Dioscorides, de curationibus, 1565.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 Novemb. 1631</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Thevet, Americae, 1558.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 Novemb. 1632</td>
<td>6d</td>
<td>Plat, 1608.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 October 1632</td>
<td>20d</td>
<td>Matthiolus, Comment. 1583.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Octob. 1632</td>
<td>4d</td>
<td>Matthiolus, Compendium 1571.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 Maij 1633</td>
<td>4d 6d</td>
<td>4s 7d. Donati, de semplici di Venetia, 1631.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28 Oct. 1634</td>
<td></td>
<td>Johnson, Mercurius, 1634, ex dono Th. Johnson.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 April 1634</td>
<td>4d</td>
<td>Dodoens, De Frugum. 1552.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In quires</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The bindinge</td>
<td>3d</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 April 1641</td>
<td></td>
<td>Johnson, Mercurius Pars altera.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1648</td>
<td></td>
<td>Thurneiser, 1578, bound.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 March 1651</td>
<td></td>
<td>Bauhin, Historia plantarum.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22 March 1651</td>
<td>3 2 6</td>
<td>Sent Dr. Dale for Johannes Bauhin 3 volumes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 0 d</td>
<td>for the portage to &amp; from Dr. Dales.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 0 4</td>
<td>to John Symonds to carry up the money.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1 4</td>
<td>to William Mychell for bringing the bookes down.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 July 1652</td>
<td>3 5 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Decemb. 1652</td>
<td>1 14 0</td>
<td>Pemel, Simples, 1652.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Aug. 1653</td>
<td>4 6</td>
<td>Renealmus, Specimen, 1611. [Purch. by How.].</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Feb. 1653</td>
<td>10d</td>
<td>Bauhin, Theatri botanici, 1658.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 Septemb. 1654</td>
<td>7d</td>
<td>Duval, Phytopan, 1647.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 Sepemb. 1654</td>
<td>7d</td>
<td>Laurentberg, Horticultura, 1654.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 Februaire 1654</td>
<td>8 6</td>
<td>Lobel, Stirpium illustrationes, 1655.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 June 1654</td>
<td></td>
<td>Dioscorides &amp; Nicander, 1499.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 Apr. 1654</td>
<td></td>
<td>Lonicer, (imp.).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 Marci 1654</td>
<td></td>
<td>Matthiolus. Les Commentaires, 1656.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 Augusti 1654</td>
<td>2 6</td>
<td>Aristotle &amp; Theophrastus, 1552.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 Sept. 1654</td>
<td></td>
<td>Amatus in Diosc. 1558.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>3 0</td>
<td>Binding Dioscorides MS.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 Marci 1655</td>
<td>1 4</td>
<td>Coles, Art of simping, 156.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 April 1655</td>
<td>25 0</td>
<td>Matthiolus, Kreutterbuch, 1590.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 April 1655</td>
<td>3 0</td>
<td>Brunyer, Hort. Blesensis, 1653.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date of acquisition</td>
<td>Price</td>
<td>Title and Year of Publication</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 April 1655</td>
<td>8 d</td>
<td>Vigna, Animadversiones.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 April 1655</td>
<td>2 4</td>
<td>Cooke, Chirurgery, 1648.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Junij 1655</td>
<td>2 4</td>
<td>&quot; Supplement, 1655.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 May 1655</td>
<td>3 6</td>
<td>Muffet, Health, 1655.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 May 1655</td>
<td>8 0</td>
<td>Troxiten, 1595.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 May 1655</td>
<td>25 0</td>
<td>Dioscorides, Laguna transl. 1555.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 May 1655</td>
<td>15 0</td>
<td>Curtius, 1560.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 May 1655 unbound</td>
<td>4 6 1</td>
<td>5° 8°d. Guilaininus, Theon, 1558.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28 Junij 1655</td>
<td>2 1</td>
<td>&quot; Theophrastus, ed. Gasa, 1644.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 May 1655 in quires</td>
<td>12 0</td>
<td>Moscardo, 1656.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28 Junij 1655 the bindinge</td>
<td>3 4</td>
<td>Neander, Tobacologia, 1626. [Ex dono R. Downes.]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Sept. 1655</td>
<td>2 14</td>
<td>Tabernae montanum, 1625.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 Julij 1657</td>
<td>2 30</td>
<td>Theophrastus, ed. Gasa, 1644.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 Julij 1657</td>
<td>1 10</td>
<td>Langham, 1633.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 Decemb. 1657</td>
<td>4 2</td>
<td>Coghan, Health, 1636.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 Decemb. 1657</td>
<td>2 6</td>
<td>Neander, Tobacologia, 1626. [Ex dono R. Downes.]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Mar. 1658</td>
<td>2 15</td>
<td>Everartus, Panacea, 1659.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Dec. 1658</td>
<td>1 2</td>
<td>Dodoens, Herbarius, 1563 &quot;Basingstoke.&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 Apr. 1659</td>
<td>3 0</td>
<td>Dodoens, Herbarius, 1563 &quot;Basingstoke.&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 Apr. 1659</td>
<td>1 4</td>
<td>Dorsten, Botanicon, 1540 &quot;How&quot;, Phytologia, 1650.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1659</td>
<td>1 6</td>
<td>Lovel, Hist. Animals, 1661.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 March 1660</td>
<td>6 0</td>
<td>Ray, Cat. Pl. Cantabrigiensis, 1657.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26 Sept. 1661</td>
<td>4 0</td>
<td>Binding Theophrastus MS.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Signatures or Personal Memoranda in Goodyer's Books.**

The numbers are the reference numbers stamped on the backs of the volumes.

**Hendrik Alters.**

Guilelmus Barloun Anglus.

J B ex dono CB consang.

Evidently a gift from Caspar to Jean Bauhin.¹

O. Bilson.²

Henry Blount.

Magister Bowden.

De Brina.

Lancelot Browne, M.D., 1598.³

F. Bust 1577.

Jacob Cole.⁴

D. Dale in Long Aker.

Dr. Dale.⁵

1 Jean Bauhin, 1541. Caspar Bauhin, 1560-1624. Converted the chaos of plant nomenclature into order in 1623. Goodyer entered biographical notes on Bauhin on a fly-leaf of his Phytochronix.

2 O. Bilson. See p. 96.

3 Lancelot Browne, M.D. Fellow of Pembroke Hall and of the College of Physicians, 1584; first physician to Queen Elizabeth. He is quoted on the subject of the Balsam tree by Gerard, to whose Herbal 1597 he contributed a eulogistic epistle. He died in 1605.


5 Dr. Dale. See p. 294.
Ric. Downes.  
Joannes Freame.  
Riclus Garth.  
Rob. Garth, Juris Nat. Consult.  
25 Martij 1598.  
Alexis Gaudin.  
Rich. George, pharm. of Reading.  
Jl. Gilbow.  
John Goode.  
John Gooche.  
John Goodier.  
John Goodyer.  
E. Gray, 'heboriste'.  
Hen. Harvey et amic.  
Tho. Henry.  
W. Howe.  
R. Huchenson.  
Susan Ironsmith.  
Thomas Johnson.  
Johan Jul.  
Bartho: Kempe.  
G. Le Fevre.  
Matth. de Lobel.  
Alexander Massa.  
Geo. Medeleye.  
W. Mount.  
Dr. Martin Ramerius.  
G. Rondelet.  
Anth. Rous.  
Antony Savalms.  
H. W. (? Henry Wotton, M.D.)  
John Yates, barber & chirurgion.  

Neander. 67.  
Kyber. 105.  
Caesalpinus. 59.  
Caesalpinus. 59.  
Dioscorides. 5.  
Dodoens. 11.  
Porta. 130.  
Lonicer. 14.  
Monardus. 126.  
Passe. 81.  
Turner. 13.  
Stephanus. 95.  
Cooke. 118.  
Dodoens. 97.  
Matthiolus. 32.  
Johnson. 105. Brunfels. 29.  
Fuchs. 35.  
Dodoens. 12.  
Hess. 100.  
Lobel. 17.  
Fuchs. 112.  
Dorsten. 9.  
Lobel. 79.  
Lobel. 17.  
MS. 13.  
Soranus. 6.  
Fuchs. 8.  
Ruellius. 34.  
Dodoens. 10.  

1 The Samuel Downes, M.D., who made the collection of dried plants presented by J. Downes in 1731 to Shrewsbury School, may have been related to Richard Downes.  
2 Richard Garth. See p. 237.  
3 E. Gray, 'heboriste'. It would be interesting if he should turn out to be Gray the apothecary (fl. 1570), who introduced Pistacia officinalis (Lobel, Adv. 413) and had trees of Diospyros Lotus L. and of Celtis australis L. in his garden under London Wall (Ger. 1308, 1310).  
4 Thomas Johnson. See p. 273.  
5 G. Le Fevre. At a later date two of this name appear on the Roll of the R. College of Physicians. Sebastian Le Fevre, L.R.C.P., 1684, Joshua Le Fevre, F.R.C.P., 1687.  
6 Lobel. See p. 246.  
7 W. Mount. See p. 253.  
8 Martin Rhamneirus, M.B., a Spaniard, a native of Cordova and a Bachelor of Medicine, was admitted a Licentiate of the R. College of Physicians, 1584.  
Persons from whom Books were Acquired.

Vendor. | Carrier. | Name of work.
------- | -------- | -------------
Dr. Dale | William Mychell | Bauhin, Hist. Pl. 43-45.
Humphrey Robinson | John Symonds | Bauhin, Theatr. 52.
Bernard Robinson | | Tabernaemontanus. 46-47.
John Martin | | Matthioli. 38.
Octavian Pulleyne | | Renealmus. 68.
William Wells | | 
Mr. Allestrce | | 

Donor.

Richard Downes | Neander. 67.
Dr. William How | Renealmus. 68.
Perhaps a vendor | Tabernaemontanus. 46-47.
| Matthioli. 38.
| How & Lobel. 72.
| How, Phyt. MS. 18.
Thomas Johnson | Johnson. 99.
| Mercurius. 105.

Books Containing Goodyer’s Notes.

Goodyer wrote notes in almost all the books with which he worked. Chief of these were

Tabernaemontanus, Eicones. 1590.
[Lobel], Icones, 1591.
Bauhin, Phytopinax, 1596.

And doubtless his copy of Gerard’s Herbal, 1597, was similarly annotated and corrected, but it is unfortunately no longer in the Library. He numbered the pages or chapters of

Bauhin, Hist. plantarum, 1630. G. numbered 6524 columns.
”, Fasc. rariorum, 1616.
Clusius, Exotica, 1605.
Dioscorides, 1499.
Theophrastus, 1497.

He numbered or named plants described or figured in

Bauhin, Animadversiones, 1601.


2 Octavian Pulleyne described himself as mercator librorum Italicorum in an inscription inside the cover of a book (Tower F. 1) given by Sam. Lee to the Wadham library. An Octavius Pullin († the same man) had been a student at Padua in 1638-9 (Andrich, De Natiote Anglica, Patavii 1892). See p. 294.

3 I shall be most grateful for any information which will enable me to trace the whereabouts of the lost volume. It should be readily recognizable by Goodyer’s notes.
Goodyer was an indefatigable indexer. In some cases, in which several works are bound up together in the same cover, he not only corrected the pagination of the separate works, but carried the page-numbers right on. He made indexes to the combined works of Turner (No. 13), to de Bry’s Anthologia, 1626, and to Clusius, Rariorum Plantarum (MS. 8. iii). His index to Gerard’s Herbal (1597) is in a small 8vo parchment-bound volume (MS. 16). The manuscript indexes to the following works are bound with MS. 11.

Johnson, Mercurius 1 and 2, MS. 11, ff. 29-32.
How, Phytologia, MS. 11, ff. 33-7.

**CATALOGUE OF THE GOODYER LIBRARY.**

*The notes quoted in small type are mostly in Goodyer’s hand.*

**ALBUCASIS.**

6 Libri tres Chirurgicorum. fol. Argent. Schott 1532
Bound with Horatianus.

**ALPINUS, PROSPER.**

61 { De plantis Aegypti. } 4. Ven. 1592
{ De balsamo dialogus. }
With notes to plates.

62 De plantis exoticis, libri duo; ed. ab Alpino auctoribus fil.
4. Ven. 1627
With G.’s references to Parkinson.

92 De rhapontico disputatio. 4. Patav. 1612
‘Bauhinus transmisit novā Pipera Indicam—Pinax 103 (a 7).’

**AMATUS, LUSITANUS.**

82 In Dioscoridis . . . de Materia Medica. 8. Lugd. 1558
‘7 Septemb. 1654—5th.’

**APULEIUS, LUCIUS.**

86 De medicaminibus herbarum, lib. 1. Edited with a commentary by Gabriel Humelberg. 4. Isinae 1537
De herbarum virtutibus historia; at end of SORANUS, q.v.
[fol. Basil. 1528]

**ARISTOTLE.**

2 Problematum, Mechanica, Metaphysica. fol. Ald. 1497
Bound with Theophrastus, De historia plantarum.

138 Historia animalium etc. 8vo. Lugd. 1552

**ALEXANDER APHRODISIENSIS.**

2 Problematum. fol. Ald. 1497
Bound with Theophrastus, De historia plantarum.
JOHN GOODYER

BAUHINUS, CASPAR.

55 Πετοπωαξ, seu Enumeratio, plantarum ab herbariis nostro sacculo descriptarum cum earum differentiis etc. et cum iconibus; [libri octo]. 4. Basil. 1596

'28 February 1616—30th June.'

Numerous notes by G., including notes on Bauhin's life.

Animadversiones in historia generalem plantarum Lugduni editam. Catalogus plantarum circiter quadragintarum eo in opere bis terve positarum. 4. Francof. 1601

De homine oratio in medicorum Lycaeo 1614.

Plants numbered by G.

109 De remediorum formulis Graccis, Arabibus et Latinis usitatis. 12. Francof. 1619

De corporis humani partibus externis. 12. Basil. 1588

69 Προπορωος theatri botanici. 4. Francof. 1620

'26th June 1624—3rd June.'

56 Πνωαξ theatri botanici; sive index in Theophrasti, Dioscoridis, Plinii et aliorum qui de plantis scripserunt; [libri duodecim]. 4. Basil. 1623

'Received this booke from bindinge 30 Novemb. 1623.'

Interleaved. A few notes on pp. 2, 52, 96, last leaf.

123 Catalogus plantarum circa Basileam sponte nascentium. 8. Basil. 1622

52 Theatri Botanici, sive historiae plantarum liber primus.

fol. Basil. 1658

'Received this booke from bindinge 30 Novemb. 1623.'

Marginal references by G.

BAUHINUS, JOANNE.

109 De plantis a divis sanctisve nomen habentibus. 8. Basil. 1591

De plantis absynthii nomen habentibus. 8. Montis Belg. 1593

88 De variis fossilibus, stirpibus et insectis. 4. Montis Belg. 1612

Reference on p. 194 by G.

71 Historiae plantarum generalis prodromus.

(With CHERLER, J. H.) 4. Ebrod. 1619

Reference on p. 71 by G.

43-5 Historia plantarum universalis, quam recensuit et auxit Dom. Chabraeus, juris publici fecit Fr. Lud. à Grafenried.

3 vols. fol. Ebrod. 1650-1

'March the 15th 1651

bought of my Master Humphrey Robinson

the 3 volumes of J. Bauhinus which I do warrant
to be perfect per me Bernard Robinson.'

Columns numbered 1 to 2064 and 1 to 2172 and 1 to 2288.
Inscription by Goodyer
1651 22 March
sent Dr. Dale for J ohes Bauhins 3 volumes 3½ 2½ 6d
for the postage to and from Dr. Dales o 1 0
to John Symonds to carry up the money o 1 0
to William Mychell for bringing the booke down o 1 4
£3 5 10

BAYFIUS, see STEPHANUS, C.

BELLONIUS, P.
41 Observationes. Translated & edited by C. Clusius. fol. Plantin, 1605

BELLUS, HONORIUS.
39 Epistolae de rario ribus quibusdam plantis agentes. fol. 1601
(With Clusius, No. 39.)

BESLER, BASIL.
29* Hortus Eystettensis. large fol. s. l. 1613
Paged by G. to 854. Plant names written on some plates, e.g. 540.

BLESSENSIS, see BRUNYER.

BOCK, H., see TRAGUS.

BRASAVOLUS, AN T. MUSA.
103 Examen omnium simplicium medicamentorum; with Aristotle's Problemata quae ad stirpium genus et oleracea pertinent. 8. Lugd. 1537

86 De herba Vetonica; with a commentary by Gabriel Hummelberg; with L. Apuleii libro De medicaminibus herbarum. 4. Isin. 1537
Two ff. of Latin MS. with marginal notes. No notes by G. A bill of 4 items on p. 1 ' Coyse 3½ 6d, Fan 3½ 2d, Apuleius 2½ 0d, Plato 0½ 6½'.

BREDA, see BROSTERHUSIUS.

BROSTERHUSIUS, JOH.
134 Catalogus plantarum horti medici illustris scholae Auriae cae, quae est Bredae. 8. Bredae, 1647

BROSSE, GUY DE LA.
71 Description du jardin royal des plantes medicinales. 4. Par. 1636

108 De la nature, vertu et utilité des plantes, divisé en cinq livres.
On back of title '1½ o'.
Browne, W., see Stephens, P.

[Browne, Sir T.


Brunfels, O.

29 Onomasticon medicinae continens omnia nomina herbarum. fol. Argent. ap. Jo. Schottum, 1534

20 Nov. 1634 Tho. Johnson bought him for 3s.

Bound with Hildegard, Physicae. G. has added names to the list of writers on fo. k iii.

On the title-page is an inscription in the handwriting that we have called that of Dr. Dale, who may have owned the book after Johnson's death in 1644.


fol. Argent. ap. Jo. Schottum, 1537

1537 Hen. 8vi 28.

Brunyer, Abel.

20 Hortus regius Blesensis. fol. Par. 1653

19 April 1655—3s.

Bruynerus, Joannes.

De re cibaria, lib. xxii. 8, Francof. 1600

Bry, J. T. de.

25 Anthologia Magna. fol. Francof. 1626

[MS. Index by G.]

[Bumaldus, Montalbanus.

Bibliotheca Botanica. Missing. 12 Bononiae, 1657]

Caesalpinus, Andreas.

59 De plantis. lib. 16. 4. Florent. 1583

17 Nov. 1627—4s.

On title:—Ricüs Garth praecii x

Sum Lanceloti Brunii medici Reginei ex dono amicissimi viri Mr. Rob. Garthii Juris Nationalis Consult 25 Martij 1598.

2 Titles of books (Durante & Rondelet) noted.

65 De metallicis, lib. 3. 4. Romae, 1596

Ref. at end to p. 152 'liber de questionibus Peripat. c. Magnet'.

In binding is a writing relating to — Scott of Sutton, 1608.

Caesar, see Cornarius.

Calceolarius, F.

58 Iter Baldi. 8. Francof. 1586

With Matthiolus.

Camerarius, Joachimus.

85 Exellta yepýpila, sive opuscula de re rustica, partim collecta, partim composita a J. Camerario. 4. Norib. 1577
Hortus medicus et philosophicus, in quo plurimarum stirpium breves descriptiones etc. continentur. 4. Francof. 1588

Icones accurate delineatae praecipuarum stirpium, quarum descriptiones tam in Horto quam in Sylva Hercynia suis locis habentur. 4. Francof. 1588

References to 'Icones'.

Kreutterbuch 1590, see Matthiolus, No. 38.

[Cato, M. Porcius.

De re rustica. Missing. 12 Col. 1536]

Probably disposed of as a duplicate of the copy presented by A. Throkmorton.

Chemnitz, Joannes.

92 Index plantarum circa Brunsvigam nascentium: Appendix continens icones plantarum. 4. Brunsvigae, 1652

Cherlerus, see Bauhin, J.

Clavenas, Nicolaus.

92 { Historia absinthii umbelliferi. } Historia scorzonerae Italici. 4. Venet. 1610

Clusius, Carolus.

107 Historia rariorum aliquot stirpium per Hispanias observatarum. 8. Ant. 1576

106 Historia rariorum aliquot stirpium per Pannoniam, Austriaem et vicinas quasdam provincias observatarum. 8. Ant. 1583

Stirpium nomenclator Pannonicus (Beithii). 1584


41 Exoticorum libri decem, quibus animalium, plantarum, aromatum aliorumque peregrinorum fructuum historiae describuntur; item P. Bellonii observationes C. Clusio interprete. fol. Plantin. 1605

With a copy of the Curiae posteriores, and Oratio funebris at end. '15 feb 1616—158.'

Pages numbered by G., beginning p. '825'. Marginal references.

39 { Fungorum in Pannoniis observatorium historia. } fol. Ant. 1601

This work has been repaged by G., who also compiled an index to it.—Goodyer MS. 8.

39 Curiae posteriores. fol. Plantin, 1611

With G.'s references to Phyto. and Pinax.

'13 Novemb. 1616. Cur. poster. 2 a 6 d.

12 Decemb. 1616 16.'

41 Oratio funebris in obitum C. Clusii (by E. Vorst). fol. Plantin, 1611
COGHAN, THOMAS.

132 The Haven of Health, chiefly gathered for the comfort of students; hereunto is added a preservation from the pestilence, with a short censure of a late sickness at Oxford. 4th edit. 8. Lond. 1636 '16 Decemb. 1657.'

COLES, W.

121 The art of simpling; an introduction to the knowledge of gathering plants; whereunto is added a discovery of the lesser world. 8. Lond. 1656 '20 Marcij 1655—18. 4th.'

In binding a fragment of deed mentioning 'Lady Jane late Queene' and 'Lady Ann' at 'Bower'.

COLLAERT, ADRIAN.

80 Florilegium. oblong 4th. n. d.

COLUMELLA, LUCIUS J. M.

110 De cultu hortorum. 12. Argent. 1530

COLUMNA, FABRIS.

87 Φυτοθεαταρος, sive plantarum aliquot historia; accessit etiam piscium aliquot historia. 8. Neap. 1592

Refs. to Pinax. Minus cognitarum rario rumque nostro coelo Orientium stirpium εφφαιως, item de aquatilibus alis que animalibus quibusdum paucis libellus. In two parts. 4. Rom. 1616

Purpura; et aliorum aquatillium observationes. Purpura; et aliorum aquatillium observationes. " "

'13 Octob. 1623—16th.'


CONTARINI, see PONA.

COOKE, JAMES.

118 Melleficium chirurgiae, or the marrow of many good authors on the art of chyrurgery. 8. Lond. 1648 '5 April 1655—2nd 4th.'

Name of former owner 'Tho' 'Thenry' on front page.

'Frog-spawne, p. 431' on back cover in G.'s hand.

'Lucatellas Balsam, p. 467.'

119 Supplement to the marrow of chyrurgerie. 8. Lond. 1655 '1 Junij 1655—2nd 4th.'

'Swellings of the lunges 228. 'Ricketts—243.'

[Select observations on English bodies. Missing. 8. 1657]
Cordus, Euricius.
102 Botanologion. 8. Col. ap. J. Gymnicum 1534

[Cordus, Valerius.
Annotationes in Pedacii Dioscoridis Anazarbei de materia medica libros quinque.
Historiae stirpium, cum iconibus, libri quatuor.
Sylva de fossilibus in Germania.
De artificiois extractionibus.
Compositiones aliquot medicinales rariores. fol. Argent. 1561]
Missing: perhaps duplicated by the copy in the Gibbarde Collection and sold.

Cornarius, J.
123 Constantini Caesaris selectarum preceptarum de agricultura libri viginti, interprete Jano Cornario. 8. Basil. 1540
With marginal notes (cut by binder) in early hand.
'DUUM em C. h. g. o' on last p.
'the orderig of vynes // liber quint / fo.'

Cornutus, Jacobus.
61 Canadensium plantarum aliorumque nondum editarum historia; Enchiridion botanicum Parisiense. fol. Argent. 1635
Notes to figures: refs. to Parkinson.

Costaeus, Joannes.

Crescentius, P.
1 De plantis, animalibus et agricultura. fol. Lovan. 1473
In contemporary Oxford stamped leather binding.
Pagination added by G. MS. list of ten goodwives. See p. 381.

Cuba, Johannes de.
9 Hortus sanitatis de animalibus et reptilibus, de avibus et volatilibus de piscibus et natatilibus, de gemmis et in venis terrae nascentibus.
With Dorsten.

Culpeper, Nich.
23 The English Physician. fol. London 1652
'19 feb. 1651—5*.'
'Vale et diu vive.'

Curtius, Benedictus.
36 Hortorum, libri triginta. fol. Lugd. 1560
'25 May 1655—15*.'
Dalechampius, Jacobus.

135-6 Historia generalis plantarum. 2 vols. fol. Lugd. 1586-7

The copy in the Sherardian Collection in the Botanic Garden has the name of Goodyer's great friend William Cops written on the title-page.

Dioscorides, Pedacius.

4 Opera Gr. fol. Ven. Ald. 1499 Ed. pr.

'15 Junii 1654—8 St. 6d.'

Paged, and chapters numbered.

5 Opera trad. de lengua Griega en la vulgar Castellana por Andres de Laguna. fol. Anvers. 1555

'25 May 1655—25 St.'

'Alexis Gaudin' (owner's signature on title). Silver stamp on binding.

113 De materia medica, ab Andr. Matthiolo emendata.

12. Lugd. 1554

'Guillelmus Barlous Anglus 6½ bats 1567.'

Prescription 'contra pestem D. Cratonis' on last page.

83 De medicinali materia Gr. Lat. 8 libb. cum castigationibus.

8. Paris 1549

Lat. transl. by J. Ruellius.

With Paragraphs numbered throughout and cross references to Matthiolius by Goodyer.

73 {De simplici medicina.

4. Lugd. 1512

De naturis et virtutibus aquarum.}

With medical prescriptions at end in an old hand.

84 De curationibus morborum per medicamenta paratu facilia lib. 11.

8. Argent. 1565

With Latin translation, partly by J. Moibanus, partly by C. Gesner.

'10 Nov. 1631—18 St.'

A few marginal notes by G., pp. 258, 593. At end 'Antidotus Saxonica 83o. Inflatio stomachi, 533.'

On title initials of former owner 'RS.' In binding, part of an English theological MS. on parchment.

Dodoens, Rembert.

96 De Frugum Historia.

12. Antv. 1552

'30 April 1654—4 St.'

'Jacobi Colei.' His marginal notes on p. 14 v.

1 In the copy of this work in the Botanical Department of the British Museum I found an inscription, presumably by the translator:—

Doctor Andreas Lagouna hunc librum Johanni Mutier amico suo, dono dedit anno 1557.
L'histoire des plantes; traduite de bas Aleman en Francois par Charles de l'Escluse. fol. Anvers. 1557

With G.'s references and many old notes. At end 'John Yates, barber & chirurgeon'. 'hope helps hevie harts.'

Of Lentiscus he notes:
'I se thys tre at benys marks in London at one M. Hennenge hys howse of the previ chamber to quen elizabeth.' p. 547.
'The leves of seven mayd in powder & broken with alle kylleth worms in the bellye.
'Also ye sayd powder cast uppon warts in ye yard of man kylleth ye warts, & if it be swelled it wyll dyssolve it.' p. 538.

Herbarius oft Cruydt-bock. fol. Antv. 1563

'30 Apr. 1559—3*. Basingstoke.'
'Hendrick Alberts—1570' on last page.
'Richardus George pharmacopeus de Reading est verus possessor huius libri, ex dono Magistri Bowden, Julij 9 die 1619.'

With many MS. translations into English of the Dutch text, which Mr. George evidently had difficulty in comprehending.

A neewe herball or history of plantes; first set forth in the Doutche or Almaigne tongue, and nowe first translated out of French into English; by Henry Lyte.

fol. Lond. Gerard Dewes, 1578

'Bartho: Kempe.'

Cruydt boeck, met buioegsels achten elck capittel ...
Carolus Clusius. fol. Leyden, 1608

Stirpium historiae pemptades sex, sive libri triginta.
fol. Antv. 1616

'9 April 1620—20*. the carrier 1st.'
With a few references to Phyto. (p. 125) by Goodyer.

Purgantium, aliarumque eo facientium, tum et radicum, convoluulorum.
8. Antv. 1574

'R. Huchenson.'

DONATI, ANTONIO.

Trattato de semplici, pietre et pesci marini, che nascono nel lito di Venetia. 4. Venetia 1631

'Durante, Castor.

Herbario novo, con figure. fol. Rom. 1585
DUVAL, GUilleLMUS.

98 Phytologia; sive philosophia plantarum. 8. Par. 1647

'7 Septemb 1654.'

EDER, GUileLMUS.

110 Synonyma Plantarum seu Simplicium ut vocant, circa Ingoldstadum sponte nascentium ... in usum Scholae Medicae Ingolstadiensis collecta. 12. Ingolstadii. 1618

EGENOLPH, C.

Plantarum arborum fruticum et herbarum effigies ... Bäume, Stauden, Kreuter, etc., cum Indice sextuplici.

87 Animantium terrestrium, volatilium et aquatilium effigies.

19 pp. 8. Franc. C. Egen. 1562

At end is a Petition of Richard Chambers to Parliament c. 1644.

E[VELYN], J.

24 Sylva, or a Discourse of Forest Trees. fol. Lond. 1664

EVERARTUS, Aegidius.

120 Panacea, or the universal medicine; being a discovery of the wonderful vertues of tobacco taken in a pipe, with its operation and use both in physick and chirurgery; transl. from the Latin with an introductory epistle: by J. R.

8. Lond. 1659

'2 Dec. 1658—1st 2d,' Purchased by Goodyer before publication.

FERRARIUS, J. B.

74 De florum cultura 4 libb, editio nova accurante Bern. Rottendorffio. 4. Amst. 1646

FIERA, J. BAPTISTA.

110 Coena de herbarum virtutibus, et ea medicae artis parte, quae in victus ratione consistit. 12. Argent. (1530)

Old notes on p. 22 and at end.

FRAGOSUS, JOH.

95 Aromatum, fructuum et simplicium aliquot medicamentorum ex India utraque in Europam delatorum, historia brevis, Latine reddidit Israel Spachius. 12. Argent. 1601

FUCHS, LEONHART.

112 De historia stirpium commentarii, cum imaginibus ad naturae imitationem effectis. 12. Lugd. 1555

'Alexandri Massa' '47* 6*,' English names of plants in margins.

35 Ditto. fol. Basil. Isingrin, 1542

'Johannis Jul . . ?' 'Hen. 8. 34.'
8 New Kreüterbüch.  fol. Basell. Isingrin, 1542
   Coloured copy.
   Imperfect, title missing. Inside cover many verses and mottoes
   in French, quoted from Rombout Martens and others.
   At end 'Sum Antony Swalms et Amicorum'.

GANSIUS, JOH. LUDOVICUS.

102 Corallorum historia.  8. Franc. 1630
   'Charle Knolfts' at end.

GESNER, CONRAD.

117 Historia plantarum et vires ex Dioscoride, Paulo Aegineto,
   Theophrasto, Plinio etc.  12. Par. Jo. Roigny 1541
102 Ditto.  8. Basil. Ro. Wynter 1541
101 Apparatus et delectus simplicium medicamentorum.
   8. Lugd. 1542
93 Catalogus plantarum, Latine Graece Germanice et Gallice.
   4. Tiguri 1542
   In binding are two copies of an Order to Churchwardens and
   Constables of Parishes to assess sum due for relief of maimed
   soldiers of City of London according to Act of Parliament 43 Eliz.
   and to pay same to W. Antrobus, Treasurer, at his house in Parish
   of St. Gregory, S. Pauls Churchyard.
   Mizaldus 104 contains a copy of the same document.

109 Epistolae aliquot a C. Bauhino editae.  8. Basil. 1591
   Praefatio de rei herb. scriptores:
   Preface to TRAGUS, de Stirpium, q.v.

GERARD, JOHN.

[Herbal.  Missing.]  fol. Lond. 1597]

50 The herball, or general historie of plants; very much
   enlarged and amended by Thos. Johnson.  fol. Lond. 1633

110 GUEROALDUS, GUILLERMUS, see MACER.

GUILANDINUS, MELCHIOR

Theon, seu apologiae adversus Pet. Andreae
   Matteolom.

De Stirpibus aliquot epistolae quinque; item
   descriptio manuco-diattae, seu aviculae Dei.

Commentarius in C. Plinii Majoris capita aliquot.

3rd edit.  4. Lausaniae 1576
   '25 Maij 1655, vnbound 4th 6th
   28 Junij 1655, the bindinge 1st 2nd'

122 Papyrus, hoc est commentarius in tria C. Plinii majoris de
   papyrocapita, recensente Henrico Salmuth.
   12. Ambergae 1613
75 **Herbarius in Latino cum figuris.** 4. s. l. et a. [? 1485]

In original binding. English plant-names written in.

**Hernandez, Franciscus.**


1 Decemb. 1652

11 Decemb. portage downe in Mris Elz. Heathes Trunck

to a porter for carriage to Dr. Dale

In another hand:

'D. Dale in Longe Aker over agst ye freinte ordinary.'

**Hess, Paul.**

100 Defensio XX Problematum Melchioris Guilandini adversus quae Petr. Andreas Mattheolus ex centum scripsit.

'G. Le Fevre.' 12. Patav. 1562

**Hesychius.**

3 Dictionarium. fol. Hagenoe 1521

**Hildegard.**

29 Physicae. fol. Argent. 1533

Bound with Brunfels, *Onomasticon*, q.v., and therefore presumably one of T. Johnson's books.

**Horstius, Jacobus.**


94 Opusculum de vite vinifera ejusque partibus. Appendix cultori plantarum exoticarum necessaria.

**Horto, Garcia ab. (G. del Huerto.)**

128 Aromatum, et simplicium aliquot medicamentorum apud Indos nascentium historia; ex lingua Lusitanica cum notis per Car. Clusium. 8. Antw. 1574

[How, W.]

**MS. 18 Phytologia Britannica.**

'Rec. 30 Apr. 1659.'

The Author's interleaved copy with many notes by himself and by G. This work is described in detail on pp. 276-294.
Johnson, Thomas.

92 Iter plantarum investigationis ergo susceptum a decem sociis in agrum Cantianum A.D. 1629. Ericetum Hamstedianum. 4. s. l. (1629)

With list of plants added by Goodyer.

99 Descriptio Itineris plantarum investigationis ergo suscepti a decem sociis in agrum Cantianum A.D. 1632. Ericetum Hamstedianum, sive plantarum ibi crescentium observatio habita. 12. s. l. 1632

The author's own copy with his MS. index and additional notes by How, MS. 19. See pp. 232 and 277.

50 The Herball of Gerard 'very much enlarged and amended'.

fol. Lond. 1633

105 Mercurius botanicus.

128 De thermis Bathonicis tractatus.

Mercurii Botanici, pars altera. 12. Lond. 1641

Joubert, Laurent.

12 Medicinae practicae priores libri tres, edit. tertia.

Isagoge therapeuticae methodi. 8. Lugd. 1577

'F Bust 1577° ptium iijs vid.'

Kyberus, David.

105 Lexicon rei herbariae trilingue. 8. Argent. 1553

With C. Gesner's Tabulae at end.

'Joannis Freame est verus possessor huius libri.'

Notes in his hand (?) on pp. 302, 303.

Langham, William.

76 The garden of health; 2nd edit. 4. Lond. 1633

'16 Decemb. 1657 pretii 4° 2d.'

Laurenbergius, Petrus.

63 Horticultura, duobus libris. 4. Franc. ad Moen. 1654

Apparatus plantarius primus, duobus libris, i. De plantis bulbosis ; ii. De plantis tuberosis. 4. Franc. ad Moen. 1654

'7 September 1654—7° 6d."

End papers cut from a deed mentioning John Smith, Thomas Marshall, and Thomas Read of Parish of St. Mary Hill.

Signature of Ja. Ireland.

Lemnius, Levinus.

129 De plantis sacris. See Vallesius. 8 Lugd. 1652
JOHN GOODYER

LEONICENUS, Nic.
86 De Plinii et aliorum in medicina erroribus liber; accedunt de herbis et fruticibus, animalibus, metallis, serpentibus, tiro seu viperæ. 4. Basil. H. Petrus 1529

LERIUS, Joan.
125 Historia navigationis in Brasiliam, quae et America dicitur. 8. Genev. 1586

In original vellum binding, with title on back of binding in Goodyer's hand.

LOBEL, Matthias de.
17 Plantarum seu stirpium historia: cui annexum est adversariorum volumen per M. de L. et P. Penam.

fol. Antv. 1576


Ditto—with Animadversiones in G. Rondeletii methodicam pharmaceuticam officinam. fol. Lond. 1605

Balsami, opobalsami, carpopbalsami et xylobalsami cum suo cortice explanatio.

'10 Marci 1616 Adversa. 2a pars—4a
12 Mar. 1616 Adversar. 1a pars—4a
17 Mar. 1616 the binedinge them together—1a 6a.'

19 Kruydtboeck, oft beshiuinghe van allerleye ghewassen, kruyderen, hesteren ende gheboomten.

fol. Antv. Plantin. 1581

'30 Oct. 1623—6a.'

79 Plantarum seu Stirpium Icones. 2 vols.

Obl. 4. Antv. Plantin. 1581

Purchased by Gulielmus Mowntius (= William Mount) for 9a on May 20, 1582, and inscribed with numerous notes in his hand. The binding bears his stamp 'W. M.'. It was acquired by Goodyer before 1633, probably long before.

A few notes in another hand are extracts from W. Bullein's Bulwarke of Defence against all Sicknesse, 1562.

78 Icones stirpium seu Plantarum tam exoticarum quam indigenarum. In 2 parts, with an index.

Obl. 4. Antv. Plantin. 1591

With full notes in Goodyer's hand, including transcripts of Mount's notes in the 1581 edition (No. 79). On p. 647 Goodyer noted that 'Potatoes' = Batata Hispanorum, Camotes sive Amotes e Iguanes. He acquired this volume before 1633.

72 Stirpium illustrationes, plurimas elaborantes inauditas plantas subreptitiis Joh. Parkinsoni rapsodiis sparsim gravatae; ejusdem adventa sunt ad calcem Theatri botanici âμαρτηματα; accurante Guil. How.

fol. Lond. 1655

'Rec. 19 februari—1654.'
LONITZER, ADAM.
14 Naturalis historiae opus novum; 2 voll. fol. Francof. 1551
   'Joh. Gooche.'
15 Kreuterbuch. fol. Francof. 1557
   Title missing.
   'Rec. 16 Apr. 1654.'
16 Kreuterbuch der bäume, stauden, hecken, kräuter, etc.; item
   von den fürnembsten gethieren der erden, vögel, fischen
   und gewürm; deszgleichen von metallen, ertz, edelge-
   steinen; corrigirt und verbessert durch Pet. Uffenbachium.
   fol. Franc. 1630
   '25 Maij 1655 in quires 12° 28 Junij 1655 the bindinge 3° 4°.'

LOVELL, ROBERT.
15 A compleat history of animals and minerals. 8. Oxf. 1661
   '21 March 1660—6.'
   [A compleat Herball.] Missing.
   Probably replaced by the 2nd edit., 1665, pres. by Emes.

LULLY, RAYMOND.
101 Secreta secretorum in libros tres divisa. 12mo. Colon. 1592

LYTE, HENRY. See DODOENS.

MACER, FLORIDUS.
110 De herbarum viribus; cum commentt. Guillermi Gueroaldi.
   12. [Franc. 1540]
96 De herbarum viribus; cum schol. G. Pictorii. 12. Basil. 1559

MANELPHUS, JOANNES.
96 De helleboro disceptatio. 8. Rom. 1622

MARANTA, BARTHOLOMAEUS.
85 Methodi cognoscendorum simplicium libri tres. 4. Ven. 1559

MARCEGRAVIUS, GEO. DE LIEBSTADT.
53 Tractatus topographicus et meteorologicis Brasiliae cum
   eclipsi solari. fol. Lugd. 1648

MARONEA, NICOLAUS.
65 Commentarius in tractatus Dioscoridis et Plinii, de Amomo.
   4. Basil. 1608
64 Descrittione dell' Amomo indiano; trad. dal Latino da
   Francesco Pona. 4. Venet. 1617
MATTHIOLUS, PETRUS ANDREAS.

Commentarii aucti in libros sex Pedacii Dioscorides de materia medica, adjectis quam plurimis plantarum et animalium imaginibus.

De ratione distillandi aquas. fol. Venet. 1583

'2 Octob. 1632—20th.'

Note on Sig. b. 2. "A harde kernel or impostumi in ye bodye."

At end (erased). '... In yeare ... lord 1624.

7th of June, be my munday
cost of this booke 4"...
two month after ...

Susan Ironsmith.

Les Commentaires de M. Pierre André Matthioli, sur les six livres des Simples de P. Dioscorides; trad. de Latin en Francoys. Edit. 2. fol. Lyon 1566

'Rec. 30 Marcij 1654.'

Figs. crudely coloured.

Compendium de Plantis omnibus. With Calceolarius, F. Iter Baldi montis. 8vo. Venet. 1571

'10 Octob. 1632—4th.'

This volume was sold out of the Library about 1745 by the Librarian T. W., whose note to that effect is written below the College book-plate on the back of the title. As these pages were in process of being made up, the owner of the volume, Mr. Gilbert R. Redgrave, spontaneously wrote to inform me that it was in his possession. He has since generously restored it to the College to be once again placed among Goodyer's books, after an absence of a century and three-quarters.

Opera quae extant omnia, cd. Caspar Bauhino. fol. Basil. 1598

'31 Januarij 1615—20th.'

Goodyer's marginal references throughout, and notes on end papers.

Defensio: see HESSUS.

Kreutterbuch verfertigt durch Joach. Camerarium.

fol. Franc. 1590

Figures coloured.

'Aprill ye 4th 1655.

Sold then to Dr. How this Mathiolus in Dutch and colored for with 1 have twenty five shillings per me William Wells at the Princes Armes in Little Britaine Bookseller.

William Wells.

Aloyis: Mundillu: 8th: 0:1:6
Fragosa in Span: 0:0:6
Camerarius in marantham 0:1:0

Ye Camer: wanting the title and Fragosa the last page in ye Index, if they displease, you may returne per next.'

Epitome utilissima de plantis ... aucta ... a Joach. Camerario.

fol. Franc. 1586

Perhaps Goodyer's first botany book. The marginal headings and English names may have been added by him as a boy.
MIZALDUS, ANT.

Historia hortensium quatuor opusculis contexta; i. Hortorum curam ornatum et secreta ostendit; ii. insitionum artes proponit; iii. auxiliares et medicas hortensium utilitates percurrìt; iv. medicamentorum hortensium olerum, radi-cum et artificia explicat.

OPUSCULUM DE SENA.


Alexikepus seu auxiliaris et hortus medicus.

Artificiosa methodus comparandorum hortensium fructuum, etc. 12. Col. 1579

In binding are two copies of the 'Order' described under GESNER 93, which must have been bound at the same time as this volume, which also contains a Churchwarden's Receipt for maimed soldiers.

MONARDUS, NICOLAUS.

128 De simplicibus medicamentis ex occidentali India delatis, quorum in medicina usus est, interpr. Car. Clusio.

8. ANTV. 1574

126 Joyfull newes out of the newe founde worlde, wherein is declared the rare and singular vertues of diuerse and sundrie hearbes, trees, oyles etc. Englished by John Frampton.

4. Lond. E Allde 1596

'Jo: Gëoodier' on title.

With a MS. index of fruits, &c.

41 {De lapide Bezaar et herba Scorzonera. } at end of CLUSIUS,

41 {De ferro dialogus. } Exotica, q.v.

MONTANUS, PETRUS.

110 De Morborum generibus, ex satyra imprecatoria. At end of COLUMELLA de cultu hortorum, q.v. 12mo. n. d.

MOSCARDO, LODOVICO.

27 Note overo memorie del museo di Ludovico Moscardo.

fol. Padoa 1656

'15 Julij 1657—10o.'

MUFFET, THOMAS.

133 Health's improvement; or rules comprizing and discovering the nature, method and manner of preparing all sorts of food used in this nation; enlarged by Christopher Bennett.

4. Lond. 1655

'10 May 1655—3o 6d.'

'John Mouffetts elder brother of Aldham hall in Essex.'
Mulberry Trees.

Instructions for the increasing of Mulberie-trees, and the breeding of Silke-wormes, for the making of Silke in this kingdome; Whereunto is annexed his Majesties letters to the Lords Lieutenants of the several Shieres of England tending to that purpose. 4. Lond. 1609

Musa. See Brasavolus.

Myrepsus, Nicolaus, Propositus. 4. Lugd. 1512

Dispensatorium ad aromatorios.

'20 Maij 1639—28.'

On title 'Richard Hamon de London ge Willm Bosone sc psn'

'maste Hamond prey Hyll mr. chr.'

Gerrad's Herball. Henry Jones, price iiijs.

Jos. Quercitanus. [Author of Diæticon, Paris, 1606.]

Oratio Salamonis fol xl. Wm Bofn' (?= Bosum = Bossom).

Neander, Johann.

Tobacologia. 8. Lugd. 1626

Richard Downes 1658.'

'11 Mar. 1658 Liber Johis Goodyer ex dono D. Rici Downes.'

'Si fa zara su'l Dado Henry Blount.'

'Liber Rici: Downes; ex dono D. Henrici Blount.'

A Richard Downes was Vicar of East Meon and Steep in 1681.

Nicander.

Theriaca. fol. Ven. 1499

Bound with Dioscorides, 1499, q.v.

Odonus, Caesar.

Theophrasti sparse de plantis sententiae in continuatam seriem ad propria capita revocatae, nominaque secundum literarum ordinem disposita. 4. Bonon. 1561

'vide Vanderlinden p. 108.' G.

Ölhafius, Nicolaus.

Elenchus plantarum circa nobile Borussorum Dantiscum sua sponte nascentium. 4. Dantisci 1643

[Paaw, Petrus.] [8 Lugd. 1601]

Hortus publicus Academiae Lugduno-Batavae. Missing.

[Parey, Ambrose. Chirurgery.]

This work was bequeathed by Goodyer to John Westbrook, a witness to his will.

Parkinson, John.

Paradisi in sole paradisus terrestris; or a choice garden of all sorts of pleasant flowers. fol. Lond. 1629

With notes for the Theatrum, 1640.
Theatrum botanicum, the theater of plantes; or, an universall and compleate herball. fol. Lond. 1640

In many places, Goodyer has indicated the species described by numbers in the margin, and has marked with a 'P' those which the author claims as 'not having been remembered by any other (author) before'. The chapter on The Elme (p. 1403) is marked 'JG', probably to note that it is based on a description by Goodyer, and other passages in which the second edition of Gerard is quoted are indicated by the marginal note 'TJ' for Thomas Johnson, the 'corrigider' as Parkinson styles him of Gerard.

There are a few notes in the hand which we have referred to Dr. J. Dale.

At end is part of an account, dated 1572, relating to public preachers attached to the parish of S. Martin in Leicester. Among the names mentioned are Thomas Furner, a benefactor; the mayors Richard Davy, Richard Darker, John Eyrick (a kinsman of Herrick, the poet); the preachers Th. Sparke, Fellow, and L. Humphrey, President of Magdalen, and T. Sampson, Dean of Christ Church.

Passe, Crispian de. [Obl. 4. Utrecht 1615]

Hortus Floridus, or A Garden of Flowers. In two parts. 'Io Novemb. 1627 Io/- Johes. Goodyer.' Figures numbered by G.

Payne, John.

Flowers, Fruicts, Beastes, Birds and Flies exactly drawne. With their true colours lively described. [28 plates.]
Sold by Compton Halland over against the Exchange.

Obl. 4. [?c. 1620]

Pemell, Rob.

A treatise of the nature and qualities of such simples as are most frequently used in medicines. 4. Lond. 1652

Philoponus, Joannes, Grammaticus.

Commentaria in Aristotelis libros de anima. fol. Ven. 1535

Pictorius, Georgius.

Scholia to Æmilius Macer de herbarum viribus. Carmen de quadam herba exotica cuius nomen mulier est amara. 12. Basil. 1559

Pilletterius, Caspar.


Piso, Gul.

De Medicina Brasiliensi. 'illi 28.' fol. Lugd. 1648
Plat, Hugh.

134 Florae Paradisi. 12. Lond. 1608

‘13 Nov. 1631—64.’

Platearius.

73 De simplici medicina. 4. Lugd. 1512

Pona, Jo.

39 Plantae seu simplicia, ut vocant, in Baldo monte, et in via ab Verona ad Baldum reperiantur. fol. Ant. 1601

With Clusius, Rariorum, 1601.

65 —— edit. secunda. 4. Basil. 1608

With notes to Pinax, pp. 87, 89.

Part of deed dated 1608 bearing name ‘Sutton’ in binding.

64 Monte Baldo descritto da Giov. Pona, trad. dal Latino per Fr. Pona. 4. Ven. 1617

‘18 April 1629—9.’ Notes and references to Pinax.

Porta, Jo. Baptista.

130 Phytognomonica, octo libris contenta. 8. Franc. 1608

‘J. L. Gibbou[rnel].’

60 Villae. 4. Franc. 1592

‘Pret vij.’ Notes, but not by G.

Propositi Dispensarium, see Myrepsus.

Ray, John.

98 Catalogus Plantarum circa Cantabrigiam nascentium. 1657

Index Plantarum agrī Cantabrigiensis. 12. Cant. 1660

Appendix ad Catalogum Plantarum circa Cantabrigiam nascentium. 12. Cant. 1662

‘10 May 1660—28 64.’

‘written (Mr. John Nid, who is dead by Mr. John Wray of Trinitie Colledge in Cambridge.

‘Received this instruction of Mr. John Mapletoft, tutor to the Earle of Northumberlans son and of Mr. John Snagge an Apothecarie of Petworth 23 July 1659.

Mr. John Nid
Mr. John Wray
Mr. Thomas Pockley
Francis Willughby Esq.
Mr. Peter Curthop
All of Trinitie Colledge in Cambridge.

Francis Willughby Esq. of Midleton neare Coleshill in Warwickshire, Sir Francis Willughby’s son.

Mr. Peter Courthop of Danny in Sussex on this side Lewes.

Mr. Tho. Thornton, parson of Sutton als Sutton in Sussex in Arundel Rape, borne at Bentham in Yorkshire, 2 miles from Yngleborowe hill, 15 Apr. 1663 promised Cloudberry.’
Retained this instruction of
Mr. John Mapleton, tutor to the Earl of
23 July Northumberland's son.
1669 and of Mr. John Snagge, an apothecary of Pitworth.

Mr. John Kid
Mr. John Wray
Mr. Thomas Bockley
Francis Willoughby, Esq.
Mr. Peter Courthoop
All of Trinity College in Cambridge.

Francis Willoughby, Esq., of Middleton near
Coalstock in Worcestershire, Sir Francis
Willoughby's son.

Mr. Peter Courthoop of Denny in Suffolk
on this side Lewes.

Mr. Thos. Thornton, parson of Sutton ad Sulfon, in
Suffolk in Auredale Rape, born at Benthamp
in Yorkshire, 2 miles from Langbrook Hill
15 Apr. 1663. promis'd Cloudberry.

10 May 1660 — 268.

written by Mr. John Kid, who is dead.
by Mr. John Wray
of Trinity College in Cambridge.

Goodyer's Notes in No. 98.
Renealmus, Paulus.

Specimen historiae plantarum cum iconibus. 4. Par. 1611
Crambe, viola, lilium a J. A. Thuano versibus illustrata a P. Renealmo edita. 4. Par. 1611

ii Augustj 1653—4th 6th.

'Dr. William Howe bought him of Mr. Allestre in Pauls Churchyard.'

Rueus, Laurentius.

Hippiatria sive Marescalia. fol. Paris 1531
With MS. notes in an early hand on pp. 136, 139 and at end.
An early prescription on the first of 12 blank pp. at end.

'for the bargett
R. ffengreke black ornamet. long pep: annyse seed. rew. rosem.
sage. sethe al ye to gether w'th vergys. & iij or iiiij heads of gariek & put it to ye herbs & when al the herbes ar sodyn then put to ye juse of ye same for every oon ij eggs shells & all. When ye have geven ye best drynk, dryve hym up & down half a q't of an hour & put to euy dryk of a cowe an handful of salt & after ye best have drak rub ye tugs w'th salt.'

At end, old prescriptions 'For a hors that ys seke'. 'Pro tussi equino'. 'A soveren medicyn for achys, brokynes or swellyngs callyd y... oynment... It must be made in Maye or between ye Lady days'.

Rueus, Hieronymus.

Disputatio de melonibus; acc. responsum medicinale pro asthmate cardinalis Bonifacii, auctore Vincentio Alsario a Cruce. 4. Venet. 1607

Ruellius, Joannes.

De natura stirpium libri tres. fol. Basil. 1537

'H. Spes nō cófīdit. W.
Jy siltō et spe.'


Rueus, Franciscus.

De Gemmis, 1652. See Vallesius.

Ryff, Gualterus H.

De memoria artificiali quam memorativam artem vocant; item de naturali memoria quomodo medicinae beneficio excitanda, augenda, et confirmanda, etc. 8. s.l. 1541

Scaliger, Julius C.

In libros duos, qui inscribuntur de Plantis, Aristotelte authore. 12. Marpurg. 1598
SCHWENCKFELT, CASPAR.
90 Stirpium et fossilium Silesiae catalogus. 4. Lips. 1600

[SHARROCK, R.
History of the propagation & improvement of vegetables,
by the concurrence of art and nature. Missing. 1660]

SORANUS.
6 In artem medendi isagoge; Oribasii fragmentum de victus
ratione; C. Plinii Secundi de re medica libri quinque.
fol. Basil. in aed. And. Crandari 1528

[SOWERBY, LEONARD.
The Ladies Dispensatory. Missing. 8 Lond. 1652]

SPIGELIUS, ADRIAN.
90 Isagoge in rem herbariam libri duo. 4. Patav. 1606

SPRECCHIS, POMPEIUS.
92 Antabsinthium Clavenae. 4. Ven. 1611

STENGEL, C.
111 Hortorum, florum et arborum historia in duo tomos dis-
tributa. 8 Aug. Vind. 1650

(STEPHANUS, CAROLUS.
De vasculis libellus, adulescentulorum causa ex Bayfio de-
scriptus; addita vulgari Latinarum vocum interpretatione.
Seminarium sive plantarum earum arborum quae post hortos
conserti solent. 103

STEPHANUS, ROBERTUS.
95 De Latinis et Graecis nominibus arborum, etc., ex Aristotele.
On title: 'Sum Henrici Harvey et amicorum
Quanto maior iminet nec
cit aut fac. tanto magis viget.'
JOHN GOODYER

STEPHENS, P., & BROUNE, GUL.

Catalogus horti botanici Oxoniensis. 12. Oxon. 1658
The second part of the Catalogue of the Trees & Plants of the Physick Garden. 12. Oxford 1658

SWEERTIUS, EMAEAN.

Florilegium amplissimum et selectissimum, quo non tantum varia diversorum florum genera, sed et rarae quam-plurimae Indicarum plantarum, et radicum formae, ad vivum partibus duabus, quatuor etiam linguis, offeruntur et delineantur. fol. Franc. 1612

TABERNAEMONTANUS, JAC. THEODORUS.

Neuw kreuterbuch, mit schönen, künstlichen und leblichen figuren und conterfeytten, allerhand gewächs, blumen, krüäter, etc. 2 vols. fol. Frankof. 1625

THALIUS, JOANNES.

Sylva Hercynia; sive catalogus plantarum sponte nascentium in montibus et locis vicinis Hercyniae, quae respicit Saxoniain. 8. Francf. 1588

With refs. to Pinax.

THEOPHRASTUS, ERESIUS.

De historia plantarum, libri decem. fol. Ven. Ald. 1497
De causis plantarum, libri sex
Metaphysica.

Contemporary stamped leather Italian binding.
Chapters numbered by G., who probably used this copy for his translation.

Opera omnia Gr. cum praefatione Joach. Camerarii.

fol. Basil. Operini 1541

'Sept° September 1623 pr. 15° 6th,'
End papers with account for timber and carpentry, signed Thomas Herytage.

THALIUS, JOANNES.

Sylva Hercynia; sive catalogus plantarum sponte nascentium in montibus et locis vicinis Hercyniae, quae respicit Saxoniain. 8. Francf. 1588

With refs. to Pinax.

THEOPHRASTUS, ERESIUS.

De historia plantarum. (With Aristotle.) 8. Lugd. 1552

De historia plantarum, Gr. Lat. ex interpr. Theod. Gazae; totum opus absolutissimis cum notis, tum commentariis, item rariorum plantarum iconibus illustravit Jo. Budaeus
‘15th Julii 1657—30th.’

[With Mizaldus.]
Pagination added.

**THEVET, ANDRÉ.**

Les singularitez de la France antarctique autrement nommée Amerique; et de plusieurs terres et isles decouvertes de nostre temps. 4. Par. 1558
‘Novemb. 14 1631—12th.’
‘... anguinea vitae.’ On title three names of former owners erased.

**THURNEISER, LEONHARDUS.**

Historia, sive descriptio plantarum omnium, tam domestica-rum quam exoticarum, earundem virtutes et icones pro-ponens; atque una his partium omnium corporis humani, ut externarum ita internarum, picturas, etc., complectens. fol. Berlini. 1578
‘Vixi satis si Christe sat vixi tibi
JB ex dono CB consang.’
Evidently a gift from Caspar to his brother John Bauhin.
In binding is a folio Proclamation dated 24 May 1648 printed by Cotes, London. And used as a guard is part of a letter ending ‘millitia’ and endorsed ‘Castle baynard’, the name of one of the Wards of the City of London, to the south of St. Paul’s Cathedral.

**TRADESCANT, JOHN.**

Plantarum in horto Johannem Tradescanti nascentium cata-logus. 8. s. l. 1634
A unique copy. See p. 334.

**TRAGUS, HIERONYMUS.**

De stirpium, maxime earum, quae in Germania nostra nascentur, usitatis nomenclaturis propriisque differentis, etc., commentariorum libri tres, ex ling. Germ. in Lat. conversi D. Kybero interprete. 4. Argent. 1552
With G.’s references to plants, cf. p. 73.

Kräutterbuch ... verbessert durch Melchiorem Sebizium.
Teutsche Speisskammer. fol. Strasburg 1630

**TREVERIS, PETER.**

The grete herball.

The great herball newly corrected. 4. Lond. in Southwarke by Peter Treveris 1526
The great herball newly corrected. 4. Lond. in aed. Tho. Gybson 1532 Q 2
JOHN GOODYER

Troxiten.
20 Horn des heyls menschlicher blödigkeit; oder Kreüterbuch, darinn die Kräuter des Teudschenslands, ausz dem liecht der natur, ... besriiben durch Philomusum anonymum; nachmals durch doctorem Troxiten in truck geben.

'25 May 1655—8.' fol. Strasb. 1595

TURNER, WILLIAM.
13 The first and second partes of the herbal of William Turner, lately oversene corrected and enlarged with the thirde parte lately gathered and nowe set oute with the names of the herbes, in Greke, Latin, English, Duche, Frenche, and in the apothecaries and herbaries Latin.

fol. Collen, by Arnold Birckman, 1568

With a MS. index and notes by Goodyer.

A booke of the natures and properties, as well of the bathes in England as of other bathes in Germanye, and Italye. fol. Collen, by Arnold Birckman, 1568

'To Mr. O. Bilson from E. Gray herboriste.'

VALLA, GEORGIOUS.
134 De simplicium natura liber unus. 8. Argentinae 1528

VALLESIUS, FRANCISCUS.
129 De sacra philosophia, sive de iis, quae in libris sacris physice scripta sunt; liber singularis. 6th edit. 8. Lugd. 1652

With Lemnius, de Plantis sacris, and Rueus, de Gemnis.

End papers are part of a printed Proclamation of the House of Commons concerning spirits who steal children, dated 1661, printed by Rich. Hodgkinson living in Thames Street over against Baynard's Castle 1661.

VESLINGIUS, JOANNES.
85 Paraeneses ad rem herbariam. p. 85.
De plantis Aegyptiis observationes et notae ad Prosp. Alpinum; cum additamento aliarum ejusdem regionis.

4. Patav. 1638

Opobalsami veteribus cogniti vindiciae. p. 217.
With Prosp. Alpinus, de plantis Aegyptis, q. v.

VIGNA, DOMINICUS.
66 Animadversiones sive observationes in libros de historia, et de causis plantarum Theophrasti; addita fuit tabula studio et opera Andreae Checcacci. 4. Pisis. 1625

'19 April 1655—18th.'

19 Apr. 1655 unbound—1st 6th
28 Junij 1655 the bindinge—1st 2nd 2nd 8th.'
WOHLPIUS, CASPAR.
101 De stirpium collectione tabulae. 12. Tiguri 1587

WORMIUS, OLAUS.
54 Museum Wormianum. fol. Lugd. 1655

Two of the titles in the old list have hitherto proved untraceable. They are 'Anatomia Sambuci' and 'Alb. Montani Isagoge Physico-magico-medica'.

THE GOODYER MANUSCRIPTS.


De Plantis, pp. 1–238. De Causis Plantarum, pp. 239–494. In the binding is part of a deed: 'Witherdon de Stone' in Kent and 'Joh. Sharpe' are mentioned. See p. 50.


Not in Goodyer’s hand, but enlarged with additions by him. Reasons for referring these MSS. to John Dale are given on p. 296.


In the same handwriting as No. i. The date of Lobel’s work was about 1576.

iii. GOODYER, J. Index to Plants described in his copy of C. Clusius, Rariorum Plantarum Historia and other works bound up therewith. 20 pp. folio.


The work, written on about 250 leaves folio, is based on C. Bauhin's Pinax Theatri Botanici, 1623, which Goodyer acquired before 30 Nov. 1623. The handwriting is that of the author of MS. 8. i and ii.

The entries from the last book have been marked with yellow paint by Goodyer, who made a few additions to the two last pages and to Pin. 81, 131, 155, 265, 288, the two last being dated 19 July 1656. The following extracts illustrate the author's style and notes:

Rapunculus folio oblongo spica orbiculari. (Pin. 92.)

= Merc. 64 Rapuntium corniculatum montanum, Col.

'Dns Goodyerius semper suspicabatur haec duo novissime proposita non ipse nisi ejusdem plantae, ratione soli vel Arigiosioris vel laeti, variantis diversa nomina.'

Melampyrum latifolium. (Pin. 234.)

'Mali coniuniexit emaculator Sideritium pratense luteum Lugd. et Crataegomonon, Lob. quae sunt diversae Plantae. Sideritis pratensis lutea Lugd. non habetur apud Lobelium. Inquirendum an Sideritis lutea Mr. Stonehouse ad hanc Sideritem possit referri.'

Blattaria alba. (Pin. 241.)

'Huc etiam referimus Blattarium fl. viridi et Blattarium fl. albo flavescente, indignus quae novam speciem facerat.'

ii. List of 153 British Plants. 'Plantae ad Methodum Pinacis reducendae quibus Botanographi nostratis ortum tribuere Britannicum.' Dated the last day of April 1659.

By John Dale?

The list is in the same hand as the *Index*, and like it has been annotated by Goodyer, who was evidently in correspondence with the writer, e.g. after No. 8, 'Gramen Parnassii' Goodyer adds, 'This you have put into the draught of your Catalogue'.


Among the MSS. received by Magdalen College from Goodyer were two *Herbaria*, listed as 'Hortus hyemalis fol.' and 'Hortus hyemalis minor fol.' The former is missing, but the latter may be represented by this small herbarium of 10 leaves folio.

It contained a small collection of Mosses and Ferns, made c. 1620 and mounted on the leaves of a MS. Botanical Glossary, English-Latin, beginning with 'Anise seade Anisum' and ending 'Yerrowe Nose bleede. Stratiotes millefolia. Militaris Millefolium'.

All the dried plants have been removed, but the following names on paper straps are legible:

5. Felix palustris.
6. Polypodium.
The more important of these are published or referred to in this volume as MS. 11, f. —, or more briefly as MS. f. —, with the leaf number but without the number of the manuscript.

The original MS. from which the work was printed in 1655. See p. 252.


With localities of British Plants.

See p. 348.

An interleaved copy with many corrections, notes, and MS. lists of plants by the author who died 30 Aug. 1656. Goodyer, according to a note inside the cover, received the book on 30 Apr. 1659, and then added marginal references throughout and notes on six plants printed on p. 194.
On the inside of the cover is a receipt dated July 29 and unsigned, probably written after 1659, when the book was in Goodyer's possession. 'Rec. of Mr. Goodier ten pounds for Mr. Boid's use.' The Mr. Bold was probably Arch. Bold, one of the witnesses to Goodyer's will.
The notes in How's handwriting are partly his own, and partly from information received from Goodyer, Hunnibon, and William Browne of Magdalen College. Their source is acknowledged both where they occur and generally on the front page. 'Gaine I was for Goodyers Plants and des. y^e like for Brownes, Lobells [and Pennyes MS. weh review for names etc.]' (struck out). Inserted are 7 coloured and 3 uncoloured drawings of plants.
Passages from this volume have been frequently quoted by Druce, but we have not found any evidence for his statement that 'on the death of Goodyer the book probably came into the possession of Wm Browne.' It would have passed into the possession of the College direct, with the rest of Goodyer's library in 1664.

1 Druce, Flora Berks., p. ciii.
JOHN GOODYER


Formerly in the possession of W. How, and previously Johnson's own copy. See p. 276.

Additions in T. Johnson's handwriting:

On p. 3, l. 10 'Alga membranacea' has been struck out.

On p. 6 to the list of plants obtained in the Isle of Thanet, Absinthium vulgare has been added. On p. 9 'Sarxifranga, Dod.' has been added after 'Serpillum' in l. 3. On p. 37, to the Flora of Hampstead Heath are added

'Coronopus Ruellii, Cornu Cervi alt. vulg.
'Scabiosa minor sive ovina, Dod. Cam., media, Lob.
'Scabiosa media serrato angustifolio, flore Globularia. Adv., Rapuntium alterum leptophyllum capitatum, Col.'

At back of plate is a note of 'Trifolium pumilum . . . White dwarfe Trefoile'.

All these are printed in the Phytologia.

Eighteen leaves are bound in at the end.

ff. 1 and 2. Blank.

ff. 3–6. Index to genera mentioned, including the MS. additions. In Johnson's hand with additions by How.

f. 6 v. Notes by How.

ff. 7–11. Alphabetical list of about 190 species of English plants not included in Johnson's lists. In How's hand.


This little volume has the great sentimental interest of being the germ from which all British Floras are descended. The first index comprises all the plants mentioned in Johnson's book, and is written, I believe, by the author himself. The second list contains names of English plants, including those quoted by How as derived from 'Dr. Johnsons. Ms', in How's hand, with additions by him at a later date. Unfortunately these plants are not localized. How's rough notes on the last two pages are evidently memoranda used when preparing the Phytologia, our first British Flora.

If my interpretation of the handwritings be correct, this volume would probably have passed from Johnson (d. 1644) to How, who would have used it in the compilation of the Phytologia (1650), and after How's death in 1656 it would have passed to Goodyer, perhaps with How's copy of the Phytologia, in 1659.
NOTES ON CONTEMPORARY BOTANISTS
mostly from Goodyer's Books and Papers

In the England of John Goodyer, the stream of Botanical learning was flowing along a very small channel. So small was it, that viewed from the present time after the lapse of three hundred years, the water appears confined to a few isolated pools and backwaters with no certain channel between them. The number of true men of science, as opposed to herbalists, could be counted on the fingers of one hand, and the untimely death or defection of any one of them might have put back the progress of botany for a century.

The following notes on Goodyer's friends or contemporaries were gleaned from, or suggested by, the study of his own manuscripts. By their publication we may perchance bring to light an occasional fact which reveals the course of the stream of botanical learning.

The names of previous owners of his books have been listed: his manuscripts suggest material for more extended notes on some of the following botanists, the others emerged during our research: they are not to be found in the Biographical Index of British Botanists. The identification of the handwritings of some of them was by no means an easy matter: two are still doubtful.

i. Thomas Penny, c. 1530-1589.
ii. The 1570 Botanist of Oxford and Winchester.
iii. Richard Garth, d. 1597.
vii. Wm. Mount, 1545-1602.
ix. John Parkinson, 1567-1650.
x. Walter Stonehouse, 1597-1655.
xi. Thomas Johnson, c. 1600-1644.
xii. William How, 1619-1656.
xiii. John Dale, d. 1662.
i. THOMAS PENNY, c. 1530–89.

Thomas Penny, M.D., of Trinity College, Cambridge, B.A. 1551, F.R.C.P. 1582, contributed to a natural history of Insects, which, begun by Edward Wotton and amplified with extracts from Conrad Gesner, was finally completed by Thomas Muffett of Oxford. Muffett died in 1604, leaving the book in manuscript. It was eventually published in 1634 by Sir Theodore de Mayerne.

Penny’s botanical reputation has been rescued ‘from an almost total obscurity’ by Pulteney, who points him out as ‘A second Dioscorides, for his singular knowledge in plants’. He had resided in Switzerland and had visited the island of Majorca. He was personally acquainted with Gesner, Camerarius, and Clusius. From Majorca he brought Geranium tuberosum, Swertia perennis, and Hypericum balearicum, which Clusius named ‘Myrtocistus Pennaei’ in his honour. Clusius in 1583 thanked him for a drawing of Cnicus heterophyllus Roth., sent in 1581, and noted his discovery of Cornus suecica L. in the Cheviots. We have Mount’s statement that he grew Acorus Calamus in his London garden before 1582, Penny communicated the following plants to Camerarius, who describes him as a leading London Physician ‘rerum naturalium peritissimus, amicus meus singularis’. Hort. med. 1588, p. 36.

Caryophyllata vulgaris or C. altera alpina with white flowers. 
Monte Lupo in France. 

Lactua sylvestris ‘odore prorsus Opii’.

Matricaria tertia fl. pl. in Anglia frequens.

Rhodia radix. Ingleborrow.

And Lobel, Adv. 367, associates ‘Myrrhis altera’ (Myrrhis odorata Scop.) with him.

The mention of the name of Penny by How at a date subsequent to 1650 in an erased passage quoted on p. 280 is of importance, because it may throw new light on his botanical MSS. Pulteney’s account of the matter is that ‘Dr. Penny died in 1589, and is said by Jungerman to have left his papers to Moufet and Turner; but, in this account, there is surely a very striking anachronism since Turner himself died in the year 1568’. It is clear, therefore, that Penny’s zoological MS. on Insects went to Muffett, and that his botanical MSS. could not have gone to William, but to some other Turner. As a possibility, a man who would have valued them would have been the well-known astrological botanist, ROBERT

TURNER, whom we have suggested as identical with the 'Turn,' owner of the Lobel MS. mentioned below. Robert lived at Holdshot in the north-east corner of Hampshire: 'Turn.' was in correspondence with Goodyer and Dale (?), either of whom might have shown his MS. to How, without however giving permission for publication by the latter.

ii. The 1570 Botanist of Oxford and Winchester.

[D R. WALTER B AYLEY, 1529–92.]

On looking through some of the older books in the Botanical Department of the British Museum I was rewarded by finding twenty-nine plant records, some dated 1570–2, in the hand of an unknown botanist, who appears to have lived at Oxford and Winchester. In accordance with a practice very usual in those days, he wrote English names of plants in the margins of his Latin botany book, Du Pinet, Historia Plantarum, Lugd. 1561, and in a few instances added the names of persons and localities. The names are Watson, Jeames, Barnabye, Norton, Strowde, Heiden, Basket, and Crosse. The localities are mostly the several gardens of these persons; and a few places, all near Winchester, are noted as stations of common Hampshire plants.

When the preceding clause was already in type, I happened to see an autograph inscription in a precious little volume by Dr. Walter Bayley of New College, printed privately and issued anonymously as a New Year's gift to a friend. The writing at once caught my eye on account of its resemblance to the writing of our unknown botanist. Both writings are in the style of the period; and without further specimens of each, it is impossible to be certain of identity, but Dr. Bayley was certainly the kind of man who might have entered botanical memoranda in a Du Pinet.

WALTER B AYLEY was educated at Winchester and New College, becoming a Fellow there in 1550. When Junior Proctor, he demanded the degree of Bachelor of Physic, and supplicated for leave to practise medicine 'per totam Angliam'. He was Queen's Professor of Medicine at Oxford from 1561 to 1582. In 1581 he was appointed Physician in Ordinary to Queen Elizabeth.

The Du Pinet, 1561, would therefore have been the newest botany book out at the time of his becoming Professor, and the marginal notes would have been written about the middle of his

1 A Robert Turner was born at Reading at h. 9.48 a.m. on 30 July 1626 (MS. Ashm. 183).

2 The property of Sir D'Arcy Power: see his Dr. Walter Bayley, Med. Chir. Trans. xc.
tenure of the chair. Besides those printed below, one other entry may be mentioned. Under 'Piper indicum' p. 12 is noted 'a kynd of pepper groweing in India: husked'. It may only have been a coincidence, but Bayley happened to have been greatly interested in Peppers, for some years later he printed, for distribution among his friends, *A short Discourse of the Three Kindes of Peppers in common use and certain Medicines made of the same, tending to the preservation of health*, 1588. The discourse contains one personal note which bears on the author's movements: 'I have often scene at Poole at Dorsetshire and also in London, the whole clusters of pepper preserved in brine and in salt'. It is unnecessary to point out that an old Wykehamist journeying from Oxford to Poole would naturally break the journey at Winchester.

If we accept the dates 1570–2 and the identifications of the species, these brief notes are among the earliest known evidences for the occurrence of eight species of plants in Hampshire, two of which are the first localized notices for Britain.

*Halimus* or *Atriplex marinus*, p. 62.  
*Atriplex littoralis* L.  
‘Upon hable bankes in great quantitie.’  
[The river Hamble is not far from the locality where Lobel noted the plant. His, the first printed record, dates from 1655.]

*Pulicaria dysenterica* Gray.  
‘In dices evrywhere about Winchester.’

*Sium*, p. 171.  
*Nasturtium officinale* R. Br.  
‘In ye dyche towards Nortons.’

*Clematis altera* *Dioscorides*, p. 442.  
*Clematis vitalba* L.  
‘White vyne. In every hedge about Winchester.’

*Thlaspi*.  
*Thlaspi arvense* L.  
‘In Mr. Strowdes garden and medoe, 1572.’

*Eupatorium Avicennae*, p. 476.  
*Eupatorium cannabinum* L.  
‘In ye dyche toward blak Bridge.’  

*Tithynamus masculus*, p. 605.  
*Euphorbia amygdaloides* L.  
‘In cops by Cathe of ij sorts.’

*Personata altera*, p. 559.  
*Petasites vulgaris* Desf.  
‘Close by the river sydes.’

*Cynocrambe*, p. 635.  
*Mercurialis perennis* L.  
‘Oxon.’  
[An evidence more than 200 years earlier than the first record in the County *Flora*.]

For the notices of garden plants see p. 304.

---

1 My friend Mr. H. Salter tells me that Black Bridge over the Itchen is near the west end of the Warden's Garden, and suggests that 'Cathe' may be an abbreviation for St. Catherine's Hill.
iii. **RICHARD GARTH, d. 1597.**

Richard Garth was an accomplished botanist whose contributions to science are better remembered in the works of Clusius and other foreign botanists than in his own country. He was the son of Edward Garth, one of the six Clerks in Chancery, and owned a property at Morden in Surrey in 1564. Between 1581 and 1591 his relations with Brazil enabled him to bring several of the plants of that country, including the 'Papyrisera arbor', the 'Junipap-peeywa Brasiliorum', the 'Phaseolus Brasiliorum', and some exotic fruits to the notice of Clusius, who described them in his *Libri Exoticon* in 1605. In return Clusius gave him a Solomon's Seal, a root of which he 'very lovingly imparted' to Gerard, who not unnaturally described him as 'a worshipfull Gentleman, and one that greatly delighteth in strange plants' (Ger. 757). So far as the English flora is concerned his name should be associated with the Great Toothwort (*Lathraea squamaria*) which grew on his land at Groutes, not far from Croydon.¹

In 1592 Garth purchased the manor of Drayton from Robert, Earl of Sussex. He died in 1597, having married, firstly, Elizabeth Dixon² and secondly Jane da. of ... Busher, co. Linc., who survived him, living at Drayton Manor facing Haylinge Island, two miles from Portsmouth. After his death, Lobel appears to have visited her garden there, and to have found 'Alopecuros altera maxima Anglica paludosa sive Gramen Alopecuroides maxima'³ and a variety of Bindweed, 'Helixine cissampelos alt.',⁴ growing wild near the house. She seems to have refreshed him with Methergin of her own brewing, and to have given him her recipe for it, which he printed (*Advers. alt.*, 1605, p. 473).

Lobel speaks of Garth as Senior Clerk in Chancery ('Diplomatica Curia'), an office to which he had probably succeeded by inheritance, and as most learned in the natural history of Indian as well as of our native English plants. Hugh Morgan, James Garret, the communicator of the vegetable discoveries of his brother Peter and of those who accompanied Sir 'Walterus Raulaeus' to Guiana,

¹ *Ger. emac. 1585. In the author's copy of this work there is on p. 762 an old MS. note relating to the Greatest Wolfe-bane, now *Doronicum Paradalianches* L. 'This growes wild in the Orchard of a house called Groutes in the parish of Morden in Surry lately belonging to Mr. Garth, Lord of that Mannour. It floures in Aprill.'

² The *Herald's Visitation of London* mentions a Richard Garth of Moorden, co. Surrey, who m. Dorothy Style.

³ *Polypogon monspeliensis* Desf.

and Richard Garth were the principal authorities in this country on tropical plants in the sixteenth century.

His copy of *Castalpinus* is in the Magdalen Library. The title-page bears his signature, and in the body of the book he underlined passages relating to the properties of Tobacco, p. 344, and of Scorzonera, p. 427, and added the name 'Battato' for 'Castaneae terrestres', on p. 427. The volume passed in 1598 from his son Robert Garth (d. 1613) to Dr. Lancelot Browne, the author of a prefatory eulogy in Gerard's *Herbal*, 1597, and then to John Goodyer.

iv. William Salusbury, 1520?–1600?


Some few years ago I had the satisfaction of finding in the Library of Christ Church a copy of Gerard's *Herbal*, with a few dated marginal notes of plants found in 1606–1608 in North Wales, and with notes on the medicinal properties of others. The *Herbal* is inscribed 'Sir John Salusbury his booke', and the notes are evidently in his own handwriting. They illustrate the manner in which Gerard's work encouraged the practice of recording exact plant-localities at the time when Goodyer was a boy, even in quite remote parts of the country. They are not mentioned by any botanical writer with whom I am acquainted, nor do the recent historical notes on the flora of Denbighshire by Dallman take us farther back than Waring's letter of 1772. Salusbury's date was 1606, and though there is no chance of his ever being forgotten as an historical character, he also deserves to be remembered by compilers of county floras: moreover, unlike his cousin, William, he wrote in English. He received his first education at Oxford at Jesus College.

By all accounts Sir John Salusbury of Lleweni, known as 'the Strong', was no ordinary man. He came of a remarkable family, one member of which, William Salusbury (1520?–1600?), the first translator of the New Testament into Welsh, is stated to have been the author of a Welsh *Botanologia* which is said to have been an original work showing close observation of plant life in Wales. It is possible, however, that William's great literary reputation has led his biographer to overstate his botanical achievement (D.N.B.). I believe the 'Welsh Botanologia' of the D.N.B. to be the *Llysiculwyfr Meddyginaethol*, recently (1916) edited by Mr. E. Roberts. It is a Herbal in Welsh, a compilation of extracts from Fuchs, Turner, and Dodoens translated into Welsh before 1597 by
William Salusbury, with the Welsh names of the plants, and a few (very few) localities added. Mr. Roberts points out that the more detailed localities are those nearest Llansannan and Llanrwst where William Salusbury is known to have lived. Lleweni is thrice mentioned, and both author and work must have been well known to Sir John Salusbury: the names of plants localized by William are printed below.

John’s mother was the celebrated Catherine Tudor of Berain, popularly known as ‘Mam Cymru’ or Mother of Wales, celebrated alike for her numerous descendants and her four marriages.¹

Sir John has been stated to have had two thumbs on each hand. His gardening is not remembered as well as is his huge strength. The Denbighshire tradition that he used to ‘tear up forest trees by the roots’ is reminiscent less of his interest in botany than of a fondness of displaying his physical powers.² He married Ursula, daughter of Henry 14th Earl of Derby, and left three sons and two daughters, the eldest of whom, Sir Henry Salusbury, Bart. (d. 1632), also wrote his name in the Herbal (in 1627), and entered notes on two plants growing on the Chirk estate of his father-in-law, Sir Thomas Myddleton (1550–1631).³

On a recent pilgrimage to Denbigh to visit the site of Sir John’s gardens at Lleweni, chance made me acquainted with Mr. A. Foulkes-Roberts of Denbigh, himself a lineal descendant of Catherine of Berain. He at once took the greatest interest in the quest and drew attention to the fact that Sir John Salusbury

¹ CATHERINE OF BERAIN was a great granddaughter of Henry VII and therefore cousin to Queen Elizabeth. She m. 1. Sir John Salusbury. 2. Sir Richard Clough (and from this marriage was descended Mrs. Thrale, the friend of Dr. Johnson). 3. Morris Wyn (as his third wife). 4. Edward Thelwall. The story goes that after the funeral of her first husband she left the church in the company of Mr. Wynn who then and there offered her marriage. She declined on the ground that, on her way to church, she had promised Sir Richard Clough!

² ‘A popular tradition credits him with having killed a mythical and much dreaded beast that had its lair in the cliffs below the castle, and having also slain a great white lioness with his naked fist in the Tower of London, thus earning for his estate the name of Lleweni, Llew being the Welsh for the king of beasts. He also overthrew in a wrestling match a famous giant, Edward Shon David, whose walking-stick was the axle-tree of a cart with a crow-bar driven through it. Sir John, too, was accustomed to show off his strength, when he had no worthier object for it, by tearing up forest trees by the roots.’—Bradley, North Wales.

³ SIR T. MYDDLETON was elected Lord Mayor of London on the same day that his brother Hugh opened the New River Head. He had purchased the estate of Chirk Castle in 1595.
was already known by his poems, and that the MSS. of some of the poems are in the Library of Christ Church in Oxford.¹

On returning to Oxford, through the kindness of Canon Cooke, I was given the earliest possible opportunity of examining the two volumes known as Christ Church MSS. 183 and 184 and Professor Brown's notes thereon, and then learnt, what has been known to Shakespearean scholars for some years, that Shakespeare, Marston, Chapman, Jonson, and 'Ignoto' contributed 'Diverse Poeticall Essaies' on the subject of the Phoenix and Turtle, as a supplement to a poem by Robert Chester entitled Loves Martyr, and that the whole collection was dedicated to Sir John Salusbury of Lleweni.

The personal association of Salusbury with the great Elizabethans is also shown by the presence of a poem written in Jonson's own hand among the Salusbury MSS. at Christ Church, and by the lines in which Robert Chester welcomed his patron home from London, where

The swanns that laue their blacke feet in the streames,
Have in their sweetnes sang you golden theames:
Court-bewtyfying Poets in their verse,
Homerian like sweete stanzoes did rehearse.

Robert Chester may well have been a member of the Salusbury household, who knew Lleweni and his patron's love of flowers. Indeed, in his Wynter garland of Sommer flowers made in manner of A Neweyeares gyfte to the Right Worshipfull John Salusbury Esq' of the body to the Queenes most excelent Maiestye, 1598,² he may have drawn inspiration from plants actually growing at Lleweni. He mentions twenty-seven in thirteen stanzas of his poem.

Jelliflower.  
Daphadill.  
Organy.  
Orice.  
Honyssuckle.  
Rose.  
Ladies Nauel.  
Oleander.  
Stickadoue.  
Touchmenot.  
Agnus Castus.  
Hartsease.  
Ladies Seale.  
Yooke Elme.

Venus Looking glasse.  
Hyacinthus.  
Strawberry.  
Angellica.  
Basill.  
Lauender.  
Virgins bower.  
Sweet Marierome.  
Rosemarye.  
Arkeangell.  
Ladies smock.  
Youthwort.  
Lady lacies.

A selection of Sir John Salusbury's own poems was printed in 1597 in a small volume dedicated to him by Robert Parry, gent.,

² MS. 184, f. 45 a.
of which only one copy is known. His *Certaine Necessary observations For Health*, a poem illustrating his interest in practical hygiene, was printed as a broadside, of which a copy is bound up in his ‘booke of notes’, MS. 183 (f. 4), and is dated (in MS.) 1596, though a copy of the poem itself, written by a clerkly hand, is dated 1603 (MS. 184, f. 77 b). The volumes of MSS. contain many verses in Welsh, praising various members of the Salusbury family, copies of letters from Sir Henry Sydney, the Earl of Essex, Sir Walter Raleigh, and other notabilities, English poems by Sir John Salusbury and his circle, a few medical recipes, and stray quotations and verses.

Sir John’s own muse drew less from a knowledge of plants than did the muse of Robert Chester, though there are, as in all Elizabethan poetry, references to ‘choysse and sweetest flowers’, sweet Briere and sweet Eglantine. And one of his verses, on Pride, entitled *A Conceite*, ends with the lines

And those that grow of sundry seeds
At last do prowe but stinking weeds
And if pure wheat be sowde in tares
The wheat Assuredly it mars.

finis  John Salusbury.

but they can hardly be cited as showing exceptional cultural lore.

The names of many herbes are contained in his medical recipes, of which the following is a specimen:

Tacke a certain amand milke mayde Whit these ierbes Tacke plantain, ribbe Whorthe, knott grasse, cheaper purse, confery of evere one a handfull, strabury leaves, sanicula, of evere one halfe a handefull. Let this by boyltet in a quantitie of faier Water of this Liquor macke an amand milke.

This is excelent against a consumcion, waste, or runninge of the raynes, or brekinge of a yayne & within the boodye, or anye foule matter whthin manes boodye.

[Christ Church MS. 184, f. 33]

1 By another hand in the same volume is *A Dietary for those who have weak backs*, in ten 4-line stanzas:

1. Good sir yf you lack the strengthe in your back
   and wolde have a Remediated
   Take Eryngo rootes and Marybone tartes
   Redde wine and riche Potato.

2. An oyster pie and a Lobsters thighe
   hard eggs well drest in Marow
   This will easie your backes disease
   and make you a good Cocksparrowe.

4. An Apricock or an Artichock
   Anchovies oyle and Pepper
   These to use doe not refuse
   twill make your backe the better.

10. The milke of an Asse will bringe to passe
    all thinges in such a matter.
    When this is spente you must be contente
    with an ounce of Synamon water.

[Christ Church MS. 184, f. 35]
Sir John was evidently of a most cheerful disposition, and we wish that a page had not been mutilated on which was written

A notable sentence wherewith Sir John Salusburye was woonte to solace him selfe.

Often with a mery thought, do I myselfe well please it is a thing that coste me nought, yet dooth . . . . [paper torn].

[Christ Church MS. 184, f. 1]

Three of Sir John's notes referring to plants which he grew in his garden at Lleweni are printed with accounts of other garden plants below, but his other notes all refer to stations of native Welsh plants, and are usually authenticated with the addition of his name in full, 'Sir John Salusbury, Knight'. The records are the earliest known to me for Denbighshire and the adjoining counties.

The plants, though interesting, are not very rare and had mostly been localized by William Turner, or by Gerard, in England. The locality for Matthiola sinuata appears, however, to be the earliest given for this plant in Britain.

**WILLIAM SALUSBURY'S LOCALITIES, c. 1597.**

Radish (? Raphanus sativus). Transplanted by W. Salusbury from meadow adjacent to the Abbey at Maenan, near mouth of the Llugwy, to his garden at Llanrwst.

Radish sp. Llannefydd; Denbigh; Llantwrog.

Marsh Mallow (Althaea officinalis). Llansannan.

Rest harrow (Ononis spinosa). Plas yn Llewin.

Gromell (Lithospermum officinale). Denbigh; Whitford; near Mostyn.

Chamomile (Anthemis sp.). Llannefydd; Llewin; near Llangollen; Dolgelley.

Mistletoe (Viscum album). 'I saw it with berries in March near the Bontvaen near Chirk, and without berries all the way to Ludlow.'

Fig. Conway; 'maeeglas yn teeingl, 2 m. from Holywell.'

Great Cat's tail (Typha latifolia). Whittington Castle, 2 m. from Oswestry.

Great Water Plantain (Alisma plantago). In a pool by the great house of Sir John Salusbury [presumably at Lleweni].

Rye. Plas Llewin 1555.

Maidenhair Spleenwort (Asplenium trichomanes). Bettws y Coed.

Harts tongue fern. Talacre in Flint; in a wooded glen near Llannefydd.

**SIR JOHN SALUSBURY'S LOCALITIES, 1606–8.**

Papaver argemone L.

This hearbe is to be found by Llansanan hard by Ryd y Renn or at Aber in Carnarvonshire.

Crambe maritima L.

English Sea Colewort, 'by my weare at Llanddyfas upon the Baich and brine of the Sea, where there is no Earth to be scene but sande & pible stones'. In flower 30 May 1606.
Matthiola sinuata Br.
Purple sea stock Gilloflower, 'by seaside by Sir John Salusbury his weare theare at Llandulas'.

Rubus Idaeus L.
The Ruspie Bush or Hindebery doth growe by Moelvodiar¹ in Rees Tailers tenement & in grove of woodde Kylynllwyn behind the house of Berain, where I Sir John Salusbury found plentie of them growing wild yet naturally there. It is also found in Merionethshire, very comon by hedge oaks and in the tops of old thatched houses, and so likewise in the upper parts of Denbighshire at Sputty and other places thereabouts.

Rosa spinosissima L.
I Sir John Salusbury found the Rose Pimpernell very comon in Garth snodnay Parke by Denbighe. Also in Merionethshire.

Sedum acre L.
Castle wall of Harden Castle. J. S.

Parnassia palustris L.
Mr. Tho. Williams, Clarke & phision, sent it mee Sir John Salusbury Knight, for another hearb. It groweth in a meade of Sir John Winn Knight.

Silas pratensis Bess.
English Saxifrage in the Copic in Llewenny parke next the newe stable over the high stile upon the right hand of the footway that leadeth from Llewenny Hall to Denbighe I found it the 23 Maye 1606.

Daucus Carota L.
Copic of Llewenny 23 Maye 1606.

Scabiosa arvensis L.
Purple flowered Scabious groweth neere St. Michells well or Fynnon Mihangil by Carwys, in the field that is above the well named Blorant,² in many other places neere Skewig [Ysceifiog] Church, in the field adjoyning to the highe way upon the left hande as you come from Denbighe to the mountayne as you ride to Chester.

¹ 'Conyza maior' = Erigeron acre L.
² Biorant in Parish of Aberwheeler near Bodfari.

R 2
Erythraea Centaurium Pers.
24 May 1606 Llewenny.

Scrophularia nodosa L.
Growth in the Orchard at Chirck Castle.

Digitalis purpurea L. var.
Foxglove with white flower growes in a Parke of the Right Worthy Sir Thomas Myddelton called [? Castle] park [of Chirck ?].

Veronica officinalis L.
Fluellen 8 Oct. 1609.

Veronica spicata L.

Veronica serpyllifolia L.

Salvia verbenacea L.
Wild Clarie in great plentie in litil Park by the wall of the Castle of Denbigh.

Prunella vulgaris L.
Selve heale or ye graithe ynnos groweth plentifullie in Lleweny parke & the white flowered Selve heale is found in a meadow of John Wyn mathenor of Lleweny green.

Ajuga reptans L.
Bugle or Middle Comfrey also white flowered Bugle I, Sir John Salusbury, Knight, found both in Lleweny park in the Coppice adjoining upon the River Cloyd where the herbes Adders tonge & Twiblade growe I found them the xxth of May 1606 growing there plentifullie.

Plantago coronopus L.
Buckeshorne. Weare at Llandulas on the side of the Bancks neare the weare. 3 May 1606.

Euphorbia paralias L.
Sea Spurge. Llanddylas 'risinge furthe of the Sandes' and Baiche of the Sea in very great plentie. 30 May 1606.

Ophrys ovata L.
Twyblade is likewise found neare Carrwis in a place called Cadnant, where a faire well springeth called St. Michael's well, in Welsh fynnon Mihangel. [And in the] Castle Park of Chirche in a close next the lower Barnes (belonging to the Rt. Hon. Sir Tho: Myddelton). Twiblade are found by Chambers wood in a field called Ravenscroftes field in Wales neare Denbigh and likewise is found hard by Cloyde in a field of John ap Roberts of Pont Gruffith & uppon the banks of the river Wheler, neare the house of the parson of Botuarry. The Herbe Addertonge groweth likewise in the lower end of Ravenscroftes field.

Paris quadrifolia L.
Herbe Paris is found neare Carrewis in a place called Cadnant, where a faire well springeth called St. Michael's well, fynnon Mihangel within a boul shot of the well down the spring, one that side of the water as Carewis standeth, where like wise is found the herb Twyblade and by reason of the ranknes of the place there are found a greate store of herbe paris with five leaves apeece, but the yeare 1606 I found the same with six leaves.
Sir John states that he planted them in his garden in 1608.
Ophioglossum vulgatum L.
The Herbe Addertonge groweth likewise in the lower end of Ravenscroftes field. [See above.]

Botrychium Lunaria Sw.
Lunaria minor is found in Cunnygree of the Right Hon. Sir John Salusburys, Knight, lying betweene Botuarry [Bodfari] & Carewis, and great plenty of them are found in Place y Chambers fielde lying hard by Snodioge [Snodiog] parke [Bodfari] & Denbigh being the highest & the next field to the parke on the left hand as you go to Henllan from Place y Chambers, in a place of Llanywith called Ogoyr graig upon the side of the banke there and are found in the littel park of Denbigh in the syde of a hill...

Poisonous Fungi.
Let my advice perswade thy mynde not to truste any of that kynde such as be taken for the beaste doe proue as poisnusse as the reste.

J. S.

With these notes are others concerning the medicinal properties of herbs, on which Sir John Salusbury was also an authority. But in none does he show his wisdom as clearly as in two lines in his poem on Certaine Necessary observations for Heath, 1603.

Apothecaries shop of drugges let not thy stomack be: Nor use noe phisick till thou neede, thy frende adviseth thee.

vi. The MSS. of Mathias de L'Obel and William How.

Among the papers which came to Magdalen College with the botanical Library bequeathed by John Goodyer in 1664, were some thousands of printed slips cut from Lobel's Adversaria, 1576, Observationes, 1576, and Icones Stirpium, with the author's corrections and MS. additions. These had evidently formed part of a pasted-up copy prepared by himself for a projected work which he did not live to publish, but from which How printed a selection under the title, perhaps the same as the one Lobel himself would have chosen, of Stirpium Illustrationes.

The first question that occurs to one is, To what extent do these MSS. throw light on the life and work of Lobel?

Lobel was born in Flanders in 1538. Like d'Aléchamps (1513–1588), Clusius (1526–1609), Pierre Pena and Jean Bauhin (1541) he studied at Montpelier under Guillaume Rondelet, who is said to have taken such a liking to the serious young student, that he

1 'Snodiog Park' is marked as a round enclosure between Lleweni and Denbigh in old maps of the county.
bequeathed his botanical manuscripts to him. In the Goodyer collection there is a parchment cover that was used to hold loose papers, which bears evidence to the association, for inside is written *Rondelet de Febribus*. It may have originally served to contain notes taken by Lobel at Rondelet’s lectures.

Some ten years later we find Lobel living in England. Driven from his native land by civil war, he described himself as being unable to make a home on a sea tossed by incessant tempests, or to indulge his peaceful love of gardens and flowers on lands watered with human blood. He came over to England to produce his first great work, the *Adversaria*, and in return for English hospitality he dedicated the work to Queen Elizabeth. The book was printed in London in 1570. It was our first scientific Botany.
Herball the plants were arranged in alphabetical order. In Lobel we find the first striving after a natural classification, and for the first time the straight-veined plants, now called Monocotyledons, were partly separated from those with net-veined leaves (Dicotyledons).

Five years later we find him back in his native country and in close alliance with Plantin, printing his Stirpium or Plantarum Historia illustrated with 1,486 wood blocks, to which the De Succedanecis of Rondelet was added. And six years later he moved to Delft to superintend a Dutch translation of his work, the Kruyd-boeck printed there in 1581.

At the age of fifty-four he was again in England, superintending a Botanical Garden which had been established by Lord Zouch at Hackney. In this he was probably in friendly rivalry with Gerard, who, seven years his junior, was cultivating eleven hundred kinds of plants in his garden in Holborn. Lobel in fact prefaced the 1596 catalogue of Gerard's garden with a printed letter of eulogy, but a note in his own hand in the copy in the British Museum (N.H.), 'haec esse falsissima M. Lobel,' is distinctly unkind. Dr. Daydon Jackson tells me that this is the only specimen of Lobel's handwriting that was known to him before he saw the Goodyer manuscripts.

About 1606 Lobel was honoured by being appointed King's Botanist to James I, but feeling the weight of his sixty-eight years, retired, it is believed, to live with his son-in-law James Cole at Highgate. The will of James Cole,¹ a document of great interest, presents a graphic picture of the wealth of Lobel's son-in-law, who evidently maintained intimate relations with the Low Countries to his dying day. He was engaged probably in the spinning, and certainly in the importation of silk into this country. He left his house at Highgate to his wife Louisa, then to Abraham Bush, his sister's son. His house in Lyme St., held on lease from the carpenters' Company, he left to his nephews Henry and Peter Cole, and Henry was also to have a 'gilte cupbard with the arms of Antwerpe graven therein' and his chain of gold. To Abr. Bush

¹ Will (P. C. C. Barrington 42) written on six leaves of paper, dated 31 Dec. 1627, with a codicil witnessed by Eliz. van de Bossche and Louise Cool, proved May 1628. It is to be hoped that one day a more complete account of Lobel's relations will be forthcoming. In addition to James Cole, he mentions another son-in-law Ludovic Myres, an authority on pharmacy, Abraham Hoguebat, pharmacist, son of his second wife, and Michael de Lannoy 'affinis meus'. His second wife may have been related to the Hugobert mentioned by Goodyer, cf. p. 59. Was de Lannoy synonymous with de Laune?
'all my bookes as well concerning my Latin studies, as picturenge with all my printes, little pictures, shells, marbers, statues, and all my antiquities and old Coines and such like rarities commonly shutt within my Counting House in Lyme St.' To numerous friends and relations with Dutch names he bequeathed silver cups and pieces of plate.

Under Cole's roof Lobel probably added the last touches to a compilation, the manuscript of which is now before us, and which we may call the *Stirpium Illustrationes*. The date of the work is settled by the imprimatur which bears the signature of Thomas Moundeford in his official capacity of President of the College of Physicians. He filled this post from 1612 to 1614.

The original testimonials with which Lobel had provided himself for two of his works are still extant. They are both from the College of Physicians, and are signed by the most eminent doctors in London. The names on the earlier document take us back a long way, to 1605, two years before Harvey became a Fellow of the College. The signatures are headed by:

Thomas Langton as President; then follow John Craig, who is said to have given Napier a hint that led to the invention of logarithms; Sir William Paddy, Sir T. Turquet de Mayerne, Henry Atkins,

---

1 Two of James Cole's books are known to me. One a *Dodoens* in the Goodyer collection; the other, Clusius, *Per Hispanias*, formerly in the British Museum, but turned out as a duplicate in 1769, and now in the possession of my friend Dr. Daydon Jackson. Both books have his signature *Jacobi Colei* on the title-page.

2 Thomas Langton, M.D. Cantab. F.R.C.P. 1581; President, 1604, 5, 6. d. 1666.

3 John Craig, M.D. of Bâle. First Physician to James VI of Scotland. F.R.C.P. 1604. He attended James I in his last illness.

4 Sir W. Paddy, M.D., of St. John's College, Oxford, where a monument records his great benefactions to the College. Physician to James I. President of the College of Physicians, 1609-11, and in 1618.

5 Sir Theodore de Mayerne, M.D. b. Geneva 1573, d. 1653; M.D. Montpelier 1597; F.R.C.P. 1616. Physician to Anne of Denmark, Charles I, and Charles II.

6 Henry Atkins. President of the College of Physicians, on seven occasions, 1606-25. He started with the naval expedition of 1597 as physician to the Earl of Essex, but was so bad a sailor that he had to be put ashore at Plymouth, and the College was ordered by the Queen to select another medical man to accompany the expedition. The choice fell on Dr. Moundeford. Dr. Atkins was chosen by James I to fetch his younger son, subsequently Charles I, then an infant from Scotland. d. 1635. His will has recently been acquired by the College of Physicians.
OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.

OLD TESTIMONIAL TO LOBEL

Signed by the President of the College of Physicians
and by other eminent Doctors.
SONNET DEDICATED TO LOBEL BY MAES
Richard Forster, William Baronsdale, Thomas Frear, William Dun, D. Sellin, Francis Hering, Matthew Gwinne, all in Munk's Roll of the College. Gilbert Primrose, though not on the Roll, was the father of James Primrose who was; J. Nasmyth, surgeon to James VI of Scotland, had only recently arrived in London in attendance on his royal patron. Gwinne's Vertumnus was acted at Magdalen College in 1607. Nasmyth had already presented Lobel with some plants which the latter had already acknowledged in print. This testimonial was accompanied by a eulogistic Sonnet written by Jan Maes. Neither testimonial nor sonnet appear to have been published.

The later testimonial is signed by Thomas Moundeford, President, Henry Atkins, Richard Forster, Thomas Friar, Mark Ridley.

1 Richard Forster, M.D., of All Souls College. F.R.C.P. about 1575; President, 1601-3, and 1615. Author of Ephemerides Meteorologicae, ad annum 1575, secundum positum Finitoris Londoni. 8vo Lond. 1575. When out walking with Dr. Herring and Lobel he found a new grass, Gramen supinum Monspeliense inter Islington et altam portam, vernaculē Highgate. (Lobel.)

2 William Baronsdale, M.D., of St. John's College, Cambridge. President of the College of Physicians, 1589-1600. He died before 7 June 1608.


6 Francis Herring, M.D., of Christ's College, Cambridge. F.R.C.P. 1599. He was present at the finding of Gramen supinum Monspeliense between Islington and Highgate, and wrote a Latin poem Epigramma in Opera novissima L'Obeii as a mark of his 'love and friendship', which was printed at the end of Lobel's Animadversiones in G. Rondelletii Pharmaceuticum Officinam. Lond. 1605.

7 Matthew Gwinne, M.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. F.R.C.P. 1605; First Gresham Professor of Physic, 1598-1607; author of the Latin comedy Vertumnus, acted before James I at Magdalen College. d. 1627.


10 Mark Ridley, M.A., of Clare Hall. F.R.C.P. 1594. Died before 1624.
Edward Lister, Richard Palmer, John Argent, and Matthew Gwynn. It was printed by How in 1655 together with an original letter from Dr. Argent, who will always be remembered for having obtained from Bermuda the original bunch of Bananas, which was exhibited in Johnson's shop on Snow Hill.

Lobel died in 1616 (four years before the birth of his editor, William How). James Cole inherited his manuscripts, and Parkinson, when collecting all available material for his *Theatrvm botanici*...
How was a most indefatigable hunter after exact localities of plants. He would have searched the Theatrum in vain for information which he afterwards found clearly given in Lobel’s MS., and which he would have assuredly included in the Phytologia, had only Parkinson quoted authorities: and Parkinson had still further transgressed by taking Lobel’s credit of priority to himself.

This appears to be one explanation of the violence of How’s criticisms of Parkinson’s lapse from the higher standards of literary honesty. My friend Dr. Church has suggested another motive which might well repay a more extended inquiry. Parkinson was a Puritan, whereas How was probably, like Goodyer and his friends, a Royalist.

It is reasonable to suppose that How’s first idea after realizing the originality of Lobel’s work was to publish it in toto. It was, however, in Latin, and the market had already been spoilt by the appearance of two popular works, Johnson’s Gerard enucleatus in 1633 and Parkinson’s Theatrum in 1640, and no publisher would undertake a third.

Yet Lobel’s ‘volumes were compleat, The Title! Epistles! and Diploma affix’d’. How, indignant that Parkinson had, as he put it, ‘murdered his (Lobel’s) genuine scrutiny in treacherous oblivion,’ and perhaps dimly conscious that his time for work through failing follow the roots of a species of ‘Pease’ by scrapping away the beach between Orford and Aldborough, ‘vntill hee got some equall in length vnto his height, yet could come to no ends of them’. Ger. enac. 1251. And during the last year of his Presidency of the College of Physicians, he gave Johnson the first bunch of Bananas that was ever exhibited in a London shop. Ger. enac. 1515.

1 The handwriting of the unknown commentator is characterized by the frequent use of scrolls. We have noted it in Goodyer MSS. 8 and 9 and in Goodyer’s copy of Parkinson’s Theatrum, and have evidence that the writer was closely associated with Goodyer about 1650 to 1659. There is reason to believe that the writer was Goodyer’s friend and neighbour, Dr. John Dale of East Meon and of Long Acre in London, who died in 1662.
health was short, made a selection of Lobel's descriptions under the title *Stirpium Illustrationes; plurimas elaborantes inauditas plantas subreptitis Ioh: Parkinsoni rapsodiis (ex codic MS. insalutato) sparsim gravatae*. The work was printed by Thos. Warren for Jos. Kirton of St. Paul's Churchyard in 1655.1

We have the original manuscript from which the book was printed before us, with the excerpts from Lobel, with How's additions pasted or pinned thereto, and the leaves of the MS. exactly as they were marked for the compositor, and returned by the printers to the editor.

After How's early death on 30 Aug. 1656, his own annotated copy of the *Phytologia* passed to John Goodyer on 30 Apr. 1659, and with it probably the Lobel MSS. as well, but too late for them to be of real use, for Goodyer's working life was drawing to a close. Except for their disarray through having been ungummed and misplaced, we may assume the papers to be in the state in which How left them.

In this volume there are thirty-seven leaves.

First comes the original imprimatur with the signatures of Tho. Moundeford, the President of the College of Physicians, and of eight other members. Then the Preface, with many lines erased in Lobel's hand, and some eulogistic verses by Alexander Rhedus of which the last eight lines were not printed. Next follow some introductory remarks by How, and his Index and list of erratula in his own hand.

Then Lobel's descriptions of 223 kinds of plants, a large number of which were apparently claimed by Parkinson as his own discoveries. How's notes, which appear in small type near the margin of his printed book, are intercalated in the Lobel MS., and show that the selection and arrangement of the volume was entirely the work of How, and not of Lobel.

How evidently had Lobel's materials for the larger book before him. He cut out the descriptions which appeared to him to be of the greatest importance. There are also included original letters from *Joannes de Monnel* and from *John Argent*, dated 1608, and also notes on various plants from Montpellier communicated by, and apparently in the handwriting of, Pellisserius. At the end is one leaf of *διαρθσια* in How's

1 John Goodyer received his copy on 19 February 1654.

2 John Monnel of Tournay was a correspondent of Clusius. Parkinson associates him with 'Anagallis tenuifolia fl. coeruleo' which he received from Cadiz and grew in his garden at Tournay. *Theatrum*, p. 559.
autograph, in which more than a score of Parkinson's errors are pointed out.

The remainder of Lobel's materials and the manuscript of his projected *Stirpium Illustrationes* have now been bound in three volumes, for convenience in handling.

Volume 1 contains the classification and description of 223 kinds of grasses. Lobel had evidently become acquainted with a great many more species than the some forty-five he knew when he printed his *Historia plantarum* in 1576. But evidently the very novelty of the newer descriptions has brought about the spoiling of the MS.—from which How cut out accounts of ninety-eight different grasses, for his book printed in 1655.

Lobel had evidently worked hard at his grasses. The different kinds described have been numbered and renumbered in some cases four times over, and many alterations have been made in the MS.

The last fourteen leaves of this volume are from a pasted-up copy of the *Adversaria* which has been much cut about.

Vols. 2 and 3 are built up out of a further portion of the pasted-up copy of the *Adversaria*, the leaves of two copies of the 1576 edition being pasted on leaves of paper. The greater part of the text has been struck out, and marginal references to the pages of the *Observationes*, 1576, have been added. In vol. 2 the leaves have been roughly numbered by How (?) i to 134, and in vol. 3 the leaves run from 135 to 251. The plants are numbered up to No. 835.

Between the leaves so prepared he intercalated the leaves of a printed copy of the *Observationes* (edit. 1576), and between them again the illustrations from his 1591 edition of *Icones Stirpium* printed by Plantin. In many cases the page-margins are filled with Lobel's additional MS. notes on the plants.

There are no references to Goodyer, nor traces of his handwriting, on these Lobel MSS.

vii. William Mount and His Records of Kentish Plants in 1582-4.

Among the books in the Goodyer Library are two editions of the *Icones Stirpium* by Lobel, printed by the Plantin press. The earlier copy of 1581, according to a note on the title-page, was purchased by 'Gulielmus Mowntuus' for 19 shillings on May 20, 1582. This note was written by Mount himself, and his initials, 'W. M.', are stamped upon the leather binding. Several notes,
written in the margins of the illustrations, appear to have been added by him within a few months of his acquiring the volume. In this, the earlier of the two volumes, there are no notes by Goodyer; but in the later edition of 1591, containing no notes in Mount's hand, there are numerous notes by Goodyer, including copies by him of all Mount's notes on plants growing in Kent, taken from the copy of 1581.

It seems likely that Goodyer having first acquired the later edition, copied Mount's notes into it, perhaps borrowing them for the purpose. He subsequently obtained possession of the earlier copy and owned both volumes before 1633.

It has been ascertained that Mount was born at Mortlake in 1545, was educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge, of which he was admitted scholar in 1563 and fellow in 1566. He resigned his fellowship before Lady Day 1570. It appears that he owed much to the patronage of Secretary Sir Thomas Smith and Lord Burghley. In a letter addressed to Sir William Cecil on 20 Oct. 1567, he professes his great satisfaction in being placed at the University under the patronage of the former, his 'most honoured Mecaenas'. Medicine was the first object of his studies; later he took orders and was appointed Master of the Savoy in January 1593-4, and died in December 1602.

It was known that Mount had taken considerable interest in the making of distilled waters, an art which he probably learnt as part of his medical studies, and that he had written some Latin verses prefixed to Lobel's Balsami, Opobalsami, Carpobalsami et Xylobalsami explanatio in 1598, but he has not as yet received from botanists the credit which he deserves of having been the first to record the provenance of several plants in the county of Kent, nor for his knowledge of the construction of perpetual calendars.

In the collection of medical books which my friend the late Sir William Osler bequeathed to McGill University, there is a manuscript to which Mr. Craster has recently drawn my attention: it throws a new light on the knowledge of the Kentish botanist. It is 'A shorte declaration of the meaning and use of a perpetuall calendare or almanack' by W[illiam] M[ount], in eleven chapters, with dedicatory preface to Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor of England, whose chaplain the writer was, and whose arms are blazoned in colour on p. vi. The work, which is the author's holograph, is illustrated by coloured tables and diagrams. Three

1 Cooper, Athenae Cantab. i, p. 271.
2 Calendar State Papers Domestic, 1547-80, pp. 294, 301.
of the latter contain the arms respectively of the Universities of Cambridge and Oxford, and of Queen Margaret of Anjou, foundress of Queen’s College, Cambridge.

It was written by William Mount in 1583; and the hand is identical with that in which the entries in Goodyer’s copy of Lobel’s Icones at Magdalen College are written.

Mount’s botanical localities were mostly within four miles west and north-west of Maidstone, indicating that he was living in Kent in 1581 at East Malling, where he had an orchard. And even in the case of plants for which Mount gives no localities, it may safely be assumed that he was referring to specimens growing near his Kentish home. His notes appear to have been written between 1582 and 1584. The plants which he may then have observed in Kent, and for which his are the earliest references, are about thirty-three in number. Of these thirty-three plants we find that Gerard, who wrote thirteen years later than Mount, mentions only eight, and to these Johnson adds only eleven more in his various works printed 1629 to 1633, forty-five and more years later. These notes of William Mount, therefore, constitute an important contribution to a first Flora of Kent, with a few notes on the virtues of imported garden and medicinal plants; and it must be remembered that they were compiled in days when the idea of local floras was as yet unknown.

The modern names of some of the plants for which he has recorded dates and localities are included in the following lists.

**NATIVE PLANTS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Modern Names</th>
<th>Localities recorded by Mount c. 1582</th>
<th>First printed records</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Poa pratensis, L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Gerard, 1597</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poa trivialis, L. (?)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ger. 1597</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eragrostis major, Host.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Johnson, 1629</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phleum pratense, L., var. nodosum.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Curtis, 1670</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carex acuta, L.</td>
<td>Mount’s ‘Alderes’.</td>
<td>Johnson, 1632</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Juncus acutiflorus, Ehrh.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 I have found some other references to plants dating from the sixteenth century in a copy of Lyte’s Herbal, 1578, belonging to the Radcliffe Trustees in Oxford. Two of the notes certainly refer to Kent, possibly the others may too.

There was a Smallbrydge in the manor of Horsmonden.

Ground pyne (Ajuga Chamaepitys L.) ‘luxuriant in Cantio’.

Rhus sylvestris Plin. (Myrica Gale L.) ‘Canterberyic Call and Cole’.

Rhamnus (Rhamnus catharticus L.) ‘au pres de la forest de Hatiele’ (?).

Buckthorne (Hippophae Rhamnoides L.) ‘au pres de small bregge’.


The signature of the recorder is doubtless on the title-page, but it has been obliterated by over-scribbling.
Modern Names.

Hordeum murinum, L.
Luzula vernalis, DC.
Eleocharis uniflorus, Reichenb. (i)
Triticum repens.
Agropyrum junceum, Beauv. (2)
Cynodon Dactylon, Pers.
or
Digitaria glabra.
Sparganium ramosum, Huds.
Narcissus pseudonarcissus, L.

Localities recorded by Mount c. 1582.

About London.
Mount's Orchard.
Sandwich, Dover.
Addington.
Addington.

Addington, 1581.

Leybourne.
'Very common', prob. in Kent.

Wrotham.

Common.

East Malling.

Maidstone, 1583.
Blackheath; near Rochester.

Dover-Folkestone, 1582.

GARDEN AND EXOTIC PLANTS.

Zea Mays, L.
Acorus Calamus, L.
Gladiolus communis, L.
Crocus sativus, L.
Colchicum autumnale, L.
Saponaria Vaccaria, L.
Ipomoea Jalapa.
Anthriscus cerefolium.

Morgan's garden.
D. Penny's garden.
Morgan's garden, 1578.
Mount's Malling garden, 1583.
Saffron Walden.
Mount's garden, 1583; and at Bath.
Lord Abergavenny's garden, 1584.
Root used medicinally in England, 1580.

The Manuscript Notes of William Mount.

On Title-Page.
'Gulielmus Mountuus 198. Maij 20. 1582.'

Page.
1. Gramen pratense.
'Great leavyd Medowe grass very vulgar.'

'The lesser vulgar Grasse.'

1 Lobel's illustrations of these grasses have been determined by Dr. Stapf, who notes that they are 'mostly too crude for us to name from them critically, and Mount would not have been in a better position, except perhaps in so far as he may have been supported by some tradition that is lost to us'.

Localities recorded by Mount c. 1582.

First printed records.

Turner, 1548.
Ger. 1597.
Ger. 1597.
Ray, 1688.
Hooker, 1829.
Johnson, 1629.
Ray, 1724.
Park, 1629.
Martyn, 1763.
Johnson, 1629.
Ger. 1597.
Ger. 1597.
Turner, 1735.
Johnson, 1632.
Johnson, 1632.
Johnson, 1629.
Johnson, 1629.
Jacob, 1777.
Johnson, 1629.
Johnson, 1629.
Merrett, 1667.
Ger. 1597.
Park, 1640.
Lobel, 1570.
Ger. 1597.

The Manuscript Notes of William Mount.

On Title-Page.
'Gulielmus Mountuus 198. Maij 20. 1582.'

Page.
1. Gramen pratense.
'Great leavyd Medowe grass very vulgar.'

'The lesser vulgar Grasse.'

1 Lobel's illustrations of these grasses have been determined by Dr. Stapf, who notes that they are 'mostly too crude for us to name from them critically, and Mount would not have been in a better position, except perhaps in so far as he may have been supported by some tradition that is lost to us'.

Localities recorded by Mount c. 1582.

First printed records.

Turner, 1548.
Ger. 1597.
Ger. 1597.
Ray, 1688.
Hooker, 1829.
Johnson, 1629.
Ray, 1724.
Park, 1629.
Martyn, 1763.
Johnson, 1629.
Ger. 1597.
Ger. 1597.
Turner, 1735.
Johnson, 1632.
Johnson, 1632.
Johnson, 1629.
Johnson, 1629.
Jacob, 1777.
Johnson, 1629.
Johnson, 1629.
Merrett, 1667.
Ger. 1597.
Park, 1640.
Lobel, 1570.
Ger. 1597.

The Manuscript Notes of William Mount.

On Title-Page.
'Gulielmus Mountuus 198. Maij 20. 1582.'

Page.
1. Gramen pratense.
'Great leavyd Medowe grass very vulgar.'

'The lesser vulgar Grasse.'

1 Lobel's illustrations of these grasses have been determined by Dr. Stapf, who notes that they are 'mostly too crude for us to name from them critically, and Mount would not have been in a better position, except perhaps in so far as he may have been supported by some tradition that is lost to us'.
7. Gramen paniculostum Phalarioides. *Eragrostis major* Host.¹
   ‘Grasse called in Surrey, braunched grass in Coarne; and in
   orchardes, & shaddowye places usually mowen. They seathe yᵗ in
   water with purselane and small Peyson for worms, in the sommer
   tyme, and gyve yᵗ commonly to very younge chylderen.’

   ‘An other Sedge Grasse in watery moyste places in my Alderes
   & (?) muche.’

   ‘The sharpe edge grass flaggis he in black brookes [in Est
   mallinge] growinge in Tuffettes, very Common.’

   ‘Ponde grasse growinge in a Ponde in Snodelande, wᵉ yˢ some-
   tyme allmoste drye.’

   ‘Barley grasse: because yᵗ resembleth Barleye in hye wayes,
   and pathes about London.’

   ‘Hearye or hoarye Grasse in my orcharde.’

17. Gramen iunceum marimum dense stipatum. *Eleocharis uniflorus* Reichenb. (?)³
   ‘Pusshye grasse: in the sandes by the Castles betwene
   Sandwyche and Douer (in Kent).’

   ‘In all places where the wryters use this worde: Gramen: It
   ys to be understoode yᵗ they meane Quycke or Couache grasse,
   whereof there be dyverse kyndes well known. The best in my
   opynyon hath longe greate rootees creeping in lengthe ij yeardes
   greater than wheate strawes full of ioyntes agroinge wᵗ hye shape,
   fol⁰. 23. yt groweth in Addington in Kent in the sandy drye
   dustie hye wayes there. The same prevayleth against the straw,
   and against worms in my experience.’

22. Gramen caninum longius radicatum marimum alterum.
   *Agropyrum junceum* Beauv.
   ‘Of Dogges Grasse, or Couche grasse, thus writeth Poena, and
   Lobell, fol. 2 . . . I have used the Grasse with ye great roote,
   growinge in sandye wayes set downe here, fol⁰. 23: growinge
   in Addington in Kent and doe fynde yt muche better then the
   usual Couche grasse. Wm: Mount.’

   ‘Quyche grasse growinge in sandye wayes the very trewe
   Cowche grasse whereof the Phisiciones wryte. It groweth in the
   sandy hie waye plentifullye betwene Wrothame and Addington

¹ Dr. Stapf writes: ‘How this came to be noted down for Kent is a puzzle,
   unless he saw it in a garden. Tabernaemontanus says it was grown in gardens,
   and as it had an old popular name “amourette”, it may not have been unknown
   in English gardens of the period.’

² The figure and name are of *Setaria viridis* Beauv. (O.S., J.).

³ The figure is *Scirpus caespitosus* L. (O.S.); the name belongs to *Bromus
   asper* (J.).
in Addington in Kent. (I there fownde yt a° [15]8r and have synce often used it against wormes with good successe and ye stoane allso euens in my selfe for ye stoane.'

33. [Quotation from Pena and Lobel.]

40. Milium indicum rubrum. Zea Mays L.

'Redd Indyan Myllitt, which I have seene in Mr. Morgan hys house, the Queenes apothecarie in London.'

49. Harundo saccharina Indica. Saccharum officinarum L.

'The suger Canes which yielde us our best suger of it selfe suger without compoundinge, or connynge which ys in deede good and comfortable: the other here in Suger houses by pollycie denied, ys perchaunce more profitable to the maker or merchaunte, then perchance to the partie, which ys to use it.'

55. China. Smilax China L.

'The diet roote Chinee whereof we have none growinge in Englande and yet muche used: it hathe bryn in Englande for the Great pockes, allso for all deseases proceedinge from a moiste brayne and the lyuer obstructed. Hereof I referre the reader to Vesalius who hath lardge writen in his book de radice Chyna lardgelye thereof.'

57. Acorus Diosc. & Acoros Theophrasti, Officinis falsb Calamus. Acorus Calamus L.

'I have hearde Mr. D. Pennye often saye that he hath thys roote in his garden in London.'

59. Iris nostras vulgaris. Iris Pseudo-acorus L.

80. Sparganium & Butomus Theophrasti. Sparganium ramosum Huds.

'The sharpe edged burre flagge. It groweth in watery dycthes about Leybourne in Kent, smale use thereof in Phisick or Chyrurgie.'

98. Gladiolus Narbonensis. Gladiolus communis L.

'Coarine flagge or Coarine gladdyn. I have yt my garden Mr. Morgan gave yt to me a° 1578 at London yt groweth nowe with me a° 1583, at Mallinge.'


'These herbes which are set here under the name of Narcissus we calle Daffadowndylyyes: they be very common, and of them (as here they be set) dyuerse sortes of dyuerese colores.'

137. Crocus sine flore. Croci flores. Crocus sativus L.

'Safforne withoute flower I have never sene here: safforne with the flower I have sene plentye at Safforne Walden in Cambridge-shyre as I think yt ys and in many other places in Englande. Also yt ys concluded amonge all the most approved Authors yt or Englishe Safforne ys the best and hath the greatest virtues.

'The Qualities of safforne shall followe as the Roome wyll permytt soe farre as there ys aney mercy one by shape or picture made of safforne.'

143. Colchicum sive Strangulatorium Ephemerum Crocifolium. Autumn crocus. Colchicum autumnale L.

'Thys we calle Hermodaetylus: yt was gevin me a° 1578; and groweth now in my garden a° 1583; very trewyly yt agreeth wyth thys shape [cf. figure in Lobel, Icones, 1581]. I did neuer see...
aney flower but only poddes, as here set downe yet yt may be that yt hath the flowers here underset and soe I thinck yt hath.

D. Symyns\(^1\) tould me, that yt\(^4\) growth plentifully about the bathes in Somerset shyre or Wyltskyrhe when he sawe yt in pastures whereof when casually their calte chaunce to feed, they become daungerys syck untill ye herdsman or keper have well starved them euyn allmoste to sweate; and thin\(^e\) swellinge and other accidents doe dimishenie, alse they kep\(^e\) cattell from drynck whyle they be yll. Thys ys Mr. D. Symyns observacon of thiss herbe in that countrye, as I tooke the same from hymne by note.\(^7\)

[Turner (Herbal, 1568, p. 156) figures the Widdowe Saffronne from Bath both in flower and seed, but appears not to have known of its dangerous qualities to cattle. He is eloquent about it in relation to man.

'It is good to knowe this herbe that a man maye isschewe it. It will strangell a man and kyll him in the space of one daye, even as some kinde of Tode-stolles do. The roote is swete and provoketh men thereby to eate of it. If anye man by chaunce have eaten anye of thiss, the remedie is to drinke a great draught of cowe milke.'

'It stirreth up tossinges, wamlings, windinesse and vomiting.' (Lyte, 1578, p. 367.)\]

150. Cepe. Onion. *Allium Cepa* L.

'Unyones fynely slysed, and in faier water one night steiped; the water ys next morninge geven to chylderen which have the wormes wonderfull effectuallye helpeth them. Lonicerus, fol. 193. Tragus alse first used yt, fol. 739.'


'The sea Onyone or purginge onyone plentifull in England upon the sea coastes.

It ys alse knowne, and to be bought at the Apothecaries only, by the names of Scylla, squylla or sea onyone: very muche used in phisicke. The syrue thereof purgeth very well clammye, rawe, flegme, yet not without suspicione of some daunger and paynes. And therefore yt ys the better used in *S*\(^r\) [? summer] tyme, when all phisick muste be conveyed into our bodies without offfence of taste, and worcke without sense of the least grypinge, or troble that may, and muste be.'

169. [Error for 153.]

Ascalonites antiquorum. Shallot. *Allium ascalonicum* L.

'Ascalyonys muche used by the poore husbandmen and welsh men which love leeks wonderfull well. Theis rude people which be aquaynted with thys harde foode doe fynde noe inconveniencye therein, and the opinion of the very learned alloweth the same for them to be right good and holesome that the same alse ys to them meate and medicyne, because yt norrisithet and so prysterueth them against all infectiones of the hotte tyme of the somer when they doe moste use yt with cheese. To those which seldome taaste theis hotter herbes they are concluded to bee perilouse.'

\(^1\) John Symings, M.D. of Oxford, F.R.C.P. 1555; President of Coll. of Physicians, 1569 and 1572; died at his house in Little St. Bartholomew's Smithfield, 1588. (Munk, *Roll R. C. P.*)
   'I tak theis to be set for ye Cyues.'
   *Porrum vulgar*.
   'The vulgar Leke (Sett).'
   'The unsett Leke which they cutt to the potte.'
158. *Allium*.
   'Garlyck.'
159. *Allium ursinum* latifolium.
   'I think thys to be set for our Ramsynes, whereof there
groweth great plentye about fourde in Kent in Wrotham
parishe, and ys esteamyd very good against the stoane.'
228. Botrys.
   'Oake of Jerusalem.
   It heateth attenuateth diuidenth or cutteth, openeth and purgeth.
Matthiolus.
   It pryauyleth against all flegmatycke, mattered or putrified
affectiones of the breast, and lunges; aliso yt healpeth such as
consume, be trobled with shorte breathinge, and stuffinge or
makinge noyse in the breethinge pipes; as well the herbe in the
decoctione of liquirishe druncke as the decoctione of the herbe
onlye, maney dayes taken with violate or Rosate honney.
Matthiolus lib. 3, cap 119, fol. 852.
   To suche as spytte mattered,    humores, putrified, yt
marvelously pryauyleth which I my selfe can trewlye testifie.
' The same author in the same place.'
229. Cichorium sativum, coeruleum.
   'Succorye well known.
   'Amonge the residewe of suche as by my very long experience,
and certen credytt and fidelitie, have been prooued: I commende
the infusion of Rhewbarbe in Endyue water or Succorye water
against aney obstructiones or lingeringe agewes. For I never
sawe Agewe (by obstructione) not cured with this Remedie
if ancy will continuewe the use thereof. Because euen the most
thyc, clammye, cleaninge and stuffed, chaoakinge humores,
obstructiones also, which by weaknes of naturell heats coulde not
be eased or removed: by the takinge and use of Rhewbarbe
I have seene cured. I have accustomede therefore to take a pynte
of Endyue water, wherein I infuse or steepe the weight of fyttyene
pence of fynelie slyced Rhewbarbe, tyed in a thynne woven lynnen
clothe. After every daye of the same infusione (ye Rhewbarbe
still beinge pressed or wringe into the same) fower ownces (which
ys about a doyen sponesfull) I geve in charge to be geven in ye
mornynges, and this ys the quantitie for childeren. Neither doe
I discontente the same, untill I see the obstructiones and Agewe
wholye gon and taken awaye. For without all doubt all wil be
safe, quickly removed, and health regayned yf all thinges be
herein well don, and convenient to the Cure. Montanus, libro
de Componendis medicamentis, Consilio pro puero,
consilio quinto, fol. 105.'
352. Isatis sylvestris Vaccaria dicta. \( \textit{Saponaria Vaccaria} \) L. ‘I sawe yt grew in the garden of the very honorable the Lord Abergavenny, his garden in Kent a\(^o\) 1584.’

[\textit{A casual introduction from Continent.}]  

374. Aloe. Sempervivum marinum. \( \textit{Aloë succotrina} \) Lam. or \( \textit{A. Perryi} \) Baker. ‘Aloë or aloë succotrina best known by that name. ’To be bought at th’apothecaries only: a singuler, good and very safe purger. W. & L.  

Amonge all other medicines the use of Aloe marvelous well pleaseth me. Noe man nedeth to feare the heat thereof, euен in the Somer tyme. Although the vulgar phisicione speake their pleasure. Baptista Montanus, Veronensis, \textit{Consultat. xci.} De preservat. a calculo. The weight thereof is 3\(^a\) before supper halfe one hower or lesse.’

396. Perfoliatum vulgatius, flore luteo, fo. umbilicato.  

\textit{Hare’s Ear. \textit{Bupleurum rotundifolium} L.} ‘Thorowe xawe or Perfoliata. Is unto chylderen broken use to give the seed hereof in mylke meates, allso the destilled water thereof with good success. Tragus, fol. 484.’

438. Coronopus repens Ruellij \& Cornu Cervi alterum vulgi. \textit{Wart-cress. \textit{Coronopus Ruellii} All.} ‘The Englyshe in moste places call this Swynes Cresses and not Harteshornes in aneye place to my knowledge.’

459. Alsine, sive Hippia major. \( \textit{Stellaria aquatica} \) Scop. (J.) \‘The great Chyckweede.’  
‘Of Chyckweede thus writeth Lonicerus, fol\(^o\) 168. \( \textit{S. media} \) L.  
The distilled water of Chyckweede in virtew ys equall with Purselane; wyth wine or simple alone wythe good successse yt ys geven to those which pyne, and waste with longe sycknesse. Unto chylderen in immoderate and unnaturall heate yt ys good to give because yt coaeth the inwarde heate and mitigateth or quyte takethe awaye those terrible accidentes whiche chylderen have by suche extreme heates as Crampes, palsies, tortures and schreamynges, schrychynes, cryinges, starlinges, bowynge and sudden bendinges sometimes forwarde sometimes backwarde and suche like accidentes which chylderen be subject unto. Lonicerus, fol\(^o\) 168o.  
The decoction of Chyckweede or ye Decoctyone of the rootes of great grasse or of purslane, or ye rootes of Male farne with spotted leaves aney one alone sodden in water with a lytle whyte wyne or male or possit ale ys excellent in my proofs against ye agew and worm in chylderen. Fiorananta lib\(^o\). (Capricei medicinali).’

‘In water w\(^h\) suger, yt ys geuen againste the exulceratione of the Breast and Lunges, yt helpeth the coughe and those which hardly breathe. Chylderen which hardly receave medicines trobled with a drye coughe are cured hereby. Lonicerus, fol. 208. Tragus, allso, fol\(^o\) 808.’

572. Digitalis purpurea, *Digitalis purpurea* L.

‘Foxeglove.’

‘Hereof Loniceros writeth fol. 74 that yt doth attenuate, clense, purge, loose, cut flegme or grosse humores: and all vertewes and qualities which Gentiane hath, yt also hath.’

589. Tussilago, Farfara.

Coltsfoot. *Tussilago Farfara* L.

‘Foole foote, horse houe (loote leafe, the father before the sonne, coulte foote).

It may allso be called Coughie worte. It growthe moste in wheate lande, and fallowed feldes. This shape aptlie agreeth with the herbe when yt freshe springeth in March and Aprill.

Tragus colored hath the herbe moste trowlie shewed, muche better then this, the one syde hoarlye whyte next the grownde, and the upper syde freshe grene; the leaves then theis more rownde. ‘The rote medicinal against the coughie; and imperfections of the lungs.’

594. Nymphaea lutea.

*Nymphaea lutea* L.

‘The Yellowe Nymphye or water lyllye.

The roote or seede of ether of theis Nymphies sodden in redde wyne and drunck (noe remedic otherwyse healpinge) stayth ye immoderate courses of women. Lonicerus, fol. 177.’

622. Vitis alba, Bryonia.

White Bryony. *Bryonia dioica* L.

‘Herbe bryane, hedge wyne, agew roote, tetter burye roote, and Bryonie. ‘The great whyte roote.’

625. Vitis, vel Bryonia silvestris.

Black Bryony. *Tamus communis* L.

625. Peruuiana Mechoaca Mechoacae Prouinciae planta Bryoniae similis. *Ipomoea jalapa* L.

‘The Mechoane or Mecoaacane: from the Indiaenes muche used in Englande, a’ 1580, untill muche hurte ensewed ye boulde undiscrete practize thereof; beinge a simple not without great daunger. Hereof Garzias ab Horto, and Monardus the Spaniandre, allso Clusius have wryten. Soe maney other have don, but none doe warraunt yt safe thoughye they commendte yt in some cases, beinge prescribed with the advyce of the learner, and those which very well knowe its vertews and qualities thereof.

The best ys brought from ye Citie Mexicho: they have 2 sortes, the one lesse daungerous then the other. In my opinione theis 2 doe resemble our 2 Bryonies, and of my mynde, I fynde the moste learned of my tyme in Englande, allso diuerse out of Germanye, and Fraunce icome with us, the difference of Soyle only cause the varietie of effectes in operatione.

The weight of 7th or a french crowne in houlder (?), drunck in twelve sponisfulle of seck, will abundauntly purge bothe wayes in common but in moste by stoale onelye. ‘The rootes only ys used, halfe soe muche of our Bryonie wyll worck wonders if it be prepared specially, or simple of it selle.’

693. Argentina, Potentilla. *Potentilla Anserina* L.

‘Wylde Tansie. Anserina Tragi, fol. 480.

‘The herb sodden in wyne redd or Whyte and drunck healpeth those which have paine in their backes and tormentes there: allso suche women as be trobled with their whytes immoderately this
herbe euen so used cureth: for it byndeth and strengtheneth as Pimpinella Italica. Tragus, fol. 481.

The destilled water thereof is very good to cure redd eyes. Idem ibidem.

Against the Dysenterie and lienterie, which is the blooddie flux and passinge of foode by stoal undigested and against all fluxes and flixes this herbe is used in ouradge. Idem, fol. 480.

Tragus estemeth it drye because it bindeth there.'

748. Pedicularis. L. 431.
Marsh Red-rattle. Lousewort. Pedicularis palustris L.

'Lowzye weede because the catte feedynge thereof will become lowzye: thereof very muche growtheth in black brookes in Estmallinge in Kent.'

757. Capnos, Fumaria.
Fumitory. Fumaria officinalis L.

'Fumytarie; the destilled water thereof wyth Tryacle before the purgatione certaine dayes drunck ys very holesome for suche as labor of the Frenche eyll. Because yt purgeth the infected bloode. Lonicerus, fol. 167. The same ys good against the Plague and the desease called the Englishewe sweate; also good when aney shall purpose to Bathe and sweate. The same author there.

The Decoctione thereof with Fennyll openeth the obstruciones of the Luuer and forceh oute the Jaundyce by uryne. The Juce thereof and the roote of Esula, eche one drachme which ys in weight 7th mixed and drunck with hott water dryueth ye Dropsie and . . . (?). In same author, fol. 167.'

807. Asplenium. Scolopendria.
Ceterach officinarum Willd.

'Splene worte. Yt groweth uppon the southwest ende of Est Peckham churche in Kent: aliso uppon ye Pallace walles in Maydston, from where I did transferre yt to my garden walle, where it groweth. a0. 83.'


'I haue sene thyss lunarie or Moneworte growe in black heathe; aliso nere Saynt Margaretes, nere Rochester.'


Wall Rue. Asplenium Ruta-muraria L.

'Thus wryteth Matthiolum of Ruta muraria in the chapter of Paronichia.

Moreover this moueth uryne and grauell.'

Vol. II.

180. Rhamnus primus Diosc. creditus. L. 598.

Evidently intended for Sea-Buckthorn. Hippophae Rhamnoides L.

'This Rhamnnus I founde betweene Douer and Foulkestone by the sea syde under the Clyffes, a0. 1582, with reddish beries Orege colored.'


'Cheruyle. It is used with meate as Perslye of a meane temperature betwene hott and coulde; But principally to force out clotted or brused bloode "as it is called" the same herbe to be of wonderfull efficacie certen sure experience hath approved. Tragus, fol. 472. The Juce of the herbe, the destilled water aliso, dissolueth the congealed blood of contusion, or strype, and is of force against the stoane in the kydnes. Idem ibidem.'
SHANNE

viii. RICHARD SHANNE, 1561-1627.

In the Goodyer MS. there is a note of the name of Richard Shanne, at the head of a paper upon which are recorded two localities for north country plants, but there is no further indication as to who he might be.

*Pyrola* growth in shadowed woods in Craven, in a place called Craggie Close in Lanscale.

*Monophyllum* growth in Lancashire in Dingley wood and in Harwood neare to Blackburne.

Both localities are given in Gerard.

During a visit to the British Museum in June last, a happy chance made me acquainted with ‘The Shanne Family Book’ (Addit. MS. 38599. 17), from which I discovered that Richard Shanne of Woodrowe was a considerable horticulturist, who was living near Methley¹ in Yorkshire in Goodyer's time, and who certainly deserves to be better remembered. I have no doubt but that he is the authority whose name is quoted by Goodyer. It is not unlikely that Goodyer may have got into correspondence with him through Walter Stonehouse, the friend of John Savile of Methley, whose neighbour Shanne was.

Richard Shanne sonne and heire of William was borne the tenth of Auguste beinge Thursdaie 1561 he married Amy Burton daughter of Richard Burton alias Carver the ixth daie of June 1588 and had issue by hir, Thomas. He married his second wife Marie Chamber . . .

This Richard was of reasonable tallness stright of bodie, he was somewhat pale of complexion, his heire of his head mouse colored, he was verie light and nimble of foote, his cheifest delite was in plantinge and graftinge all maner of herbes & trees, and had growinge in his gardinge a great number of rare and straunge plants, there was not allmost anie herbe growinge but he did knowe the severall names therof, and the nature and opperation of the same, he did practise both in phisicke and specially in Chirurgerie and did cure verie manie daungerous wounds and ulcers. He made three bookes of the Nature and operations of herbes and Trees and drew with his pen the trew picktures of everie plante, set downe in what ground everie herbe and tree was to be found and the tymes of their springinge, florishinge and sedinge. He planted three Orchards of his owne, the first at the Mickletowne which he sett in anno domine 1577. The Springe of Aspe trees he planted 1596. The Orchard at the East more syde he planted in divers yeares, first in 1607 & 1613 (†). The

¹ Methley gardens should be famous in the history of horticulture. For at Methley lived John Savile, the friend of Walter Stonehouse; there also in Mr. Witham's garden, gold-streaked Pansies growing spontaneously ‘mightily beautifie the border of an hedge’; in the Wood-close flourished the Blush coloured Bugle (*Ajuga reptans* L.), and at no great distance grew *Lunaria minor* in John Nun's cow-pasture. Witham's son contributed localities of some Oxfordshire plants. Merrett, *Pinax*, pp. 17, 65, 74.
Springe of Elme trees by the Moorsyd was planted in 1613. The little Orchard in the end of the More house field he compassed about with quicksetts in anno 1616, and the trees was set in anno 1617. He maid two large bookes diologge wyse of Phisick & Chirurgerie, He delited much in reding Granados meditations, and was verie seldome scene in anie rude companie, but avoyded companie as much as he could and took much pleasure to walke in woods and to be solitarie. He lyved in the daies of Quene Elizabeth, Kynge James & Kinge Charles when he was fiftie & nine yeares oulde he mayd a large booke of prayers & meditations which he did drawe out of sondrie learned authors. The meditations are of all the miseries of man from his verie birth unto the daie of his death. Allso of the torments which the wicked do suffer in hell . . . He died of consuming consumption at the age of six and three score wanting one moneth. [ff. 83 v, 84]

[His garden list is printed on p. 310.]

A most interesting extract from Shanne’s diary was made by Antony Wood when he consulted it in October 1674, by permission of the then owner. It contains a most lifelike description of the Ruff (Machetes pugnax L.), a bird that was not described by Turner in his book on Birds, so that Shanne’s is probably the first English description.

Anno 1588, there was taken at Crowley in Lincolnshire in the winter time 3 strange fowles of divers colours, having about their necks as it were great monstrous ruffs, and had underneath those ruffs certaine quills to beare up the same, in such a manner as our gallant dames have now of wier to beare up their ruffs (which they call supporters). About their heads they had feathers so curiously set togeather and frisled, altogeather like unto our nice gentlewomen who do curle and frisle their haire about their heads. Three of these strang fowles was brought into Sir Henrie Leese, and they would walk up and doune the hall as if they were great states, and sometimes they would stand still and lay their heads together as if they were in a secret counsell. It made the beholders to wonder therat. They cast them corne to eat, but they refused to tast of any meat and so at length died. Mr. Richard Shann, of Wodrow in Medley, Yorks., drew a picture of one of them which he placed in his herball. Two men that had set lime twigs to catch birds withall did find them taken therin. The like never seen or heard of before.


Several pages of notes in the Goodyer collection on American, Bermudan, and Oriental plants are written in a hand that was at first unknown to me, but which I have since been able to identify beyond doubt as that of the well-known herbalist John Parkinson. Certain of these notes are written on the back of a letter, every word of which was so completely scribbled over as to be quite unreadable. By slow and careful erasure with a sharp knife I found it possible to remove sufficient of the ink-scrawling from the
surface to bring into view the following letter, signed by him. It is a unique possession, as being the only signed specimen of his hand-writing known.

To the worthy Gentlewoman

Mrs Geeres

geve these.

GOOD MRS. GEERES, I hav by this messenger sent you the ij trees wherof I tould when we were last together at yor howse. I brought them thither on the Saterday you were so earnest with me to come to dinner where I thought to have met with you, but missing you I carried them home again & laid them in the ground wherein they have been safe without taking any harme. I do also think that then you would have pleasure, and with that you promised & have long expected it. I pray you doe not weary me with deseye which is worse then denyall as you please appoint Mr. Codemer to doe it speedily. So shall ever remaine,

Yors JOHN PARKINSON.

[MS. f. 168 v.]

A comparison of the text of several of the notes with passages printed in the Theatrwm in 1640 confirmed the view that they are indeed the author's own notes, and were probably the actual notes used by him in the preparation of his book. Some of them are
printed with the lists of exotic plants on p. 363. The following horticultural notes were evidently extracted by Parkinson from Francis Bacon's *Naturalia Historia*, Century v, 1627; but another possibility should not be lost sight of, namely that Bacon may have derived part of his horticultural knowledge from the distinguished botanical writer who two years later dedicated his *Paradisi in Sole* to Queen Henrietta Maria.

**Notes on Horticulture by Parkinson.**

The steepings of Wheate seed in horse dung, cow dung, pigeon dung, urine, chalke, bay salt, clarat wine, soote, ashes, malmesey, & spirite of wine: the urine, soote, ashes, chalk & salt shooting within six dayes, the best & lustiest of them was first from the urine, then dung, next chalke, then soote & then ashes, & last the salt therewith wines not at all except the clarat wine. [Bacon, *Sylv. sylv. § 402.]

The drawing of boughes of a tree or vine to the inside of a roome where fyre is continually kept doth accelerate the fruite a moneth sooner. [§ 405.]

The removing of living plantes into new freshe & loose earth once in a yeare doth accelerate & enlarge them. [§ 406.]

The grafting of Roses in Maye will cause them to beare flowers the same yeare but late. [§ 418.] The binding also of the bark worketh the like effect. [§ 419.] Grafting upon contrary stocks will never thrive long, as Peaches on Cherryes etc., the cause is the cyan overruleth the stock quite, the stock is but passive onely & giveth aliment but no motion to the graft. [§ 421.]

The laying of a heape of flinte or other stones about the roote of a wild tree doth make it prosper twice as much as without them, because the stones retaine moisture longer & not to be consumed so soone, it keepeth also the tree from cold blastes & frosts & geveth more warmth at all tymes. [§ 422.]

To boare a hole in a tree that beareth not is usually done to cause it bearing; too much repletion may be the cause opprest with his sap. [§ 428.] As also to cleave 2 or 3 of the cheife rootes & to put a peble into exche to keepe them open for els they will close againe. [§ 429.]

To drawe the bough of a tree through a wall to the south sun hath been practised by some to ripen the fruite the better, but it sorted not. [§ 431.]

It were good to trye whether a tree grafted lowe & the lower boughes maintained, the upper ones being continually proined off, would not make larger fruite. [§ 432.]

It is expected that trees will growe greater & beare better fruite if you putt salt, lees of wine or blood to the roote which are more forcible. [§ 457.]

It is also delveryed before that if one take the bough of of a lowe fruit tree newly budded & drawe it gently without hurting it into an earthen pot perforate at the bottome & set in the slant & then cover the pot with earth, it will yield a very large fruite within the ground, the like will be effected by an empty pot without earth in it, put over a fruit propped up with a stake as it hangeth on the tree, the pot being perforate to let in aire. [§ 470.] [MS. 11, f. 168]

On the same paper are several entertaining notes in Parkinson's handwriting relating to Brazilian and Peruvian plants and their 'vertues'.
The Vertues of some Exotic Plants.

Giniber is a tree growing in Brasill about Pernambuco, whose fruite is bigger then those of an Orrence, but of a darck green colour from whence with one kind may be crushed out a liquor very like both for colour and consistence unto the whey of milke: this liquor or water hath such a qualitie that what parte of the skin of the bodye be washed therwith it will colour it so black as no black inck or dye can doe more & so likewise the haire in any parte of the bodye, which colour will abide so strongly fixed therin for the space of eight dayes that if all the remedies to whiten the partes againe were applied they would be of none efcet; but of itselfe the colour will fade after that tyne & the partes will become as white as they were before. This water is also as it issued is of espetiall propertye to encreasse haire. Other thingses this water doth perfore without the least daunger or harme.

The Brasilians have a familiar medicine that is common & well known to most of them, being a most certaine remedye to staye or stanche the blood that flowes from any part of man or woman.

This is made of a certaine herbe which groweth in the high & rockye mountaines which therupon the Portugalls call Rais de serra that is Radix montium, the Roote of the Mountains, because the roote only of this herbe hath that effect to staunce blood, the leaves hero of are said to be like unto Plantaine leaves & the roote unto a Cicharye roote both for forme and colour which roote being a little burned in a cleane earthen pot or vessell & afterwardes rubbed into partes & a scruple in weight taken fasting with Plantaine or Rosmary doth most certainly staye the fluxe of blood issuing from any parte of the bodye. Petrus de Osma cited by Monardes testificheth the vertue that many herbes have that hidden propertye to staye bleeding by the example of some Negros that constrayned through hunger to cut of the calves of their legs to eate, & by layinge a leafe of a certaine greene herbe did whollye staye the fluxe that not a droppe of blood was seene to be shed. [Cf. Park. Theatr. 1622.]

There is a certaine kinde of Rushe growing on the hilles in Peru, which they there call Jeho or Yoha, very like onto the Spanish rushe called Spartum wherof the fraile are made that they putt Rayssins & figs; & wherewith the metalline bodies are sooner melted by its flame than by much wood, & separated from the Quicksilver that is put into them for that purpose. The fumes also of this Rushe (a wonder to be spoken) taken under a Canopay or close covering, causeth all the Quicksilver, that abideth in the bodies of those that have ben annointed therewith to helpe the Frenche poxe, to sweate out of all partes of the bodies, without any maner of sense of paine.

Lakeka is a kind of gum gathered in Martaban in the East Indies, whose propertye is to expell drunckeness if pieces therof being put on a thred or stringe & wounde on the bare arme, so that whossoever shall drinke much & strong wine shall not be overtaken therwith.

Lapis Lipis is a kinde of blew mineral stone found on the hills of Potosi called Lipis of the city neere them. And is of a transparent blew colour, very hard to breake yet brought into small picces, sharpe and bitinge in taste so that being put to the tongue it will with the heate oxalegrate it, it is brought as merchandise being cut into tablets & so sold: it is (smith Zacutus Lusitanus) so like Anil Indica that a form of it might be taken for Indico & being made
EXOTIC PLANTS

into pouther & put... water will colour the water blew within an hour. All fowle ulcers eyther of the mouth or privy parties of man or woman beinge washed will presently cleanse them & take away or restrain their virulancye. 4 gr. in p. to IIij aq* rosai p hora.

Coque... is a certayne tree well knownen to all in Brasill growing plentifully in the woods about Pernambuco very like unto the Lentisk or Mastick tree whose barck beinge boiled after a pound thereof hath ben cut small in 16 poundes or pintes of water to the halfe, adding therto IIij of allom in the boiling, when it is strained & setled will become of so pure a purple colour as if it were made of ostrum or the purple fishe, or of the colour of the red Feild Poppye. The face washed with this water besides that it coloureth the black spots in the face, it yeeth to the face & lips so beautifull a Rose colour that it would be a brave fucus for women: but this colour will not abide above eight dayes although before that tyme it will not be blemished by many washings, but after that tyme the colour fading it will change into a dark Rose colour and after 4 dayes more will be quite consumed; yet those black spots that were in the face before will no more appear, but by using this water againe upon the face etc the fresh colour will be apparrant again: If this barck were brought us it would redound much to the good of women, who to beautifye them selves with Arsenicum sublimatium, Cerussa, Camphire & other such things doe exchange their good for wrinckles, fowle ulcers in their gums, blacknes of teeth, rottennes and stinking of the breath.

The Cabbage Tree growth to an incredible height neere unto 20o foote bare without branches unto the very toppe as most of the kindes of Palme-trees doe, where among the long leaves growth this round heade or cabbage, to gett which they usually cut downe the tree at the root. The stemme or bodye thereof having not much above 2 inches thickness of wood, the rest being of a pithy substance. From this tree likewise they drawe wine as from the Coco & other Palmito trees by boring a hole & applying a tappe or other convenient thing with a gourd or the like to receave the liquor that droppeth therfrom, & in 12 howres will by droppes fill the vessel & so will it doe from tyme to tyme by boring new holes one after another beginning above & so descending: what fruite this tree doth beare, our men that have had the benefit herof were never so wise or industrious to observe, feeding like swine on the mast but never looking higher.

The water destilled in glasse vessels from Cloves while they are Greene, besides the excellent smell they yield, it hath ben found by good experience not onely to expell windye humours in the bodye, but that disease also called Priapismus and that effectually. The like is thought may worke the destilled water of the fresh flowers taken from the Cinnamon trees or from the fresh Cinnamon itselfe.

The fruite or nutt called Cola growing in Guiney & like a chesnutt hath ben often uscd and found very effectual for chapt lipps, and the descomities of the skin, the itching of womans partes, the raggednes of the nailes, the rednes of face, much Dickwek often castings, the falling of the huirre, ... and many other diseases that proceed from the heate and distemper of the liver, as also against fevers & burning agues, very profitable drincking some endie water after it. The tree is like to the Chesnut tree & so is the nut both for forme & greateness but of a pale reddish colour on the outside & a little bitter in taste.
Amivil with the Persians is a tree like to the Chesnut tree whose roots the deeper the better being tied about the neck or worn on the arme so that they touch the flesh doe induce a mightye hatred for wine especially to those that are gven to love it much & be often drunk therto. Gesner reciteth 2 especiall things available for that purpose, viz. a greane frog that is found often in the springes of water put alive into wine & there suffocated. And an Eclous formed also in wines: this hath ben often urged so before, especially if 2 ounces of the blood of Cates (?) be put into 3 measures of wine. Opium also is thought to performe the like cure & so be the more prone & strong to venery.

[Written by John Parkinson on the back of his letter to Mrs. Geeres. MS. f. 168 v.]

Among his other writings are Lists of Foreign plants. see pp. 358–70; a List of 116 plants, including many bulbs (MS. 11, f. 164), grouped under numbers '36 to 69', evidently referring to plates in the Anthologia magna, 1626; a list of 48 plants (MS. 11, f. 157 v.) described by Clusius in his Appendix altera ad Rarioum Plantarum Historiam, issued with the Exotica in 1605; two lists of Evergreens, one headed Arbores sempervirentes fol. 44 (MS. 11, f. 156), the other headed Perpetua coma virentes variis provinciis (f. 158 v.); and a brief note on plants used for tanning skins by Mediterranean peoples.

Parkinson was appointed Apothecary to King James and also King's Herbarist. He had a garden in Long Acre, where Goodyer no doubt saw the many rare plants of which he has preserved a list. The following account is in a hand that appears to me to be Parkinson's: if so, it may refer to an accident to the wall of his garden in Long Acre in 1636. A search for the workmen's names in the local parish register might settle the question.

The charge of my outer wall blowne downe the 4th Novemb 1636.

<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mr.</td>
<td></td>
<td>iij(^a)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho</td>
<td></td>
<td>xijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>2 dayes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm West</td>
<td>2(\frac{1}{2}) dayes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher</td>
<td>3 dayes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howse</td>
<td>2(\frac{1}{2}) daye</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The boye</td>
<td>3(\frac{1}{2})</td>
<td></td>
<td>vi(^s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>iij(^d)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>iij(^d)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>iij(^d)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>iij(^d)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>vi(^s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xxijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xvijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^a\) It may be noted that at a somewhat later period Sir Richard Browne, writing from Paris to Sir Edward Nicholas on 5 July 1638, states that he was then at work on a Catalogue of evergreenes, but had lost the help of a Mr. Keipe, who had left for England. He adds 'Alaternes beare a graine like that of privat, which beinge sowed comes upp and prospers without difficulty'.

[Camden Society, xxxi, p. 65, 1920.]
x. Walter Stonehouse, 1597-1655.

An account of the manuscripts which led to the identification of Mr. Walter Stonehouse the Botanist with the Rev. Walter Stonehouse the Divine has recently appeared in the *Journal of Botany* for July 1920. As regards his biography it is known that he was a Londoner, born in 1597, and a relative of Sir William Stonehouse, Bart., of Radley. Since he referred to Sir William's daughter, Mrs. Langton, wife of the President of Magdalen College, as 'cousin'. He came up to Oxford as one of the first Scholars of the newly founded Wadham College. There, at the age of 16, he wrote a *Turcarum Historia generalis* in 213 pages. He took his B.A. on 25th Feb. 1616, and came to Magdalen as a Fellow in 1617, filling the office of Praelector in Logic in 1619-20. He remained in residence for some years, preaching occasional sermons at the University Church and in the College, including the funeral sermon at President Langton's funeral in 1626. The original MS. of the Statutes of Eynsham Abbey, near Oxford, appears to have come into his possession at this time, for in 1621 he gave them to the Bodleian Library. It is now numbered Bodl. MS. 435. In 1629 he took his degree as Bachelor of Divinity and resigned his fellowship, probably on marriage, since his son Walter was born in the following year. The University presented him to a rectory in the diocese of Canterbury, 7th March 1630, and it may have been then that he made the acquaintance of Thomas Johnson, then engaged on the description of his second botanical tour in Kent (published 1632).

Stonehouse was presented to the rectory of Darfield by John Savile¹ of Methley, who held him in great esteem. He became a member of the literary circle of Sir J. Jackson of Hickleton, in which Lightfoot, Sir H. Wotton, and Bishop Morton were sometimes found. With Laud he is remembered as being one of the first Englishmen to make a collection of coins and medals: these

¹ The Saviles were connected with the Garths through the marriage c. 1578 of Sir John Savile (1545-1607) with Jane, the daughter of Richard Garth, see p. 237.
eventually formed the basis of that department of the very curious museum formed by Thoresby in his house at Leeds (see Hunter, *South Yorkshire*).

In 1639 Thomas Johnson organized an expedition of the 'Socii Itinerantes' of the Pharmaceutical Society of London to the mountains of North Wales: an account of the expedition is given in his *Mercurii Botanici pars altera* (1641) reprinted in facsimile in *Opuscula omnia botanica Thomæ Johnsoni* edited by T. S. Ralph (London, 1647). The constitution of this travelling club is thus stated by Johnson in the preface to his *Iter Plantarum Investigationis* 'susceptum a decem Sociis in Agrum Cantianum: Anno Dom. 1629', and published in the same year: 'Paucis abhinc elapsis annis, consuetudo vero laudabilis inter rei herbariae studiosus crevit, bis aut saepius, quotannis triduum aut quadriduum iter Plantarum investigationis ergo suscipere'. Stonehouse joined the party at Chester, having spent the previous night at Stockport, where he had not been favourably impressed with the inn. Their route took them by Conway, Penmaenmawr, Bangor, and Carnarvon to Glynn-lhivona, where they were the guests of Thomas Glynn, to whom Johnson dedicated his account of the expedition. After discoursing on the perils of climbing Snowdon, Johnson gives a list of the plants found by the party. At Beaumaris they enjoyed the hospitality of Richard Buckley, visited his vivarium, and collected seaweeds. They then recrossed the straits to Lhan-lhechid, climbed Carnedh-llewellyn in a mist and in fear of nesting eagles, but saw little of botanical interest. After a farewell visit to Glynn-lhivona, the party journeyed to Harlech and Barmouth. Their homeward journey lay through Merionethshire; at Guerndce Stonehouse left them and went home through Shropshire to Darfield. Here he remained for a time in quiet enjoyment of his garden, to the Catalogue of which, drawn up in 1640, reference has already been made; some of the plants in Johnson's list are included in the Catalogue, and were probably obtained on the Welsh expedition.

About 1648 we learn from Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy* that Stonehouse was forcibly ejected from his living by the Parliamentary Commissioners and imprisoned. On his return, probably in 1652, his spirit as a horticulturist seems to have been broken, for he then wrote in the Catalogue a pathetic note in Latin, to the effect that but a few of his plants had survived—*Novamque despero coloniam,* —'I have no hope of a new colony'. After this he would appear to have lived in London, to have made or renewed acquaintance with the younger Tradescant, and to have written some intro-
ductory verses to the Catalogue of Tradescant's Museum, published in 1656:

To John Tradescant the younger, surviving.

Anagr.:  
John Tradescant.  

Cannot hide Arts.

Heire of thy Fathers goods, and his good parts,  
Which both preservest, and augment'st his store,  
Tracing th' ingenuous steps he trod before:  
Proceed as thou begin'st, and win those hearts,  
With gentle curt'sie, which admir'd his Arts,  
Whilst thou conceal'st thine own, and do'st deplore  
Thy want, compar'd with his, thou shew'st them more  
Modesty clouds not worth; but hate divers,  
And shames base envy, ARTS he CANNOT HIDE  
That has them. Light through every chink is spy'd.

Nugas has ego, pessimus Poëta  
Plantarum tamen, optimique amici  
Nusquam pessimus aestimatus, egi.

Gualterus Stonehousus.  
Theologus servus natus.

By re-arranging the letters of John Tradescant's name he composed the anagram Cannot hide Arts, and by a similar process his own name, Gualterus Stonehousus, became Theologus servus natus—words quoted by Macray, who, however, did not grasp their meaning, as occurring on the title-page of a volume of his Sermons in Magdalen College Library.

These verses, his only printed work, were not published until 1656, the year after his death (probably in London) at the age of 58.

xi. Thomas Johnson, c. 1600-1644.

The outlines of the life of this distinguished botanist are well known. Trained as an apothecary, with a business on Snow Hill, he attained to be the best herbalist of his age in England and a trusted physician. In 1643 he had the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel to Sir Marmaduke Rawdon. During the siege of Basing House he led several sorties with success. ^When a dangerous piece of service was to be done, this doctor, who publickly pretended not to valour, undertook and performed it. On one occasion he had a hand to hand struggle with Capt. Clinson, but at last in the affair of 14 Sept., he was shot in the shoulder, whereby contracting a fever he died a fortnight after, his worth challenging funerall tears,

^ Fuller, Worthies, 1662, p. 204.
being no less eminent in the garrison for his valour and conduct as a soldier than famous through the kingdom for his excellency as an herbarist and physician.

Johnson had a wide circle of friends and helpers in addition to the *socii itinerantes* who took part in his botanical excursions. Among others he mentions George Bowles of Chiselhurst in Kent; Sir John Tunstal, gentleman usher to the Queen, owner of a garden at Edgcomb, Surrey; Hugh Morgan, apothecary to the Queen; Robert Abbot of Hatfield, a learned preacher; John Redman, 'a skilful herbarist' of the north of England. The manner in which his friends used to make use of his services is shown by a letter that is still extant from the Provost of Eton, Sir Henry Wotton.¹

To my very loving and learned friend Mr. Johnson, apothecary, at his house on Snowe Hill, London.

2nd of July 1637.

My Good Friend Mr. Johnson,

I have addressed this my servant unto you at the present with two or three requests. First, that you would direct him where he may buy one of your Gerrards, well and strongly bound; next, where I may have for my money all kinds of coloured pinks to set in a quarter of my garden, or any such flowers as perfume the air. Thirdly, I pray let me consult you whether you know any sick of that fastidious infirmity, which they call *melancholia hypochondriaca*, whereby I have been troubled of late, but more with a symptom very frequent in that passion (as the great Fernelius describes it)...

Henry Wotton.

Johnson's early death was a great blow to Goodyear. In his will (P. C. C. 114 Twisse) dated 11 May 1635 he described himself as Citizen and Barber surgeon of London. He left legacies to his aunt, Mary Cave, 5s., to William Parker 40s., to Eliz. Parker 5cs., to Richard Parker, son of Wm. P., £5 to set him forth to prentice, and to his wife Alice Johnson, his sole exor., the residue of his estate. The will, witnessed by W. Parker and Mary Vudell, was proved in July 1647.

¹ Sir Henry Wotton (1568-1639) of New College, Queen's, and Eton, diplomatist and poet, is best remembered by his exquisite poem *The Character of a Happy Life*. His letters allude to contributions to English horticulture during the second tenure of his office as Ambassador at Venice. They mention: 'Seeds and roots and slips of rare flowers and plants' to Sir R. Winwood. Oct. 1616.

'The most excellent choice of those seeds which his Majesty desireth' to James I. Dec. 1621.

'More melon seeds of all sorts' to James I. Dec. 1622.

'Fincocchio' or Italian Fennell (with full directions for cooking and eating) to Tradescant. Probably about the same time, but not recorded until 1656. Parkinson, *Paradisiacus*.

To James he wrote that he intended to examine some of the best *hortolani* of Chioggia and other places about the manner of cultivation. He was in close correspondence with Lord Zouch, and may have also sent plants to the Hackney garden. Pearsall Smith, *Wotton*. 
The intimate relations between Johnson and Goodyer at the time when the former was preparing his second edition of Gerard’s *Herbal*\(^1\) have often been alluded to. The Goodyer MSS. throw further light on their intercourse by providing us with a detailed list of the plant-descriptions which Goodyer lent to Johnson and subsequently received back again with the printers’ marks upon them.

The copy of Johnson’s *Iter Plantarum in agrum Cantianum*, 1629, in the Magdalen Library, appears to have been a presentation copy to Goodyer. It is of historical importance as being the first English local catalogue, and is marked with the following corrections by the author (?).

\[\text{p. 3, l. 30 for festinante read festinantibus.}\]
\[\begin{align*}
32 & \quad \text{Glycyrrhiza} \\
4, 23 & \quad \text{audeo} \\
4, 23 & \quad \text{possum} \\
6, 5 & \quad \text{est} \\
6, 11 & \quad \text{investigemur} \\
7, 29 & \quad \text{possumus} \\
9 & \quad \text{potuerimus} \\
11, 31 & \quad \text{After Androsaemum quorundam add Park-leaves.} \\
13, 3 & \quad \text{sit quod.}\end{align*}\]

At the end Goodyer has added the following list of plants:

- Solanum lethale.
- Helicacabus.
- Viburnum.
- Antirrhinum minus.
- Mille grana minima.
- Centaurium fi; albis.
- Lysimachia lutea.
- Alsine serpilli folio.
- Osmunda regalis.
- Eupatorium Can: mas et femin:
- Angelica sylvest:
- Herba paris.
- Eleborine.
- Aleca.
- Spergula altera fio: purp. minor.
- Ascryrum supinum hirsutum,
  - palustre rotundifolium.
- Pentaphyllum supinum tormentillae facie.
- Tricomanes seu Capillus Veneris verus.
- Dryopteris.
- Alleluia.
- Epicron.
- Alchimilla
- Sanicula.
- Acer minor.
- Betulus.
- Calamintha agre: Belgarum.
- Petasites.
- Gramen Bufonium.
- Cynocrambe.
- Allium ursinum.
- Xyris.
- Rhamnus catharticus.
- Rubia fio: carneo angustifolia.
- flo: rubello.
- Chamaepitys.
- Aphaca.

The copy of the 1632 edition of the same work appears to have been the author’s own copy with his MS. index, afterwards extended by How and used in the preparation of his *Phytologia* (1650).

\(^1\) A presentation copy of this book to the Apothecaries Company was the first contribution to their Library. With their other books it was probably burnt in the Great Fire of London.
How's botanical reputation rests upon his *Phytologia Britannica natales exhibens indigenarum Stirpium sponte emergentium*, the book in which for the first time all the known plants of Britain were garnered together with their localities. He was a Master of Arts of five years' standing of St. John's College, Oxford, and his list comprising 1,220 plants is a memorable achievement for the time. Apparently owing to his private means being insufficient to permit of much travelling, he had to rely upon information sent by other botanists, with the result, as Ray pointed out, that many exotics and garden-escapes got included in his lists. 'The rare plants were almost wholly communicated by his friends, Mr. Stonehouse, Dr. Bowles, Mr. Heaton, Mr. Loggins, Mr. Goodyer and others, and he drew some from a MS. of Dr. Johnson.'

Goodyer may have become personally acquainted with How at Oxford, and in any case they were in close correspondence both before and after 1650 when How was living in London, either in St. Lawrence Lane or in Milk Street.

The newly discovered writings of How appear to belong to the periods immediately preceding and following the publication of the *Phytologia Britannica*. Though not extensive, they throw valuable light on his relations with contemporary botanists; and if his notes be somewhat slipshod, we must remember that they were not intended for our perusal, and that he had but recently done duty as Captain of a troop of horse in the King's army.

First in time and in importance are his list of plants and notes written at the end of what I believe to have been Johnson's own copy of his *Descriptio Itineris . . . in agrum Cautianum*, A.D. 1632, with MS. index. This may have come into How's possession after the death of Johnson in 1644. He supplemented it with a further list of indigenous plants from the Herbals of Gerard and Parkinson and from other sources; and then no doubt he developed the idea of including all British plants in one comprehensive, alphabetical list. A few rough notes on the last pages almost certainly refer to his programme of work, but as they are mostly crossed out with ink lines, it is impossible to give a complete transcript of them. The meaning of such remarks as 'Review both ye Herballs againe and take all', is clear, and the references to persons may be of historical importance. The names mentioned I believe to be those of T. Johnson, Parkinson, the Rev. Walter Stonehouse then exiled from his Darfield living, Bobart of Oxford, Leonard Buckner and Edward
OBLITERATED LETTER BY JOHN PARKINSON

Johnson's Index | How's 'additionated plants'
FIRST DRAFT OF A BRITISH FLORA BY HOW
MS. additions to Johnson's Descriptio Itinereis in Agrum Cantianum, 1632
Morgan of Westminster. His notes for planning his work, such as 'Remember ye English names to bee last placed ', 'Remember to give ye proper name in Latin of ye place where each plant flourisheth ', &c., have the appearance of being the advice of some botanical friend of experience.

The following extract gives an idea of his controversial style of writing:

Buglossa Hispanicu, Red Alkanet, crescit isola Thanet.

† Ger. ema. : I doubt whether our author found any of these in the place here set downe, for I have sought it but failed of finding; yet if he found any it was only the first described, for I think the other three are strangers.

‡ Our Johnson uses not his usuall charges for heere hee gooes about to confute with a 'for-I-thinke', and seconds it with as good an argument from an Hypothesis (if hee found any, it was onely ye first), and why not as well ye other three, since hee confesses afterwards in both his Catalogues ye Anchusa minor, ye 3rd of these, to bee our countrey plant.
Anchusa lutea. Yellow Alkanet.

[How MS. in Johnson's Desc. Itin. Cant. 1632, f. 6 v.]

At the end of the volume are the following memoranda, but so dreadfully scored over as to be almost illegible:

Qu. whether some plants which are given by Johnson in his Itineraries to bee non descript., are not described by Parkinson?
Put him nondenere ye additionated plants and ye . . . . and see whether they be contained (?) in Mr. Holybym's Catalogue.
. . . . . montanum sylvestre Anglicum ut agagua Cl . . . . . . .
Remember ye English names to bee last placed. Consult how many plants wee have added in our treatise by telling ye old, ye remainder, ij ye number.
Mr. Holloway hath Stonhous papers manuscript.
To all Johnsons new plants, put Jonh. MS.
Remember to ye plants to put their titles, as Dr. Bowle, Mr. M, and So every man's name to his plant.
Remember to give ye proper name in Latin of ye place where each plant flourisheth, and to bee carefull to f . . . .
Review ye spelling of names of Townes by Cambden's Brittan:
vid. 2 Eriffe.

[2. Eryth]¹ . . . . Oxfords

¹ In Johnson's writing.

Review both ye Herballs againe and take all. Remember to insert againe Apium sylvestre. See whether you putt downe ye Aristolochia . . . . Anonis you must adde to Anonis 3 more . . . . Auricula muris repens . . . . Auricula see wēb of them growe wild. Hiris' eyes, see them—none wilde.
HOW


Asarina. . . . . .
Consult ye place amicorum benevolentia.

[4 lines illegible.]

Send to Bobert about ye Millegrama non descr. whether to Gr. d. E. . . . . Remember Mr Bucner to send for ye Bupleur and Caucaulis. Send to Dr. Browne and asist Mr . . . . .

Abrotanum non antea repertum in descript. Then each plant's place of . . . . . . and ye places you have found out, faithfully dealt all ye English fruites which are not described, ye pharmacutists about such as Bedaguar Fungus sambucinus met of ye Parson of St. James.

Ubi sativus inveni vulg. . . . . . . . . sativus.
Observe ye same letters in our printed piece as there is in ye Welsh Catalogue. Those which have . . . .

Send to Stonehouse. Consult Morgan about Orchis. Mr. Crosse. Reade ye Catalogue Epistle onlye . . . . . . all plants yt are to be blotted out better be done on ye former Catalogue, because they are worse described there.

[How MS. at end of Johnson's Desc. Itin. Cant. 1632.]

How published his Phytologia in 1650: though anonymous it must at once have made his reputation as a botanist, and have brought him into correspondence with other plant-lovers who sent memoranda of plants which he had omitted. The names of these he entered in an interleaved copy of his book which he kept carefully corrected with a view to a revised and enlarged edition. Among those who gave him valuable help were Goodyer, Browne, and Hunnibon,1 and he for the first time had the advantage of looking through the manuscripts of Lobel and of Dr. Penny. That Goodyer put his knowledge freely at the service of all true workers alike, is proved by the fact that at this time he was also assisting another person, believed to have been Dr. Dale, in the compilation of a very similar Catalogue of British Plants. That the idea of a complete British Flora was very much to the fore in Goodyer's mind is proved by his communications to How (MS. 18), by his abstracts from the Phytologia (MS. ff. 33-7), by the Dale (?)—Goodyer Catalogue of British Plants (MSS. 8 and 9), and by his Index to the English plants localized in Gerard's Herbal (MS. 16).

Further information concerning How's activities in the period immediately following the issue of the Phytologia is contained on a small scrap of paper measuring 3 x 4 inches, with his memoranda, characteristically struck out.

1 'Dr. How had 2 Apothecaries to help him in composing ye Phytologia britannica.' John Ward's Diary. Perhaps Hunnibon was one of them.
My Ld. Hatton's letters with seeds. Morines plants. Dr. Morisons 2 Correspondence. Exper: Phy; Brit: Deliver Anderson's letter. Qu. way of Correspondence. Goades buisinesse (?). Sends Ld. L. at Tibr:
Monday Committee
Kay pro horse, Statim.
Proyne Wild, Anderson Phy. Str. Ill. pro Stone,
Ye preparacon of sublimatum Cupum vide ye Paper. Seeds sent by Cadell dead since in these partes, which I hope you have. x.
Parthenium
Lilac
Answere both Dr. Morisons letters have
I have all Plant bookes for dressing Pinax, what bookes I am about.

[How MS. bound with Goodyer MS. 11, f. 169.]

Dr. Morison was at this time abroad in charge of the Duke of Orleans' garden at Blois. Full of energy and enthusiasm for his subject, he wrote to How about the Phytologia, and sent him a pressing request for a number of plants which we have printed on p. 355. If How ever executed the order, some of the additions then made to the Duke's garden should appear in the Catalogues that were printed in 1653 and 1669.

Lord Hatton transmitted his interest in Botany to his son Charles, who acquired the Boccone MSS. that were edited by Morison in 1674.

Morine may have been the 'ordinary gardener' of Paris who became 'one of the most skilful and curious persons in France. . . . His garden is of an exact oval figure, planted with cypress cut flat & set as even as a wall: the tulips, anemones, ranunculuses, crocuses, etc., are held to be of the rarest, and draw all the admirers of that kind to his house during the season'.

MS. Additions by How to his copy of the 'Phytologia Britannica'.
Between 1650 and 1656.

A certain number of the plant-names and notes that How wrote in his interleaved Phytologia have been quoted by Druce and others. They are of sufficient historical importance to be worth printing in full—or at least as far as they are legible.

1 Brunyer, Hortus Blesensis, 1653; Morison, Hortus Regius Blesensis, 1669.
2 Evelyn, Diary, 2 April 1644. The plants that Tradescant had from him in 1631 are noted on p. 331.
Planta in aspectu in convictu nobis, semperque ad manum, nec fuga, nec ullis proripiuntur latibulis.

Universus fere ager amoenisimum viridarium.

Rariores quaedam et nondum quod sciam exhibitae, ac a me observatae cum suis descriptionibus plantae conmemorantur, ut quae adhuc laterent publico vix donarem, et ut quisque de iis, earumque facultatibus apptius indicaret.

Denique suas cuique plantae vires aut proprietates quam brevi ac dilucide fieri potuit annexi nec quisquam sibi nomina varietati tanquam labyrintho incumberet sed cum iisdem facultates etiam exploratas haberet.


Gaine I was for Goodyers Plants and descriptions: ye like for Brownes, Lobells [and Pennyes MS. we review for names etc. (erased)].

Insert fig: iterum in Desc[riptions].

Herbidos campos perlustratur.

Hanc nostratem 'Ἀντικρατὶ ἀναφρίκιαν Botanicae.


Cynoglossum flore albo neere Redding.


Acinos Anglica flore albo in Salisbury feild neere Basing stoake.

D. Dale.


Erica tenuifolia caliculata, Ger: hirsuta Anglica, Bauh: ericeto Hamstediano.

Cardamine maior flore albo.

Bugula flore cameo.

Urtica folis variegatis.

Speculum veneris maius in a ditch adiowning to St. Georges feildes.

Primula veris flore pleno viridi

'' sive Paralysis fatua} ? Morg[an], an inser:

Arum non maculatum, Park.

Arundo anglica multifida, Park.

Malva syl: flore albo, Morg.

Millefolium pennatum, Bauh neere Cambridge.

Ballote flore albo neere [Cholsy erased] at Tadenham ye south side of Mr. Crofts house Warwickshire.

Filago minor, Lob: neere Petersfield.

[Holosteum non descr. ? ye place Goodyer (erased).]

Alsine aquatica Portulacae fac: left out.
Hieratium montanum at Mangersfield in Mr. Langtons yard.
Cannabis spuria altera flore purpureo. Cat.
Saxifraga antiquorum, not inserted.
Absinthium marinum spica erecta.
[Bellis flore herbaceo globoso non descr., M. (erased).]
Foeniculum at Rie — Leucoi folii. Qu. D.
Primula veris polyanthos, M. at great Wulford Wood.
Agrifolium folio variegato Hampsted and in ye North.
Serpillum magnum latifolium neere [Sr. W. Walters Oxfordshire erased] at Sarsden betweene ye house and ye pond garden of Sr. W. Walter.
Geranium columbinum flore albo.
Carduus vulgatissimus fl. albo in little Wulford field, Warwickshire.
Geranium Rupertianum flore albo in a close betweene little Wulford and Bacton, Warwickshire.
Consolida maior fl. cinericeo. Redding.
Chamomelum nudum bullato flore. Tuthill feildes.
Peryclymenum dissectis foliis. St. John Wood.
Lamium elegans fl. lut. foliis variegatis neere Wulwich.
Tubera terrae.
Polium montanum neere Maidstone.
Lamium rubrum pumillum.
Lamium rubrum non serratum. Qu. an diff: a. i
Lamium rubrum foliis variegatis.
Beta marina neere Lewis.
Tapsus barbatus fl. albo at Weston.

Carduus lanceolatus fl. alb., M. St. James.
Rosmarinus syl. minus nostras, Park.
Scabiosa ovilla flore albo., M.
Sideritis hederulae fol., Park.
Senecio foliis variegatis.
Typha.
Senecio sentilis? Qu. D.
Vicia bisiliq. Qu. G.
Alsine (Qu. Holilas sen) minor. Androsace alterius Mathioli facie, Bauh Prod.

[Found by Mr. Halilah, Apothecary, in Lincolnshire. Merret, Pinax.]

G. spartium capillaceo folio minimum, Ger. em. Ericet: Hamp:
Quercus lapidea, Lithoxylum, Ligna lapidea. Ad. Lob.
Sium maius angustifolium.
Serpillum vulgare flore albo.
Nymphaea lutea minor flore parvo, Catal. i.
Pulegium regium vulg. maius, Park.
Lychnis minor Anglica, Park.
Atriplex syl. Halimi fol., eiusd.
Pilosella minima, eiusd.
Muscus ex crania humano.
Caucalis Anglica fl. rubente, Park. 919.
Pimpinella saxifraga minor nostras, eiusd. 946.
[Genista spinosa minor, Park. (erased.)]
Rubus saxatilis Alpinus.
Lotus corniculatus frutescens, P. 1102:
Lotus corniculatus minor pilosus, ibid.
Hordeum spontaneum elatus, sive maius, P. 1147.
G. bromoides maximum hirtum, 1149.
G. avenaceum pratense, ibid.
G. bromoides segetum latiore panicula, ibid.
G. avenaceum murorum erectum, ibid.
G. avenaceum supinum arvense.
G. avenac: sup: flosculis secalinis, ibid.
G. avenaceum exile mollicellis foliis, ibid. All these oaten grasses grow in ye feildes of this land according to Park.; bold assertions yet hee has no such warrant from Lob. Ill., from whence hee gathered them for rendring this exile mollicellis folis spontaneall.
G. arundinaceum panicula miliaea, 1153.
G. montanum panicula miliaea sparsa, 50 in Prod., G. miliaceum alterum, P. 1153, sine Ic.
G. arund: Sorghi panicula sparsa, 52 Prod., G. Sorghinum alterum, P. 1153, sine Ic.
G. panicem syl. Anglicum, P. 1155, sine Ic.
G. cristatum Anglicum, P. 1156, cristatum Britannicum, L. S. Ill. 2
G. cristatum spica multiplici, P. 1160.
Phalaris pratensis maior, P. 1164.
G. alopecuroides cuspidatum maximum Anglicum, P. 1167, L. S. Ill.
G. alop: spica aspera brevi, et longa, P. 1169.
G. alope: cuspidatum minus et minimum, ibid.
G. cyperoides Anglicum parum lanosum maius et minus, P. 1172, neere High gate. ? L. S. Ill. 2 variet.
Juncus capitulis equiseti alter, P. 1195, L. S. Ill.
Juncellus capitulis equiseti fluitans, P. 1196.
Spartum minimum Anglicum, P. 1199.
Equisetum omnium minus tenuifolium, P. 1201.

1 These references are to Parkinson, Theatrnum Botanicum, 1640.
2 Lobel, Stirpium Illustrationes.
Sagittaria minor angustifolia, P. 1246.
G. Arundin: sericea molliore spica, P. 1273, L. S. Ill. 45.
G. maritimum vulgato canario simile, P. 1278, L. S. Ill. 24.
Muscus arboereus nodosus, sive geniculatus, P. 1311.
Muscus aridus crustatus, P. 1313, vid. loc. Bauh. Pin.
Fungus Cambro-Brit. Corallii rub. colore multis lineis nigrantibus maculisque luteis orbiculatis insignibus, P. 1221.
Fungus parvus nigricans crenatus, P. 1322, about Hackney.
Fungus cinarae formae, P. 1224, at Ripton neere Ashford in Kent.
Acer montanum, P. 1426.
Primula veris Raii, M. Qu. loc.
Quercus natalitiiis Dni virens, ye Christmas green oake, P. 1646, neere ye Castle of Malwood Hampshire, Kg. J. went to visit and caused it to bee paled about.
Hieracium Chondrillae fol. glabrum, Bauh. Hier. 5, sive Aphacoides, Tab. Ger.
Ulmus foliis luteis at Fulham.
Lychnis syl: foliis variegatis fl. albo. Qu. M.
Virga aurea subrotundo fol. in Surry.
Androsemon, Tur. In vinario sionis saepe observavit.
Gentianella brevi fol., Bauh: non procul Douera.
Anchusa Echi folii et floribus, Bauh: arvis argillosis.
Anthyllis chamaepityides frutescens, Bauh.
Paralysis inodora calycibus dissecitis, Raii: not farre from Kynlett in Worcestershire: P. Par.
Euphrasia coerulaea not far from Canterbury, Mr. Hunnibon.
Serpillum foetidum Goodyeri, on ye chalkie downes 2 or 3 miles from Petersfield.
Gentianella brevi fol: Bauh., minima L. ob. copiose provenit Angliae septentrionalis collibus.

¹ Probably Kinlet in Shropshire near Clebury Mortimer, about a mile from the Worcester border (T.R.G.-P.).
Corallina fruticosa purpurea, B: rubens Antiphatis faire, L. Ob.
Ribesium fructu rubro Dod: Ribes Fuch. Turn: by a water's side at Clover in Somersetsh:
Cyclamen in ye west country of Engl: Turn: in his booke intituled Ye names of Herbes.
Jacobaea montana neere Lewis.
Hieracium lonchites, Bauh. B. Plants.
Lactuca agnina rosea, neere red Morly.
Capillus veneris verus, neere Lydberry.
Cynoglossum fl. carneo, neere Bath.
Alsine foliis Trissaginis variat fl. albo.
Chamaedris syl: variat. fl. albo.
Sedum aestivum minus.
Plantago latifolia serrata.

Lagopus maximus fl. rubro, P. neere red Morley.
Ranunculus fl: lut: galericulato, at Yatton.
Geranium batrachoides fl. variegato, neere Kidermaster Pitts.
Artemisia foliis variegatis neere Alchurch.
Anagallis maxima latifolia neere Lidborough.
Cracca minima variat. flore albo.
Ascyrum maius neere Worcester.
Muscus stellatus roseus, Bauh: Park. neere red Morly.
Daucus proliferus, Qu. lo: Jolyff.

Equisetum minus omnium tenuifolium.
Synanchia altera Angliae, sive minor.
Rapistrum aliu syl. non bulbosum, P. 862. Rapistrum fl. lut. alterum L. S. Ill.
Cardamine alpina sive media, vid. Clus: cxxvii.
Thlaspi alterum siliquosum.
Planta juxta Heigate reperta, vid. nom. in l'in. Bauh.
Sonchus laevis alter Danicus aut Anglicus folio profundis laciniis sinuato fl. lut.
Hier: alt: fol. obtuse laciniatis fibrosa radice, Qu. MS. L. S. Ill.
Brassica marina folio suaverubente, L. S. Ill.
Beta maritima syl. spontanea eiusque varietates.
Beta maritima syl: minor.
Atriplex maritima altera Osyridis aut Scopariae fol., sive minima.
Atriepl. maritim. angustifol: 2 et 3.
Limonium medium Anglicum.
Hellebor. 2 Clus. sterilis planta.
Campanula coerulea supina.
Lychnis arvensis anglica.
Pulegium vulg: maius minus repens cubitalis altitudinis.
Scabiosa montana minor capitulo squarroso, Bauh. Pin. 270, in collibus
Kantii non procul Kingshey.
G. vulgatiss: pratease elatius tertium.
G. rudерum etiamque arvorum, L. S. Ill. 6, multis locis Ag. Lond.
 gaudeat.
G. quoddam modo supinum vulg: latiusculo binum et ternum unciarum
 complicato folio.
G. maritimum vulgatissimo pratensi gramini congner aut str.
G. marit. alt. sive 2 elatius.
G. marit. 3 vulgari str., supinum, exigua avenacea gluma.
G. dulce udorum, vid. Bauh. pag. 2, Gr. vi.
Gr. minimum Anglo-Brittan.

Folio 4.
Gr. exile vicinorum maris aggerum, P. 1278, numerosa gracillimorum latius-
culorum uncialium foliorum sobole.
Gr. omnium minimum, Anglo-Britan. alterum.
G. aquat. longius radicatum spicata avenacea gluma.
G. tenuifol. exile Britan: ex genere Xerampelini graminis
G. maritimum Vectis Insulae Anglo-Britt.
G. cuspid: tenui torosa villosa spicata gluma, Panici granulis prodita.
G. phalaroides tremulum max: comosa elegantius gluma provenit in
quibusdam collibus Britan.
G. tremulum minus alterum Aquaticum et Anglicum.
G. hirsutum nemorum latoribus maiioribusque foliis praecox vernum.
G. hirsutum sive exile ferrugineum.
G. cyperoides aculeatum, sive . . (? ) natum aquaticum alterum.
G. cyp: minimum nigricante panicula, Lob. Ad. p. 2, nullus uliginosis
pratis Anglo-Br.
G. cyp: minimum Boel: tenuifol: puis per caulem dissectis torulis. Provenit
in Angl.-Britt.
G. cyp: sparsa panicula alterae portae (= Highgate).
G. cyp: aquat: tenui, triquetro, longoque caule, medulloso, junceo, bicubitali altioreque caule.

G. cyp. comosa torulis distincta sparsa panicula palustre. Anglo-Britan.

G. cyp. elegantii multiforma congesta spica. Anglo-Britt.

G. cyp. sylvarum tenuius spicatum.


Plantago latifolia incana spicis variis, Bauh. Pin. 789. PI. angustif. rosea, Park. 495. PI. 5-ner. alt: sive angustif. roseo, folioso, sparso radiato fastigio. L. MS.

In borealibus Angliae tractibus utramque latifoliam, incanam roseam et hanc spontaneam esse intellexi.

Sium folis dissectis. Qu. P. ye name place.

Sium umbellis ad caulem nudis.

Pimpinella saxifraga maxima. in Hampshire.

Pimpinella saxifraga maior folis dissectis.

Spina acuta biflora Britannica. Park. 1025, sive Oxyacantha.

Erymus Math: in Hampshire.

Juncus triquetrus by ye horsferry.

Sambucus laciniatis foliis Dr. Jolyff neere Winchester.

Origanum roseum surculus densis, on Polstead downe in Compton parish nigh Gilford.

Geranium violaceum at Lintham neere Gilford.

Orchis foliis sessilibus non maculatis, Bauh.: 5 Clus. rar. Plant. pag. 268. Similem etiam observabam in pratis urbi Londinensi in Anglia proximis, ubi et aliam eruebam grandiore paulo floribus purpurorum spicâ teterrimi foetoris.


1 Probably GEORGE JOYLiffe, who entered Wadham College in 1637, migrated to Pembroke, and took his M.A. in 1643, being then a lieutenant under Lord Hopton in the Royalist army. He, with Dr. Clayton, discovered the Lymphatics in the liver about 1651. Samuel Pepys was one of his patients. Power, Trans. Med. Soc. xl.
Among his names there hee informes you yt it is ye x Gentian of Clus: wch if you compare theire Icons you will find it to bee Gentiana ii minima Clus: pag. 316, and further affirmes it to be Gentiana minima of Lob: wch Plant Bauh: worthily rankes under ye following title, not farre from ye ruins of ye old Citty Verulam neere St Albans.


Alsine hirsuta minor, Bauh.; prope Rochester.  
Fucus marit. alter tuberculis pauciss.; Bauh. marinus 4 Dod.  
Fucus spongiosus ramosus.  
Fucus folliculaceus foeniculi folio longiore, Bauh. Ferulaceus, Lob.  
Helleborus pratenis latifolius, it growes in meddowes about Lich-borough in Northamptonshire.) Br. lett  
Serratula flore albo. non descr.

How's MS. additions on leaves introduced in body of book.

Acorus verus offic. fals Calamus cum Julo, Calamus gromaticus vulgo Ger. em. pag. 63. I received from Mr. Th. Glyn of Glynrhinon in Carnarvonsh: ye pretty Julus or flower of this plant, which I could never see heere about London, though it groweth with us in many gardens and yet in great plenty. I rec'd divers of them wth elegant flowers in June from Dr. Browne 1 who found them in severall places of Norfolk, theese grew in Witton fens.

Alnus nigra baccifera, Tab. Lob. Frangula, Matth.  
Est et species Frangulae fructu rubro proveniens in Angliae Comit.  
Somerset: prope aedes D. Thyn, an Vaccinium Plin: Lugd:  
Althaea Ibisus. Marsh Mallowes.  
Variat majoribus foliis et stipite littoreis circa Gravesend.  
Anagallis foemina flore caeruleo. Female Pimpernell.  
Famaea folia habet paulo quam in mare maiora, ima parte punctis nigr-icantibus multis insignita. Crescit copiose inter segetes iuxta Stanford.  
Anonis foliis maioribus leniter crenatis flore luteo, in viis pratis non procul Bristolia.  
Arbutus unedo. At Bellamont 3 miles from Dublyn.  
Ballote, Marrubium nigrum foetidum. Stinking Herehoud.  
Variat flore albo neere Gravesend.

1 The well-known author of the Religio Medici.
Bellis minor vulgaris. *Little Daisyes.*

Bellis minor flore viridi globoso, at Mr. Sheldens wood at Weston, Warwickshire.

Betonica vulgaris. *Betony.*

Variat in sylvis angustioribus aut rotundioribus foliis.


Campanula media. Ista campanulae rotundifoliae similis, sed magna ex parte caulem habet unicum aliquando tamen plures sed hoc rarius, striatum, folia alterna per caulem rapuntii fere, sed latiora nec adeo longa, caules et folia sunt leviter hirsuta. Flores omnino similimi, sed maiores et longiores multo. Radix parva paucis fibris. Provenit copiosa inter Herefordiam et Kyneton, ac per totum Wye Flu: tractum.


By Shawford neere Gilford abundantely.

Christophoriana. *Herbe Christopher.*

Ad radices montis Ingleborrowe copiose inter saxa.

[A coloured drawing inserted.]


Radix nigricans fibrata quandoque per magnas fibras fere propagans ut in figura.

[A coloured drawing inserted.]

Detroit robinia minus, Park.

Crescit in pratis ad radices montis Ingleborrow totius Angliae altissimi in Comitat. Eboracensi 12 miliaribus a Lancastria.

Cochlearia rotundifolia sive Batava, Lob. *Round-leaved Scurvy-grasse.* It groweth nigh unto a castle in ye Peake of Darbyshire which is 30 miles distant from ye sea.

Cochlearia rotundifolia marina.

About ye walls in Bermonice abundantly.

Echium flore alb. *Vipers Buglosse.*

Et in Cretaceis collibus ad Thamesim prope Greyn-hey tribus miliaribus a Gravesend.

Erica tenuifolia, Ger.


Erica coris folio 6 Clus: flore albo.


Gentianella alpina.

In ye mountaines betwixt Gort and Galloway abundantly, Mr. Heaton.

¹ In Goodyer's copy of Parkinson's *Theatrwm*, in the margin of p. 1480, is a note in the handwriting of the botanical friend of Goodyer (? Dr. J. Dale) who wrote MS. 9. Referring to Fig. 2, Erica vulgaris hirsutior, *Common rough Heath*, the writer observes, 'The 2 is the figure of Erica Coris folio, Clus. hist. p. 41, and not of the Ericae myricae folii similis found by Clusius about Windesor.'
Gramen plumosum elegans. *Fetched grass.*

Vepretis et quibusdam aridis agrorum marginibus Dorcestriensis Anglo-Britan: gaudet priori inutil.

Gramen tremulum. In upland correifselds at Hatfeld.

Gramen typhoides maximum spica longissima. *The largest Catstaile-grass.*

With a very large eare at ye entrance into Chelsey feilds.

Hederula aquatica. *Water Ioy.*

In a ditch by Bermondsey house neere London.

In aquis residibus iuxta Petriburgum.

Hieracium alterum foliis obtusa laciniiatis fibrosa radice. Londinensis agri pratensisibus, via Hackneum, Stepneum, et alibi passim obviam. foliis item humi stantis, hirsutis, duas uncias cum dimidia ternasque longis, obtusis dentatis laciniiis: cauli culis doadrantalibus et pedalibus floribus luteis papposis Hieracio longius radicato paribus et similium donatis radice tamen non ita longa, sed fibrata.


Horminum sylvestre Lavendulae flore.

Nascitur satis frequens ad Regium oris (?) Grenwicii Hippodromum.


[With a coloured drawing:]


Liniola parva planta dadrantalis aut brevior, caules aliquid a radice teretes et duriusculi, in quibus folia-fere lini bina per intervalla. Flosculi parvi lini fere sed albi ex quinque foliolis in summis ramulis. Semina valeb minuta lini effiegie fusca. Floret Junio, Julio et Augusto in pratis Angliae frequens a nullo descripta.

[With a pen-and-ink drawing.] U
Military is aizoides, Lob. *Water soldier.*

Si non est Stratiotes Dios: certe similima est, sed non sine radice vivit. Copiose prope pagum Over Jun, Julio et Augusto floret in aquis stagnantibus et fossis limosis Eliensi Insulae.

Muscos coralloides lacustris.

Corallii ferre modo crescit, sed plures caules ab una radice, certo tamen spatio a se modice (?) distantes, utpote tres, 4, 5, et quandoque sex caules dodrantales aut paulo longiores emitit minimi ferre digitii crassitudine, teretes, spongiosos, ut et substantia totius plantae spongiosa est et porosa, et spongiae ferre consistentiam in aqua habet.


[An early description of the Fresh-water Sponge, *Spongilla fluviatilis,* illustrated with an excellent coloured pen-and-ink drawing.]


[To this printed note, How has added in MS.] Limodoron Austriacum *Clus. Hist.* Orchis abortiva violacea, Bauh:


Oxalis major. *Great leaved Sorrel.*

Ad Shackerforth-mill loco uliginoso.


Paronychiulis.

Folia radici proxima superne obscure rubent, interne virent. Lobelii mutilam et depravatam iconem Lugd.: Dodi.; Ger. em., Park. etc. exhibent Omnem esse sequest (?) maturam e vivis naturae typis exhibe.

[With a coloured drawing.]


Several places of Warwickshire.

Polygonum minimum.

Plantula vix unciam altitudine excedit, ramosa, ut arbor assurgent, surculos a, erecta magna ea parte, foliola parva binatim conjuncta, e geniculis exuerna. Flores in summo parvi numero, albicantes. Radice nititur minima singulari paucis fibris, crescit locis hyeme udi, aeste venientiis. An potius ad Alsines speciem referenda?

[With a small neat drawing in pen and ink.]
Pulsatilla vulgaris. *Purple passe-flower.*
About Oxford.

Pirum foliatum.
[Coloured drawing of a pear, with well developed green leaves growing from the apex.]

Pirum supra pirum.
[A fruit with a second pear growing among the leaves at the apex.]

Ranunculus minus Septentriionalium herbiduo muscoso flore. *Dwarf Crow-foot, or Small Bunkins Holkwortell.*

*In Anglia frequens praecipue versus Septentrionom Folia odorem epirant mosho similium, sed valde imbecillum. Fumaria cubica vel capnos Moschatelae Cordi. [A coloured drawing marked] Haec effigies praeferenda.*

Ranunculus montanus, Cam. globosus. *Globe Crowfoot.*


Ranunculus pulillus floribus deciduis.
The whole plant seldom exceeds 3 inches in compass and in his full strength and flowering is not above an inch or 2 high, amongst a hundred plants of them yt I found not far from Oxford though it were in ye time there flowering I could not find one with a whole flower, severall of these had 3, 4 or 5 little yellow leaves of flowers, about a small thrum of yellow pointells, and every plant had fresh yellow pointells, with the leaves as they were new fallen of. [it has not yet flowed in my garden.]^[1]

Rosa sylvestris odora Eglenteria. *Sweet Briar bush.*

*Oritur in Bathonica Angliae proximis collibus non procul ab aedibus D: Laur. Hyde. [Quoted from Lobel, Obs. 618.]*

Rubia sylvestris laevis radice perenni.

Sagittaria minor. *Small Arrow-head.*

Radices—multas fibusos, pallidas vel alcibantes, prolixas inter quas aliquas utpote 4, 5 vel 6 maiores radices chordis maioris Lyrae instar reliqui longiores in extremo bulbosas bulbi oblongi mucronati, incurvi, membranulis duabus aut tribus tecti, colore ex albo et coeruleo mixto, bulbi magnitudine inaequalis, nucis avellanae magnitudinem aequantes, quorum caro alba, solida.

[A pen-and-ink drawing entitled] Sagittae minoris radix cum bulbis.

Sambucus folis variegatis neere Totnam.

Sedum arborescens Anglicum. Frutex est varius multis lignosis duris, cuius folia sunt magis longa, similiter disposita, non adeo carnosa, nec crassa, Sedum vulgare situ et ortu aemulantia, radice satis longa, et crassiustula non multis fibras. Crescit in Insulis Hooms vocatis sinus Bristoiensis, Oceani Anglici.

^[1 Erased.]*

U 2

In fossis prope Petriburgum frequens, nec non procul ab Oxbridge in quibusdam puteis Londinum versus iuxta viam publicam.

Spartum spica secalina. *Great English Mat-weede.*

Pratensibus ad radices cretaceosas collium prope Dartfort et Greeyth. Trifolium flore viridi foliaceo elegans.

In mine owne Orchard at Darfield: it grew with mee one yere plentifully but I have not since observ’d it. I have now sent some of it dried as it was gathered about 9 yeeres since. Mr. Stonehouse.

Turritis major. *Towers Mustard.*

Vicia maxima sylvatica nondum descripta, spicata Bathoniensis Goodyeri. Cotula non foetida flore pleno latioere.


Persic. minor non urens sine maculis in Tuthill Feilds. Antirrhinum medium Hispan: flore albo, Hunnibon and what other spontaneallly hee hath with all other simples. [Species of Cynoglossum, Hypericon, Orchys, and Sium from Browne See p. 302.]

Oxyacanthus flore rubro) Alsine folii variegatis Qu. Hunnibon. Seseli pratense


Q. Newarkes Turritis. Pentaphyllum.

Q. ye Opuntium marimum on Oyster shells.
Nymphae foliis hederaceis. Qu. Stevens.
[Species of Carduus, Plantago, and Echium from Browne. See p. 302.]
Prunella vulg: fl. al. incarnato et fl. purpureo.
in Chappell on ye heath. Bobert.
Stevens his Becabunga maior Plantago Aquat. latif. maior.
Geranium columbinum foliis magis dissectis, pediculis longissimis flore
magnno. I found it wild in ye beginning of August 1654, it is not
described or pictured yt I find. John Goodyer. Q. ye place of growth.
vid. Phyt. 47.
Erysimum i Tab. Q. locum.
growes in ye streetes neere white chappell cast from Algate London.
J. Goodyer.
Anonymos aquatica rubida, foliis Anagallidis flore luteo. This growes in
a little lake in a heath neere Petersfeild in Hamshire, in a hott summer
some parts of ye lake are drie in August, sometimes before, there and
then ye flowers are to bee seene.
Holosteum perpusillum growes in ye same lake 1 in ye East part of ye said
heath greene all ye winter under water, and flowers when ye water
is vanished in August, and sometimes much sooner. I first observed
this plant in a pond neere Holburie in ye new Forrest in Hamshire.
J. Goodyer.
1 The waters of this lake this 2 of June 1656 about 4 of ye clocke in ye
afternoone was well neere as warme as ye Bathwater at Bath in Summersetshire
although ye day was cloudy.
Holosteum juncifolium repens Goodyeri copiose inveni in Comit: Surriae
juxta Purbright (an diff: a priore, Qu. Goody).

But How's good intentions for a revised edition of his Flora were
not destined to bear fruit. Chance appears to have cast the Lobel
manuscripts in his way: he purchased them with his own money,
but his store of vital energy was unequal to the task of producing
a second Phytologia Britannica.

The circumstances of his dealing with these manuscripts have
been often described. A contemporary account of the matter is
given by the Rev. J. Ward in his Commonplace Book: 'Dr. How
hath put out a piece showing what Plants Parkinson stole out of
a manuscript of Lobel's wch. never was put out, but came by chance
to Dr. Modesy's [ = Morison's] hand.' How has been universally
reproved for the violence of his language, re Parkinson, first by
Pulteney and then by later historians, who, however, quote his
remarks with some gusto.
If How had found the Lobel MSS. in anything like the disorder
in which they were when I first saw them, and if he attributed the
mutilations to Parkinson, his expressions might be considered as
well justified. It is more likely that the vigour of his language was partly due to haste consequent on failing health, and perhaps to a presentiment of death and to the knowledge that his time and resources were insufficient to do his author more than scant justice. How died in 1656, a few months after the publication of his book.

We have consulted William Howe's will (P. C. C. Berkeley 315) at Somerset House. He described himself as of Milke St., co. Middlesex, Gent., 'being in perfect memory though much erased in Body'. He willed that his body should be 'very humblie interred in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, on the left side of my mother. The earth to be taken up att least 6 foote, my funeral I desire may be observed about ten at night. I would not have above 6 of my choyce friends accompanying'. His wife Elizabeth Howe was appointed absolute executor, but as regards his Library he 'would have her advised by some knowing person to putt of, and by no means to part with any particular book from the whole'. Will proved, 22 Sept. 1656.

It is probable that Goodyer then acquired a selection of his books and manuscripts. The most important of these, which are still in the Library at Magdalen College, are the Lobel Manuscripts, How's own annotated copy of his Phytologia, Johnson's Descriptio Itineris 1632, both with the MS. additions printed below, certain loose papers including Goodyer MS. 11, ff. 169-73, described on p. 355, and a few printed books including editions of Tabernaemontanus, Matthiolus, and Renealmus.

William Cole or Coles of New College gratefully acknowledged the help that How gave him in the preparation of his Adam in Eden 1657. 'Furnished' with How's 'best advice and with some of his select and choicest papers for perfecting his design', it is a pity that Coles did not produce a sounder book.

xiii. DR. JOHN DALE, D. 1662.

In the Latin introduction to his Pinax rerum naturalium Britannicarum, Dr. Christopher Merrett, F.R.S., tells us that the one and only comprehensive Flora of Britain that had ever been printed was almost out of print, and that Pulleyn, a publisher living in St. Paul's Churchyard, had asked him to undertake a new Catalogue

1 Octavian Pulleyn was the publisher of How's Phytologia in 1650; Cave Pulleyn published Merrett's Pinax in 1667. Octavian sold to How the copy of Tabernaemontanus which was afterwards acquired by Goodyer: his signature is inside the cover. See pp. 202 and 226.
of all the British plants then known, to be followed by a History, and that the work was to be done in association with a Dr. Dale, 'Botanologus peritus'.

The only botanist of that name in Merrett's time who is at all well-known, or indeed appears in Messrs. Britten & Boulger's *Index of British Botanists*, is Dr. Samuel Dale of Braintree, who in after years gave such valuable assistance to Ray, and was often mentioned in his botanical works. It is, therefore, but natural for an uncritical reader, on encountering a solitary mention of Dr. Merrett's proposed partner Dr. Dale, to assume unconsciously that the reference was to Dr. Samuel Dale. Merrett was, however, writing at the College of Physicians in August 1666, a few days before the outbreak of the Great Fire, and Samuel, who is believed to have been born in Whitechapel in 1659, could not then have been a distinguished 'Botanologist'. Nor must he be confused with William Dale of Queen's College, the helper of the younger Bobart.¹

John Ward,² writing in 1662, also mentions Dr. Dale, and rather as if he were the originator of the idea of re-editing the *Phytologia Britannica*; and, lastly, John Ward's editor, Sir D'Arcy Power, notes that 'no record of his (Dale's) attainments in botany seems to have survived'. Ward had, however, a high idea of him: 'there are in London but two doctors y' have any great skill in simpling, y² is Dr. Muddesey (i.e. Morison) and Dr. Dale'; and in 1661 he noted one of his prescriptions.

¹ White Mullen or Higtaper: wash itt and fume itt and boyl itt with hog's grease, y³ add Red Lead and Linseed Oil. It is said to bee excellent good against y⁶ piles. Dr. Dale. I find ye same in a manner in Gerard's *Herbal* with but very little difference.'³

Exception in a single instance I have not met with any mention of the name of Dale among the Goodyer papers, but nevertheless there are good grounds for attributing to him the authorship of certain manuscripts, and a few notes in the margins of Goodyer's copies of Parkinson's *Theatrum*; Turner's *Herbal*, p. 10; Thalius

¹ 'Mr. Bobart, the Botanist, was greatly assisted in the IIᵈ vol. of ye Oxford History of Plants, by Mr. Dale of Queen's College, who revised the whole and put it into proper Latin for him. Presently after the Death of the said Mr. Dale, I had a sight of a Folio Book in MS¹ drawn up by himself, being Tables & Explications on Aristotle's Rhetorick' (Hearne, *Diary* 1705, Nov. 6).


³ Information from Sir D'Arcy Power, who has been kind enough to transcribe for me the paragraphs relating to Dale in J. Ward's *Diary*. 
Sylva Hircynia, p. 51; Gerard emac., p. 800, and other books. At any rate, it appears more likely that Dr. Dale, rather than any one else, should have written them.

Dale's botanical partnership with Goodyer dates at least from 1651, as is shown by the latter's entry in his copy of J. Bauhin's Historia Plantarum. This work was purchased of Robinson on 15 March 1651, and sold by Dr. Dale, then living in Long Acre, to Goodyer on the 22nd for £3 2s. 6d.

The Goodyerian Lists and Descriptions of British plants were undoubtedly written during the sixth decade of the seventeenth century. One paper is dated 22 January 1651, another April 1659, and during part of this period the writer was evidently in close touch with Goodyer himself. The four principal manuscripts are:

1. Descriptions of Plants extracted from Lobel's MSS. (in Latin).

2. A Catalogue of Grasses, foreign as well as British, with brief descriptions and synonymy, comprising 203 species, written two on a page, on 101 leaves.

3. A Catalogue of British plants, with synonymy, comprising 922 species (including 70 grasses), written four on a page (with blanks), on 276 leaves.

4. A Supplementary List of British plants comprising 153 names. If these are to be regarded as different from the 922, the British Flora as known to Goodyer and Dale (?) in 1659 would comprise 1,075 species—a figure which comes very near to the 1,050 of Ray in the year 1669. How, by including varieties and exotic plants, had accumulated 1,220 names in the Phytologia of 1650.

The work is exactly what would be expected from the author of a new Phytologia. None of Dr. Dale's plants are quoted under his own name in the printed Phytologia of 1650, but among How's MS. additions (1650–6) we have noted

'Acinos anglica flore albo in Salisbury feild neere Basing stoke, D. Dale,'

'Foeniculum at Rie. — Leucoii folii : Qu. D.'

'Typha Senetio sentilis Qu. D.'

He was the first person to point out 'Juncus caule Triangulati' (? the rare Galingale Cyperus longus) growing at the Horse ferry at Westminster and to record 'Vicia fol. gramineo siliqua porrectissima' about Tyburn and Maribone Park. Merrett, who printed these records in 1667, designates him as 'insignis Britannicus'.

1 Merrett, Pinax, 67, 125.
DALE'S WILL

There can, therefore, be no doubt that there was such a person: the trouble is to identify him among the numerous Dales who were living at the time. Unfortunately his christian name is nowhere mentioned. I was at first inclined to think that Sir D'Arcy Power, who has the credit of a first attempt, was right in identifying Dr. Dale with the Dr. Robert Dale, said to be of Magdalen College, who was admitted an Extra-Licentiate of the College of Physicians in 1663.1 But this is rather too late a date for our botanist. Merrett alludes to his death, but not as if it were a recent event. It may have occurred before the Fire and the Plague, probably shortly before Goodyer's own death in 1664, for else it would be hard to explain the presence of Dale MSS. among the Goodyer papers.

While engaged in an unsuccessful hunt for Robert Dale's will at Somerset House, I found the will of Dr. John Dale, which connects many of the clues and is a surer guide to the identity of our botanist.

JOHN DALE, Doctor of Physick, of the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, bequests to poore neighbours of St. Martin's Parish £5; to poore of East Meon £5; to poore of Petersfield £5; to poore of Gosport £5; to Mr. Hunt £5; to Mr. Gray £5; to brother Andrew Vidian and wife £5; to sister Codd 20s., to sister Browne 20s., to Mr. Darlaston and wife 40s., for rings; to wife Blanche Dale, his sole exor, lease of house in Long Acre and lease of his improper parishion of East Meon. Brother-in-law Andrew Vidian and 'my very good friend John Goodyer of Petersfield' to be overseers and to have a ring of 40s. Will dated 30 Apr. in the presence of W. Darlaston, Mary Robinson, Eliz. Coleman. Proved 27 May 1662, after the death of Blanche his widow.—Abstract of P. C. C. Laud. 63.

We hope that some local genealogist will follow the family further. 'Sister Browne' may have been related to the Brownes of East Hoo, already mentioned; and Mr. Gray may have been the herbistor friend of O. Bilson (p. 201), but the names are too widespread to be a trustworthy guide.

1 Munk records that Robert Dale was a Bachelor of Arts of Magdalen College, Oxford, who practised medicine at Stourbridge in Worcestershire and was admitted an Extra-Licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on October 1st 1663. (Rotuli of the Royal College of Physicians.) But I have not as yet been able to find any Robert Dale in the books of Magdalen College. John Ward elsewhere refers to an incident in the practice of a 'Mr Dale', and, in the next sentence, to 'An ichneumon frequent about Sturbridge'. Unfortunately Ward nowhere mentions his Dales' Christian names. Sir D'Arcy Power, to whom I mentioned the difficulty, has again investigated the matter, and has found among the Prattinton MS., vol. 31, at the Society of Antiquaries, an entry: 'Robert Dale Ludimagister of Free school at Stourbridge, 9 Nov. 1661'.
It seems probable that Goodyer, if not already in possession of Dale's botanical papers, would have annexed them as part of his duty as overseer of the will, and on his death (1664) they may have been among those which Yalden lent to Merrett.

Dr. John Dale, unlike Robert, does not appear to have been licenced by the College of Physicians, of which institution Dr. Merrett was the resident Librarian. The College of Physicians was then situated in Amen Corner—very near the house of Pulleyn, the friendly publisher who persuaded Merrett to co-operate in the proposed work. 'I could not strive against his honourable wishes,' as Merrett afterwards put it. How far Dr. Dale did co-operate, we are not told. He died before the day of publication.

Merrett certainly engaged in the work with great energy. He purchased 8co figures of plants, which Johnson had caused to be engraved, with the intention of using them to embellish his book. He engaged Thomas Willisel to search for plants in those distant parts of the kingdom which, owing to his London duties, were beyond his range. His son, Christopher, also made excursions for the same purpose, and he procured the loan of Goodyer's MSS. from Edmund Yalden.

By the inclusion of exotics and many varieties, which he had not the critical acquaintance with the subject to omit, he brought up the list of the British Flora to some 1,400 species, a number which, only three years afterwards, was reduced to 1,050 by the 'accurate Mr. Ray'.


Several of the plant-records of William Browne are quoted in the interleaved copy of How's Phytologia Britannica bequeathed to Magdalen College by John Goodyer. They are all in the handwriting of William How.

William Browne was known to Wood as his examiner, and also to Peshall as a native of Oxford, his father being described alternatively as William Brown, a Mercer of Oxford,¹ or as John Browne, a Bailiff of the City.² He had a distinguished career at Magdalen College, becoming B.A. in 1647, M.A. in 1650, and B.D. in 1665. He succeeded to a Fellowship in 1657, was Praelector of Moral Philosophy in 1658, Dean of Divinity in 1659, and Vice-President in 1669–1670. He died suddenly about the age of fifty, and was

¹ Peshall, City of Oxford, add. 29.
buried in the Antechapel of his College. A gravestone of black marble preserves his memory:

H. S. E.
GULIELMUS BROWNE S. T. B.
Hujus Collegii Socius
VIR
INDUSTRIAE INDEFESSAE,
ERUDITIONIS PERSPECTAE:
QUI S. THEOLOGIAE HORAS COMPOSITAS
REI BOTANICAE SUCCESIVAS
IMPENDENS,
IN UTRAQUE EMICUIT
APOPLEXIA CORREPTUS SUCCUBUIT
FATO MULTUM LUGENDO
NISI VIXISSET INDIES, MORITURUS.
OB. MAR. 25, AN. AET. 49°
MDCLXXVIII.

Canon Vaughan favor the view that the presence of so well-known a botanist at Magdalen College would account for Goodyer's gift of botanical books to the College; and this idea would gain in probability if we could establish a close kinship between William Browne of Magdalen and Goodyer's Hampshire neighbour of the same name. But so far we have not found any evidence on this point.

Mr. Druce (Flora Berks., p. cvi) is not quite right in saying that no certain writing of Browne's has been discovered, for we have specimens of his signature at Magdalen, and for several reasons we believe that Druce is also mistaken in suggesting that the MS. notes in one of the Bodleian copies of Lyte's Herbal were made by Browne: they are obviously by an earlier member of Magdalen College who had studied at Padua.

Browne is best known through the Catalogus Horti Botanici Oxoniensis prepared by Bobart, Dr. Stephens, the Principal of Magdalen Hall, and himself in collaboration, but both Anthony Wood and Merrett agree 'that he had the chief hand in it', and the MS. copy in the British Museum gives his name as that of the author.

Attention has been drawn to the fact that in this edition the authors have, in every instance where it was possible, not only adopted the scientific appellation given by Gerard and Parkinson

1 Cornhill Magazine, 1909, p. 802.
to each plant, but also quoted the page of their works. Druce claims priority in England for this procedure for the authors jointly. It is quite likely that Browne, rather than Bobart, was responsible for the innovation, but as the quotation of authorities by pages had been the usual everyday practice of Browne’s friend Goodyer for the past thirty years, any credit for priority or precept in this matter should be given to the latter.

There are many citations from him printed in Dr. Merrett’s Pinax, and although he does not appear as one of the contributors to the Phytologia, perhaps because How was not acquainted with him before 1650, or because he had not then paid much attention to botany, yet he was able to supplement that work with several valuable additions which How duly entered in his inter-leaved copy of the Phytologia already referred to. Most of these citations are distinguished by a peculiar mark, a Δ in a square.


Atriplex marina latifolia tota rubra. Atriplex patula L.

E radice tenui et fibrata caules exit sesquicubitales ramulis donatos frequentissimis folia ferentes in extremitate angusta et acuta in media et una parte lata et acuminata ubique densa et admodum rubra hortis transita ruborem fidelissime servat, flosculi ex viridi rubescunt, semina sunt angularia, et eiusdem ruboris cum Asteris (?) plantae partibus occurrunt ad maris littus prope Shoram comitat: Sussexi. Guil. Browne Oxon:

Behen album hispidum. Silene Cucubalus Wib.


Colchicum Anglicum purpureum duplici serie foliorum in flore.

Colchicum Anglicum saturationis purpureae.

Colchicum Anglicum florum foliis ex albo et purpureo dimidiatim variegatis. Colchicum autumnale L.


1 Druce, Flora Oxford, p. 373.
Colchicum Anglicum, foliis elegantissime striatis.


Cotula alba. Mayweed.  

*Anthemis Cotula L.*


Geranium molle L. and *G. dissectum* L.


Orchis, sive Cynosorchis militans holosericea, hanc orchidum merito reginam inveni juxta medium partem viae communis inter Nettleton et Bathe communicante D.D. Stevens Botanico perito. G. Browne Oxon. *Orchis militaris* L.

Orchis, sive Cynosorchis Austriaca flore albo colle Chiswelliensis prope Oxonium. Guil. Browne Oxon: *Orchis ustulata* L.

Periclymenum syl: 3plici serie florum ex luteo virentium, alioqui toto habitu a vulgari non dissimile, colle vulgo Shotover juxta Oxonium. *Lonicera Periclymenum* L.

Periclymenum alterum quercinis foliis, perelegans planta; observavi in colle Chiswelliensis prope Oxonium. G. B. Oxon.


The whole plant seldom exceeds 3 inches in compasse and in his full strength and flowring is not above an inch or 2 high, amongst a hundred plants of them I found not far from Oxford though it were in ye time of their flowring I could not find one with a whole flower, severall of these had 3, 4 or 5 little yellow leaves of flowers about a small thrum of yellow pointells, and every plant had fresh yellow pointells, with the leaves as it were new fallen of. [It has not yet flowered in my garden. Erased.]

WILLIAM BROWNE


Chrysosplenium alternifolium L.

Solanum marimum Dulcamaræe congener. Solanum Dulcamara L.

E radice longa dura et perenni, caulem pro vert crassum glabrum atque humi procumbentem, pedale vel sesquépedalem longitudinem nunquain superantem ubi sponte emerget, folia ferentem Solani lighosi duplo densiora et saturationis multo viriditatis, Augusto floribus ornatur et albis et violaceis, utrius coloris copiose: reperitur ad maris littus iuxta Shoram Sussexio. Guil. Browne Oxon:

Trachelium minus flore albo in pago Worplestowe vocato, Comitat. Surriae locus floribus albis admodum insignis. Guil. Browne Oxon:

Campanula glomerata L.

On blank page at end.

Cynoglossum foliis variegatis.

Hypericon flore albicaster.

Orchys Sphegodes flore albo.

Mrs. Yalding about Guilford.

Sium cubitate fol. variis non descriptum: a very beautifull plant about Redding plentifully. An diff.

a Sio foliis variis Phyt.? Apium inundatum Reich. f.

Cardus pratensis caule folioso is a common plant about 3 foote high and has ye same filmy stalk as ye Aster Virg. caule membranaceo Park: wee often find it with white flowers. C. pratensis L. var. Plantago marina foliis tenuissimis, hacc singulis partibus alteri non dissimilis est, sed foliolis multo tenuioribus praedita.

Echium scorpioides minus flosculis luteis Bauh. Pin. 254 growes within 3 miles of Redding plentifully. Myosotis versicolor Sm.

On blank page, f. 4 v.


Serratula flore albo. (Serratula tinctoria L.)

[Goodyer MS. 18.]
EARLY LISTS OF PLANTS GROWN IN ENGLISH GARDENS.

Hugh Morgan of Coleman St., 1569–87. See under No. xiii
ii. Sir John Salusbury of Lleweni, 1596, 1607–8.
iii. Simon Forman, 1597–1608.
iv. Lord Salisbury, 1611.
vii. Franquevilles' Garden in Long Acre, 1600–4, 1617.
ix. John Goodyer, 1622, &c.
x. John Tradescant, the elder. Hatfield, 1611. Lambeth, 1629–34.
x. George Gibbes, ? and 1634.

The earliest English garden list that has been published is that of the Holborn garden of John Gerard, which, first printed in 1596 and again in 1599, has been re-edited in a valuable form by my friend Dr. Daydon Jackson in 1876. One of the first results of the re-examination of the Goodyer books and papers was the recognition of one of his manuscripts as a very early list of the garden of the Rev. Walter Stonehouse at Darfield Rectory in Yorkshire, 1640–1644. By the courtesy of the editor of the Gardeners' Chronicle, this was printed in full in the numbers of that Journal for May 15, 22, 29 and June 12, 1920. No sooner had this list been identified than in the same collection of papers, several other garden lists were found that successively antedated the Stonehouse list and one another, and finally gave the clue to the finding of the list of a garden that is probably older than that of Gerard.

First in importance is the unique copy of the printed plant list of the Lambeth garden of the elder John Tradescant, in which more than 750 plants are named. It is the only work known to have been printed for the author in his lifetime: it is dated 1634.

Then were found short lists of the gardens of John Franqueville and George Gibbes of Bath, both extending the list of plants
already known to be grown by them, and the highly interesting lists of the gardens of William Coys of Stubbers in Essex and of John Parkinson in Long Acre. Lastly, the mention of the name of Richard Shanne has led to the rediscovery of his, the oldest garden list of all that are still unprinted, in the British Museum.

The Goodyer MSS. have thus provided a richer store of definite horticultural facts relating to special English gardens, and dating from the first half of the seventeenth century, than any that has yet been published. To this material we have added a few other contemporary notes and lists, not previously published, which we came across when searching for matter relating to the early annals of English horticulture.


The following notes of plants growing in gardens in Oxford and Winchester are written by a sixteenth-century botanist in his copy of Du Pinet's *Historia Plantarum*, now in the library of the Botanical Department of the British Museum.¹ When no locality is mentioned, we provisionally assume the garden to have been in or near Winchester. In one case only is another county mentioned: the Olive, 'Olea sativa', p. 81, 'at belnyss nothers in Suffolk (that is not wild)', showing that in spite of Tacitus's adverse opinion of our climate the olive was being grown in England a full quarter of a century before the date of Gerard's garden list. We have suggested that the writer may have been Dr. Walter Bayley of New College, p. 235.

Henry Crosse's Oxford Garden, 1570.

The friend of the unnamed botanist may be identified with Henry Crosse, Bedell of Theology, who was Registrar of the University from 1566 to 1570. His house and garden are of great historic interest, because there in after years (1654–68) Robert Boyle lodged, had his laboratory, and invented his famous air-pump.² There on the south side of the High Street, and not far from the quarter of the ancient Apothecaries in Oxford, Henry Crosse cultivated simples which may have been of value to his successor (and ? descendant), Crosse the apothecary,³ whose drugs

¹ See p. 235.
² An engraving of the front of Crosse's house is reproduced in Gunther, *Early Science in Oxford*, 1920, p. 11.
³ Perhaps we owe the first evidence of the Lily of the Valley as an Oxfordshire plant to Crosse. 'Lily of ye Vallles, Crosse, ye Apothecarie, had a basket full of ye flower. They grow about Stokenchurch.' John Ward's *Diary*, 1665. (Information from Sir D'Arcy Power.) The first printed record for the Lily of the Valley in Oxfordshire is *Blackstone*, 1746.
and scientific entourage doubtless proved no small attraction to Robert Boyle.

Our author mentions the garden thrice.

Hedysarum aut Securidaca, Du Pinet, p. 402.
'In Crosses Garden at Oxford in 1570.'
Salvia Aethiopis, p. 557.
'In Crosses Garden at Oxford.'
Ornithopus scorpioides, p. 639.
'At Oxford in Crosses garden 1570.'


Six of the plant-records are associated with the name of a Watson, who I think must be the John Watson (1520–84) who took an M.D. degree at Oxford, and began life practising as a physician. A native of Evesham, he became a Fellow of All Souls in 1540. 'At length, about the time Queen Elizabeth came to the throne, if not happily before, he entred into holy orders, was made prebendary of Winchester, archdeacon of Surrey, and Master of the Hospital of St. Cross near Winchester' (1559). In the fifteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, 1572, the date of our notes, he was made Dean of Winchester. He evidently kept up his early interest in medicine, for in 1575 he was admitted to the degree of Dr. of Physick. He became Bishop of Winchester in 1580.

Some of the notes refer to a 'booke' which we take to be a Hortus siccus, which may have also included wild plants. His garden is likely to have been at St. Cross.

Myrica s. Tamarix, Du Pinet, p. 55.
'Tamarix gallica, L.
'In Mr. Watson's booke and garden 1572. Of this there is said to be 2 kyndes, the greater bearing fruit like to the lesser oake apples or gaules, the other bearing grayeish leaves without fruite.'

Gratiola, p. 290.
'Gratiola officinalis, L.
'A kynd of the lesser Centaurie in Mr. Watson's and S. Cross, 1570.'

Althaea Ibis, p. 420.
'Althaea officinalis, L.
'Mr. Watson's garden.'

Althaea sive Bismalva, p. 421.
'Mr. Watson's garden.'

Centaurium maius, p. 270.
'Centaurium Centaureum, L.
'In Mr. Barnaby's garden and Mr. Watson's booke.'

James' Winchester Garden.

Cornus, p. 108.
'In Mr. Jeames garden at Winchester.'
GARDEN LISTS

BARNABY’S GARDEN.

Cicer, p. 136.
‘Chiche. Mr. Barnbyes garden.’

Centaurium maius, p. 270.
‘In Mr. Barnaby’s garden and Mr. Watson’s booke.’

Acanthus, p. 277.
‘Mr. Barnbyes garden.’

Ammi, p. 329.
‘Mr. Barnabyes garden.’

Alchimilla, p. 571.
‘Mr. Barnbyes garden.’

Cicer arietinum, L.

Centaurea Centaureum, L.

Acanthus mollis, L.

Ammi majus, L.

Alchemilla vulgaris, L.

HEYDEN’S GARDEN, 1570. 1

Aristolochia longa, p. 268.
‘In Mr. Heden’s garden.’

Stachys, p. 366.
‘In Mr. Heidens garden.’

Hypecoum, p. 410.
‘In Mr. Heidens garden.’

Mandragorae, p. 512.
‘In Hedans garden.’

Galega, p. 584.
‘Sheperds neydle. In Mr. Heidês garden.’

Tithymalus cyparissias, p. 609.
‘In Mr. Heidês garden.’

Aristolochia longa, L.

Stachys germanica, L.

Hibiscus trionum, L.

Mandragora officinalis, L.

Scandix Pecten-Veneris, L.

Euphorbia Cyarissias, L.

THE GARDENS OF NORTON, WALLOP AND BASKET, AND THAT OF DUMMER RECTORY.

All names are well known in Hampshire. The Nortons owned land in Nutley, which is near Dummer.

Anemone altera, p. 250.
‘In Norton’s garden.’

Trifolium odoratum, p. 372.
‘In Mr. Basket’s garden.’

Antirrhinum, p. 579.
‘At Dümer in the pêtes garden.’

Cupressus, p. 40.
‘Wallops Gardens at hâpton.’ [? Southampton.]

[Sir Henry Wallop was a very important personage at the time.]

ii. SIR JOHN SALUSBURY’S GARDEN AT LLEWENI, 1596. 1607–8.

The botanical records entered by Sir John Salusbury in his copy of Gerard’s Herbal have already been described, p. 243. Two documents in Oxford mention the Lleweni gardens in the seventeenth

1 A Benjamin Heyden of Hants matric. at New College in 1586, and became a master at Winchester College.
century, and it has been suggested that a passage in a poem by Salusbury's friend and 'Court poet', Robert Chester, described the site. Elsewhere Chester records in verse a failure of fruit due to an unusually cold spring about the end of the sixteenth century. The lines were written for *A merriment of christmas at the house of the Right Worshipfull John Salusbury of Lleweny, Esq.* After stating that the occasion was one on which 'we of Arcadia sometime frolique swaines'

'should heare present as newe yeares homely gift
pees Apples fild bieres or the hazell nut
or other fruite that this faire clymatt yelds
but nipping winter and a forward spring
blasted our trees and all our summer buds
whose blossomes should have yelded dauntie fare'

the poet goes on to propose a hornepipe, songs, and a dance.

Sir John grew three novelties which he considered worthy of mention in his *Herbal*. Two of them he raised from seed, which he may have obtained from Gerard, and to his evident satisfaction they proved true to the pictures in the *Herbal*.

*Helianthus annuus* L.

'This galant greate sunflower grewe in Sir John Salusbury's Garden at Llewenye & cam to the full perfection of this portraiture yeare 1607.

*Datura Metel*, L. The Smooth Thorn Apple introduced by Gerard from Robin.

'This faire herbe grewe to full perfection accordinge to the portraiture in Sir J. S. his Gardeyne at Lleweny in the yeare of our Lord 1607.'

*Paris quadrifolia*, L., he transplanted to his garden in 1608.

Marks in the margins of the book show that he was well acquainted with a large number of garden plants, but the only one that is

1 Chester, *Love's Martyr*, p. 11:

Hard by a running streame or crystall fountaine,
Wherein rich *Oriënt* pearle is often found,
Environ'd with a high and steepie mountaine,
A fertill solie and fruitful plot of ground,
There shalt thou find true *Honors lovely Squire*,
That for this *Phoenix* keepes *Prometheus* fire.
His bower wherein he lodgeth all the night,
Is fram'd of Caedars and high loftie Pine.

An ancient well-head is one of the antiquities at Lleweni, and there still remains the stump of a very old cedar that is figured in one of the engravings of the old Hall near the artificial lake.

2 It has already been noticed that the weather about this time was most un-propitious. 'For a series of years, wet summers had raised the price of corn, and in 1596 wheat in London reached the famine price of £5 4 o per quarter; this too when the purchasing power of money was fully six times its present value.' Jackson, *Gerard's Catalogue*, vii.
further described is a variety of Clove Pink: 'At Seaton in Northumberland at the House of the Right Worthy Sir Ralphe Delavale is a Clove Gilloflower almost perfecte blacke.' The production of artificial varieties among Gilliflowers was known to Shakespeare, see p. 61.

Sir John's garden continued to flourish long after his death. I have recently found unexpected evidence as to its state in the year 1680 in a letter contained in the *Hortus siccus* of Edward Morgan in the Bodleian Library (Ashm. MS. 1797). This collection of plants seems to have been begun in 1672, and to have received additions until 1682; unfortunately the plants, which are arranged alphabetically are not localized. The collection includes specimens of *Vicia Bat honiensis Goodyeri* and of the four species of Elms described by him.

The letter is addressed

for Mr. Edward Morgan living att

Bodesclen, thes deliver with a Basged with Care.

Mr. Morgan my humbell servis to you returning you humbell thanks for my plants & seeds I have send you theis seeds folwing which I thought would bee exceptabell to you. And I have send you what plants as I know of what you have send for and if you have a mind of any thing that you know to bee in Leweny gardens I shall bee redy to serve you in other plants or seeds; and so with my humbell serveis to you I rest and remane to serve you whilst I am

**Tho Thornes.**

Lleweny 20th day of Sept. [c. 1680]

Dubell wh popy  Littell snipt Campion
evear lasting pece  Venus Lookinglas
Dubell throatwort  Pollyanthus out of ye Litell Garden
Sweet William out of ye potts  ffenill flower
Jarman Cachfley  Marsh mallows
Pollyanthus  harey sen Johns wort
Scarlet Popys  hashed fish
Ross Larkheell  Sweet Scabious
Bedford pinke  dubell Collambine
2 faces under a hood  Vulneria for yor oneld (oueld ?) Cock
blew bodell

I pray if you have any of theis plants to send mee a few of

Sanicell  Moon wort
Parsly Ston broke  Cotton tree
Barren wort  Balm of Gilead
As bodill  Lavender Cotton
Anons  Claver
Fraxseenella ore Dittany  Corall wort
Dragon wort  Cross wort
Glass wort  Fig wort

Mr. Harisson presents his servis to you and Will. Tomas & Cooke.

[At end Morgan's List of Plants in the Appendix to his *Hortus siccus.*]

At the present day, alas, the splendours of Lleweni are no more. The far-famed agricultural wealth of the Vale of Clwyd has not proved sufficient to maintain the larger country houses of the Tudors, let alone their gardens, and the great house of the Salusburys is now only represented by a couple of large farm houses, the one in the stables and the other in the offices of the old mansion. A huge walled orchard still remains, though the trees have run wild and its high walls have been partly removed for building material; and there are scattered fruit trees in the woods.

The original flower gardens seem to have been altered before the demolition of the house, in accordance with the cult of the 'landscape' inculcated by the eighteenth-century school of Kent and Capability Brown, while the architecture of the house was being remodelled in the style of Adam. The present tenant, Mrs. Roberts, informs me that the present garden is largely within the lines of the foundations of the old Hall, but that all tradition of the original gardens has been lost.

iii. **Dr. Simon Forman’s Lambeth Garden, 1608.**

The strictly scientific character of Goodyer’s writings, revealing the practical attitude of his mind, is remarkable in an age when so many of his ‘scientific’ contemporaries were seduced by the specious promises of astrology; alchemy, and divination, legacies from Arabian civilization. The astrological gardening of the time is illustrated by a fragment from the diary of a former member of Magdalen College, which will at any rate be of interest to those who make a detailed study of the topography of London.

Thurneiser, Winckler, and Culpeper have all emphasized the importance of gathering roots and ‘enchanted herbs’ under particular stars, but Forman evidently believed in the influence of the moon on planting as well.

The first entries evidently refer to the acquisition of the site.

1596. 29 Jan. at 4 I went first to see the garden. On 30 Jan. ... I went to spek with Mr. Katerins for his garden.

1597. This yere between Michelmas and Christmas I toke Lambeth House and entred yt a moneth after Christmas. Lambeth House at Westminster, *nota.*

1607.

15 July at 7 p.m. I began to cut and bush up the garden of Roses at Lambeth Marsh¹ and I began in the north west part and made som doossen bushes or better.

30 Aug. I put the gilliflowers in the flower (?) garden.

¹ Lambeth Marsh was due east of the end of Westminster Bridge. Seven houses only are shown there in a map of 1560.
Trees planted in 1608.

Anno 1608 the 29 of November post mer. I set the framboy trees under the west pall all along at Lambeth Marshe post mer. at 30 p. 3 in Haufilds garden.

The 7 dai Decemb. I set the willowes all alonge towards the Lane, and at afternoon at 33 set the first rose tre at the banke end toward the door by the Lane in Q O Q Y.

The 8 dai 7 p.m. at 2, I set the rest of the rose tres all along the bank towards the Lane in Q. pt a Q ap A O in K & 6 more rose tres on the bank at Davies syd toward the lane.

The 9 dai Q 1 set all the other rosse . . . toward Davies syd from the pryvi Doun toward the Lane but only 6 which wer set the night before those that stand towards Davies syd towards the Lane.

Also the 9 dai December I set the 6 philberts and the 2 pech trees and they stand right against the postes at the ends, vz, toward the lane & towards the hous. The camonill on the banck by the pryvi and the premrose were set the 9 dai at 3 p. merid.

The 16 dai of Decemb. Q p.m. I set the roses and 2 apple tres all along by the palle toward Hammons garden & Mr. Walters garden except those west the arb expt to Mr. Walterers garden ( 1 in ) Y.

The roses by the gose berries and all the small roses under Waterers pall wer set 1609 the 4 of January a.m. between 9 & 11 of the pmecks (?).

The first beanes I set this year 1609 wer set the 7 dai of January ? . . . between 8 & 9 & they wer set in Haufild garden all along from the corner of the pall from the pryvi by the Raspis & so along by John Davies garden to the lane, & all along the banck by the lane in both gardenes, & they wer watered 24 howares befor, 4 daies befor the ( 1 ) was at full.

[MS. Ashm. 2402, f. 37.]

iv. Lord Salisbury’s Garden at Hatfield, 1611.

See below under J. Tradescant.


See p. 264.

Richard Shanne of Woodrowe near Methley in Yorkshire was planting woods and orchards as early as 1577. The entries in his diary come down to 1617, so that it is exceedingly probable that many of the plants named in his list were being cultivated by him long before the date of the writing out of the list. His observations on the weather are of great local interest.

THE NAMES OF ALL THE HERBES
grovinge together at this daie in my Garden,
and fyrst of the plants called gramen striatum.

Richard Shanne. 1615.

Ladies Girdle.
Blewe flower de luce.
Purple " "
Whit " "
Narrowe leaved flower de luce.
An other flower de luce.
Velvet " "

Bulbed blewe flower de luce.
Bulbed Chaungable flower de luce.
An other bulbed " "
Stinking Gladon.
Kings Speare.
Gladeolus cleare red.
" way red.
Yellowe Lillie with — blades.
Day
May
Whit
Great red Lillie.
Small red
Pearle red
Calcedonian Lillie.
Mountaine
Swete yellowe
Imperall
Hyachinthus Whit flo:
'' purple.
'' Ash collour.
'' Skye collour.
'' Botrotides.
'' bush topp.
Narcissus yellowe Circle.
'' redd Circle.
'' doble flowers.
'' yellowe flowers.
Tulipa wth yellowe flowers.
Tulipa precox with yellowe flowers.
'' with flowers redd & yellow.
'' bright red flowers.
'' darke red flowers.
'' whit flowers.
'' apple blome collour
and thirtie or fortie more
varieties.
Fritillaria Chekered Daffodilly.
Doble Daffodillie.
Snowe Dropps.
Saffron three kynds.
Starr of Jerusalem.
Starr of Bethlem.
Scodoraprasum.
Sarpents Molie.
Raphanus.
Dittander.
Tarragon.
Succorie.
Endive.
Orach whit.
'' redd.
Winter cherries.
Yellowe hembane.
Doble poppie divers kynds.
Anemone scarlet collour.
'' blewe flowers.
Munkes Rubere.
Bistorte.
Scurvie grasse.
Adders toungue.
Herbe Trewlove.
Lunaria minor.
'' maior.
Rose plantaine.
Goulden Rodd.
Sopewort Gentian.
Bell flowers.
Dames violets.
Doble campions.
Flower Constantinople.
Lysimachia blewe flower.
'' purple flower.
'' yellow flower.
Thorowe leafe.
Tutsan.
Time of Candie.
Yellow Time.
Winter Savourie.
Sommer
''
Doddor.
Whit Hyssope.
Yellow
''
Greene
Lavander gentle.
'' spike.
Maile Lavander.
Gilliflowers manie kindes.
Sweet Williams.
London Tufts.
Thriff.
Sneeze wort.
Gromell.
Everlastinge.
Cost Marie.
Maudlaine.
Doble Tanseie.
'' feverfewe.
Germander.
Sweet marjerome.
Pott
''
Yellow
Pennie Riall.
Mints divers kynds.
Calamints.
Balme.
Motherwort.
Avicen's Agrimonie.
Sawwoorte.
Betanie wth whit flowers.
Mountaine Seabious.
Great blewe Bottell.
Marigoulds all the kynds.
Sage divers kynds.
Claray.
Oculus Christi.
Doble Cowslipps.
Double Primrose.
Bears ear.
Spotted sanicle.
Sanicula alpina.
Ladies mantle.
Enula campana.
Borage wth whit flowers.
'' blewe.
Comfrey wth whit
'' purple
Cowslipps of Jerusalem.
Dragon.
Assarabacca.
Whit Double Violets.
Blew
Ladies Bower or Virgins Bow.
An other Virgins Bower.
Periwinkle wth whit flowers.

" purple flowers.
" blewe flowers.

Asclepias.
Salmonse sale.
Double holihocks sundrie collours.
Single " divers kynds.
Mary maylowes.
Musled Cranes bill.
Double Gouldins.
Globe flowers.
Wolves baines two kynds.
Hellibor Blakke.
Bastard Hellibore.
Double peoniie redd.
" " white.
Female " the lesse.
" " great.
Male "
Angellica.
Bastard pellitorie.
Herbe Gerard.

Clounes Allheale.
Lovage.
Corianders.
Smallage.
Alexanders.
Fennell (giant).
Dill.
Chervill.
Myrhis or Siflis.
Spignel.
Filipendula.
Setwall Valerian.
Grekish "
Larkes peele redd, white & blewe.
Columbines all collours doble.
Romaine wormwood.
Oke of Jerusalem.
Lavender Cotton.
Asparagus.
Madder.
Carduus benefictus.
Ladies thistle.
Artichokes.
Cirsiem.
Kidnie beanes.
Lupines.
Rewe.

PLANTS OF WODDIE SUBSTANCE

Red Rose.
Whit "
Damask Rose.
Provence "
Yellowe "
Cynamon "
Muske "
Gelderland "
Rosmarie.
Woodbine thorow leafe.
Leneholans.
Pescod tree.

Yellowe Goosberies.
Red Goosberies.
Savey Tree.
Tamariske.
Privitt.
Chesnut Tre.
Sycamor Tre.
Quince Tre.
Medler Tre.
Mulberie Tre.
Job's teares.
Firt tre.


William Coys' garden at Stubbers in Essex has already been described, p. 17. It will always be remembered in horticulture as the classic locality where the Yucca first flowered in England,

1 Mr. C. B. Russell has very kindly supplied extracts from the Parish Register of North Ockendon which show that William Coys was buried on 9 March 1627, having lost his wife Mary ten years previously. His tombstone which is not now visible, is stated in the Essex Archaeological Society's Journal, to have borne an inscription, the dates of which do not agree with those given in the Register. It probably ran as follows:

Here under ly buried the Bodies of William Coys of Stubbers in this parish Esquier, who decessed the 6 day of March 1627 and of Marie his wife, the second daughter of Giles Aleyne of Hasleigh Hall in the County
and whence Goodyer obtained so many Spanish plants from the stock recently imported by the traveller William Boel. We now know that it was the station whence the newly imported Ivy-leaved

*Novagloriosella* & *opinata* YVCA.

*flavim Clarissimus & piffimus* V.D. *Cay.Cohs*

COYS’ YUCCA, AFTER LOBEL, 1605.

of Essex, Esq who deceased ye 13th Day of March 1617 who had issue 8 sons and 6 daughters

And here’s the worst that envious Death could doe

Let loose two soules that long’d to Heaven to goe.

Of his fourteen children, Matthew, bapt. 1594, bur. 1595; Daniel, bur. 1595; Maralah, b. 1596; Matthew, bapt. 1596; and Sylvanus, bur. 1613, are all mentioned in the Register. Giles Coys, whose children were born between 1627 and 1632, was the eldest son. The signatures of both William and Giles Coys are written on the title-page of a copy of Daléchamp’s *Historia generalis Plantarum*, 1587, now in the Sherardian Collection in the Botanic Garden at Oxford. Both volumes are inscribed ‘*Liber Gulielmi Coys, ab M° Rimee Junii 18, 1604, nunc vero Aegidii Coys Sept. 4, 1627*’.

By inquiry at Somerset House I found his will (P.C.C. 37 Skynner). It was dated 8 Dec. 1618 and proved 2 April 1627, Giles Coys being named as sole executor.
Toadflax spread over England, where Goodyer learnt about a new species of Flm, saw many other plants for the first time, and whence he stocked his Hampshire garden at Droxford.

Yeast and Beer.

If in 1515 so supreme a genius as Leonardo da Vinci did not despise the petty details of the preparation of his national drink, and wrote letters thereon deprecating a bad habit of making wine in uncovered vessels, so that the essence escaped to the air during fermentation, surely a scientific history of cultivators of plants should take cognizance of the first advances in practical brewing. With the name of Coys may be associated some of the earliest recorded experiments of an exact nature in what is the most fundamental operation in the whole of Biochemistry—the production of alcohol from malt. Beer has not always been the national drink of the Englishman. Only a very few years before Coys' childhood, an English author on Dyetary thought it necessary to define in print what this new drink, beer, really is. 'Bere is made of malte, of hoppes, and water: it is a naturall drynke for a Dutche man. And nowe of late dayes it is moche used in Englande to the detyrment of many Englysshe men.'

The older recipes give hardly more detail than this. Without knowing of its existence as a plant William Coys had made a detailed study of the culture of the Yeast plant, the results of which he communicated to Lobel, who printed them in 1605. It is clear that he knew from experience that a small rise or fall of temperature would profoundly alter the working of yeast, and that he introduced improvements in the brewing of beer. Coys may not improbably have received his first lessons in the art of brewing from persons who could recall a time when no hop-brewed beer was made in England, for hops, it is believed, came to England from Flanders on one and the same ship with 'peacocks and heretics', or, more precisely, between 1520 and 1524. An account of brewing as practised in France had recently been published in 1600 in Surflet's translation of the Maison Rustique by Charles Stevens (Estienne), but the use of yeast is not as well

1 Boorde, Dyetary, x. 256. 1542.
2 Possibly Dr. Walter Bayley's MS. entitled 'Explicatio Galeni de potu . . . et praeципue de nostrae Alae et Biriae paratione, might be helpful, but though said to have been in the Library of Robert, Earl of Aylesbury, it is not now to be found' (D'A. Power).
explained as in Coys' account. Owing to the improved methods of brewing advocated by Coys and others, English Beer made from Barley and Hops, became 'famous in Netherland, for England yields plenty of Hops'.

The following is a somewhat free translation of Lobel's Latin version of Coys' recipes.

The fullest and most precise directions in the English language for the brewing of the most agreeable and wholesome of all German & English Cerevisia or Beer, that is at once most suitable for use in warm countries, received from the illustrious Mr. William Coys, the highly skilled Botanist.

Rec. Heat 40 gallons of river water, but do not let it boil. Draw off a third part into a tub and soak in it one measure of the best malt, crushed soft, for a whole hour or longer, but without heating. At the end of this time the liquor, known in England and Belgium as Wort, is strained into a suitable vessel by withdrawing a spigot from a hole at the bottom of the tub. While the straining is in progress, heat another third of the water, as described, and pour it on the liquor that has been strained for an hour.

But if you wish to brew a larger quantity of rather stonger beer, pour the second part of the hot water on to the strained malt and let it infuse for an hour or an hour and a half. At the same time heat the strained wort first prepared with 4 ounces of flowers of Hops—and for the same time (1-1½ hours), then strain through a hair sieve and cool by pouring it into a tub. In this tub the wort must not be more than a foot in depth, though in winter it may be a little deeper. When it has got cool in summer (but lake-warm in winter), take up a fair quantity in a convenient vessel, and put to it half a pound or 8 oz. of the best barm of beer, called in English Yeast, in Belgian Gyst, and in French Gy. The yeast should be diluted and thoroughly stirred in another vessel or pitcher with three or four times its quantity of the strained wort. The pitcher is stood in the remainder of the wort in the tub, and the scum frothing up in the pitcher is allowed to overflow into the strained wort in which the pitcher is standing, so as to work up the whole of the strained wort into a state of boiling and fermentation. The second infusion of strained wort is then poured in gently, so as not to hinder the boiling. All this is done until the barm has risen sufficiently; it often rises a foot, and without reheating; and the beverage begins to smell like the strained liquor, but not bitter (for Cerevisia rapidly acquires a flavour of vinegar). Finally, the Cerevisia is kept in vessels that are filled and closed after the effervescence is over.

Light Beer. If you want a light beer (such as we usually find agreeable in summer), mix the first and last strained liquors: heat, add a sufficient quantity of hops, and proceed as aforesaid. Pour the third and last part of the hot water on the malt to yield the weakest beer of all: let it soak for two hours, and then proceed as before.

1 Moryson, Itinerary, 1617.
Then follow recipes for making:

**Cerevisia Martia** (March Beer) invigorating, most nutritious, very lasting, keeping a year.

Ale, an agreeable drink, of the flavour of wine, as used by the first nobility of England.

**Coy's Garden 1604–5.**

Several early printed references to plants grown by Mr. Coy show that he was the most enterprising amateur grower of his day of new and rare plants in England. His success with Primulas was praised by Lobel, who noted three new kinds at Stubbers, 'Primula veris genuino flore, altero superiore luto, alteri inferiore viridi innato', two varieties of the 'Primula veris ex luteolo subviridi altius laciniaeta aut fimbriata', and 'Primula veris flore viridi umbellifera'. At that time, c. 1604–5, Coy had in his garden:

- Allium silvestre perpusillum, luncifolium moschatum. Rec. from D. Leister from Montpelier.
- Bellis spinosa elatior et fructicosor Herbariorum.
- Colchicum minimum tenuifolium Galaecium.
- Crocus syl. Byzantinus serotinus candidus.
- Fritillaria nigra, Pyreneae. 1605.
- Gladiolus minimus. flowered in May.
  Int. by Lete from Cyprus.
- Parvulus Hyacinthus stellaris vernus. April 1605.
  Received from George le Seigneur.
- Yuca gloriosa. July 1604.

The English names in italics, taken from Gerard, are given in the case of those plants which can be identified as having been included in Gerard's garden list of 1599. The plants without English names, were presumably not cultivated by Gerard. The difficult task of the determination of the greater number of the species was undertaken by Dr. Daydon Jackson who in the most friendly way gave up a part of his Christmas holiday to the work.

---

2. Perhaps Dr. Edward Lister, c. 1556–1620. Physician to Queen Elizabeth.
3. Nicholas Lete a London merchant 'greatly in love with rare and faire flowers' traded in the Levant. In the Bodleian Library there is an Account of his, dated 1601–3, to Richard Sandy for £20 worth of drugs, including Salsaperiglia, Sassafras, Rebarbe, Licoris, and Agarick. There are notes on the ailments of himself and his family in the same book. One of the symptoms of his malady, recorded by his astrologer-physician, was that 'he picketh his nose'. He died about a quarter of a year after. MS. Ashm. 181, f. 66 b.
Mr. Coys his Garden. 24 & 25 of March 1616–1617.

Thymbra Boeli. The herbe Masticke. Thymus Mastichina L. [Linaria Cymbalaria Mill.]

Cymbalaria italica. Cochlearia danica L.

Cochlearia mi. Widow waile. Cneorum tricoccos L.

Chamaelgia tricoccos. Female Holly Rose. Cistus salvifolius L.

Cistus fo. Cistus ladaniferos L.

,, Cistus parviflorus Lam. Male Holly Rose.

Lamium 2 Clus. Scrophularia vernalis L.

Alaternus. Rhamnus Alaternus L.

Cytisus maior semp. virens. Cytisus canariensis Steud.

Arbor Judae cum flo. Jaged Germander. Cercis Siliquastrum L.

Chamaedris laciniatis fol. Judas tree. Cercis canadensis L.

Eryngium Alpinum. Echium violaceum L.

,, Echium creticum L. Echium austral Leam.?

Scrophularia lusitanica. Scrophularia frutescens L.?

Heliotropium indicum. Helianthus tuberosus L. ?

Jacea capitulis hirsutis. Centaurea nevadensis B. & R.

,, albo flore. Centaurea scabiosa L.

repens luteo flo. Great Knafweed. Centaurea solstitialis L.

Caput monacorum. Cneorum fruticos L.?

Melilot German alb. flo. Cnicus eriophorus Roth.

,, Italica. Germain Claver. Melilotus L.

Gratiola. Italian Claver. M. italica Lam. ?

2 Hieratium indicum belgium an Pylosa Syriaca. Hedge Hyssope. Gratiola officinalis L.

Sweete Wilde Horehound. Sideritis syriaca L. ?

Hungaric Dead Nettle. Lamium Orvala L. Laminum var. ?

, Lamium var. Nebeta Cataria L. ?

3 Cattaria media. Cynoglossum pictum Ait. ?

Cynoglossum boeticum. Scorpionera hispanica L. Cynoglossum angustifolia L.

Scorzonera latifolia. Scorzonera angustifolia L.

E.R. Centranthus ruber DC. var.

angustifolia. Salvia indica. Indian white Sage. Salvia officinalis L.

Valeriana flo. albo. Indian white Sage. Salvia officinalis L.

Tithymalus characias monsp. Sperge. Euphorbia Characias L. [Euphorbia serratia L.]


Teucrium arborescens. * Jacea palustris lusitanica. n. d[escriptum].


* Jacea palustris lusitanica. n. d[escriptum].1

Phaiheris bulbosa. Centaurea Serieds B maritima Lange?

Beros ex Hispa. g. Barbarae spec. Phalaris bulbosa L.

Barbara praecox R. Br. ?

Cirsium maius. Cnicus dissectus Willd., vel Cn. heterophyllus Roth.

1 Dr. Jackson considers that this must be the ‘Jacea marina’ of Parkinson.
GARDEN LISTS

Matricaria grata odor.  Sweete Feverfew.  Pyrethrum Parthenium Sm.

Hieratium Baeticum.  Cnicus Acarna L.

Telephium legittimum Imperati.  Telephium Imperati L.

Petroselinum virginian.  Selinium.  Conioselinum canadense Torr. & Gray?

Anthyllis valentina, vel Herniaria Boelii.  Frankenia hirsuta L.

Aconitum luteum ponticum.  Yellow Wolfe's bane.

Aconitum Lycocotonum L.

flo: Delphinii.  Larkesheele Wolfe'sbane.  Delphinium elatum L.


Cattaria tuberosa.  Nepeta tuberosa L.

Daucus cretensis.  Candie Carots.  Athamanta cretensis L.

Gramen plumosum.  Calamogrostis Epigeios Roth, vel Stipa pennata L.

Branca ursina.  Garden Beares breech.  Acanthus mollis L.

Acanthus silv. acculeatus.  [Acanthus spinosus L.]

Scolymus Theo.  Golden Thistle.  Scolymus hispanicus L.

Pimpinella agrimoniaefolio.  Poterium hybridum L.

Primula veris minima.  Primula minima L.?

Smyrnium creticum.  Alisanders of Candie.  Smyrnium rotundifolium Mill.

Hedysarum cipeatum.  Buckler Hatchet Vetch.

Rha Ponticum verum.  Hedysarum coronarium L.

" Helenii folio.  Rhoeum rhapsoticum L.

Abrotanum foem.  Centaurea Rhaptocintum L.

Female Southerwood.  Artemisia arborescens L.

Buglossum scrophoideis.  Echium vulgare L.?

Hippocellum marit. Quick.  Smyrnium Olusatrum L.

Valeriana petraea.  Valeriana trifolertis L.

Buphthalmum i Mathioli.  Anthemis tinctoria L.

Foeniculum silv. lusitanicum.  Foeniculum piperitum DC.?

Lychnis vectensis.  Silene maritima L.?

Mentastrum montanum.  Nepeta nuda L.

Alsinia major baccifera.  Creeping Chickweede.  Cucubalus baccifer L.

Bellis spinosa.  Chrysanthemum flasculosum L.

Viola marian.  Marian Violet, or Coventrie Bels.  Campanula medium L.

1 There is no 'Petroselinum' in the flora of U.S.A.

2 Found wilde in some of the Iles about our own land by Mr. William Quicke, a worthy Apothecarie in his time, who gave me and Mr. William Cois a famous gentleman, and a great lover of plants, some of the seede, supposing it to be differing from the common sort, but after they were grown up, we all saw there was no diversitie. Parkinson, Theatrum, p. 930.

3 Perhaps the first dated mention of Rhubarb in an English Garden. Parkinson, Theatrum, p. 157, narrates how it was brought from Thrace to Prosper Alpinus at Padua, from whence some Apothecaries in Venice had it; and Master Doctor Matthew Lister, being in Venice, obtained 3 or 4 seeds, which he sent to Parkinson who flattered himself that he was the first to grow the plant in England. His plants seeded within two or three years and he was able to furnish 'many other his friends, as well in England as beyond Sea': Coys may have been among the number.
Myagrum thlaspi facie. Erysimum cheiranthoides L.
Oenanthe apii folio. Oenanthe pimpinelloides L.
" & cicutae folio. Hemlock Dropwoort. Oenanthe crocata L.
Hypsus flo. albo. White flowered Hyssop.

Millefo ium odoratum. Achillea odorata L.
Carduus Aspho. radice monsp. Cnicus pratensis Willd.?
Trachelium gyganteum. Giants Throatwort. C. latifolia L.
Herba Doria. Captain Doreas Woundwoort. Senecio Doria L.
"," altera Virg. [aurea ?]. Golden rod. Solidago Virgaurea L.?
Oxalis franca. Round-leaved Sorrell. Rumex scutatus L.

Oetianthe Crocata L. Oetianthe Crotata L.

Hysopus flo. albo. White Hyssope.
Hyssopus officinalis L. var. Achillea odorata L.

Millefo ium odoratum. Achillea odorata L.
Carduus Aspho. radice monsp. Cnicus pratensis Willd.?
Trachelium gyganteum. Giants Throatwort. C. latifolia L.
Herba Doria. Captain Doreas Woundwoort. Senecio Doria L.
"," altera Virg. [aurea ?]. Golden rod. Solidago Virgaurea L.?
Oxalis franca. Round-leaved Sorrell. Rumex scutatus L.

Oetianthe Crocata L. Oetianthe Crotata L.

Hysopus flo. albo. White Hyssope.
Hyssopus officinalis L. var. Achillea odorata L.

Millefo ium odoratum. Achillea odorata L.
Carduus Aspho. radice monsp. Cnicus pratensis Willd.?
Trachelium gyganteum. Giants Throatwort. C. latifolia L.
Herba Doria. Captain Doreas Woundwoort. Senecio Doria L.
"," altera Virg. [aurea ?]. Golden rod. Solidago Virgaurea L.?
Oxalis franca. Round-leaved Sorrell. Rumex scutatus L.

Oetianthe Crocata L. Oetianthe Crotata L.

Hysopus flo. albo. White Hyssope.
Hyssopus officinalis L. var. Achillea odorata L.
GARDEN LISTS

Pulmonaria maculata. } Cowslips of Jerusalem,
非 Pulmonaria officinalis L.
非 Scabiosa sylvatica L.
Scabiosa montana.
非 Cerinthe flor.: rubro.
Cerinthe major L.
Abies vel Biota.
Picea excelsa Link.
Honisuckle. Lonicera alpigena L.
Eruca sativa Mill.
Periclymenum rectum.
Eruca salvia Mill.
Laburnum.
Laburnum anagyroides Medic.
Papaver spinosum.
White Henbane. Hyoscyamiis albus L.
Scabiosa officinalis Scop.
Scabiosa sylvatica L.
Cerinthe flo: rubro.
Cerinthe major L.
Abies vel Biota.
Picea excelsa Link.
Honisuckle. Lonicera alpigena L.
Eruca sativa Mill.
Periclymenum rectum.
Eruca salvia Mill.
Laburnum.
Laburnum anagyroides Medic.
Papaver spinosum.
White Henbane. Hyoscyamiis albus L.
Scabiosa officinalis Scop.
Scabiosa sylvatica L.
Cerinthe flo: rubro.
Cerinthe major L.
Abies vel Biota.
Picea excelsa Link.
Honisuckle. Lonicera alpigena L.
Eruca sativa Mill.
Periclymenum rectum.
Eruca salvia Mill.
Laburnum.
Laburnum anagyroides Medic.
Papaver spinosum.
White Henbane. Hyoscyamiis albus L.
Scabiosa officinalis Scop.
Scabiosa sylvatica L.
Cerinthe flo: rubro.
Cerinthe major L.
Abies vel Biota.
Picea excelsa Link.
Honisuckle. Lonicera alpigena L.
Eruca sativa Mill.
Periclymenum rectum.
Eruca salvia Mill.
Laburnum.
Laburnum anagyroides Medic.
Papaver spinosum.
White Henbane. Hyoscyamiis albus L.
Scabiosa officinalis Scop.
Scabiosa sylvatica L.
Cerinthe flo: rubro.
Cerinthe major L.
Abies vel Biota.
Picea excelsa Link.
Honisuckle. Lonicera alpigena L.
Eruca sativa Mill.
Periclymenum rectum.
Eruca salvia Mill.
Laburnum.
Laburnum anagyroides Medic.

The lists next following are written on the same sheet of paper, though not under the same heading, so we cannot tell for certain whether the plants mentioned were cultivated by Coys or not.

1. Aster atticus. Some of them are like to Hieracium, no mention of Milk 392.
2. Blown Starwort. Aster Amellus L.
3. Great Spanish Orpin. Sedum Telephium L.?
6. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
7. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
8. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
9. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
10. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
11. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
12. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
13. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
14. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
15. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
16. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
17. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
18. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
19. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
20. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
21. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
22. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
23. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
25. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
26. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
27. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
28. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
29. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
30. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
31. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
32. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
33. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
34. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
35. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
36. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
37. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
38. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
39. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
40. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
41. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
42. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
43. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
44. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
45. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
46. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
47. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
48. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
49. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
50. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
51. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
52. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
53. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
54. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
55. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
56. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
57. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
58. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
59. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.
60. Amemone. 300. Argemone mexicana L.

1. g. probably added by Goodyer to indicate plants described in Gerard's Herbal.
2. Dr. J. notes that the false concord suggests that Goodyer must have written 'Hieracium' in place of 'Aster' from its yellow, not purple, flowers.

[List of Virginian Plants.]

Pishimon. Prunus Virginianus. Diospyros virginiana L.
Maracocc. Passiflora incarnata L.
Attamusco bulbus. Zephranthus Atamascos Herb.
Mosar (L). Aquascomense inter asterem et iaceam. (Some Composite.)
anapcor (?). Pepo.  
Cerastus virginianus.  
Vitis virginiana.  
Periploca.  
Sumac Anonymos virginianum.  
Solanum virginianum.  

Alopecuros altera maxima Anglica paludosa.  

Beane.  
Pabulus Hyacinthus stellatus vernus.  

Nar. Cyprius.  
Fritillaria nigra Pyreneae.  
Bellis spinosa.  
T/aci Clu.  
Jucca.  
Gladiolus minimus.  

William Coys' Second and Third Garden Lists.

Later lists in Goodyer's handwriting, dated 1621, 1622, probably include many of Coys' plants described by Goodyer either at Stubbers, or when they flowered in his garden at Droxford.

Yet another list of Coys' plants is contained in a comprehensive list of garden plants known to Goodyer, which we have printed in the form of an index. Coys' plants are marked with the letter c. 324 names are so marked. See p. 387.

In the 1622 list, plants already included in the 1621 list are omitted, but are marked with an asterisk in the 1621 list.

1621.

Acarna flo: rubro.  
Aethiopis.  
Alsine maior baccifera.  
Arum quorundam.  
*Aracus maior Boet.  
Argemone Pavio.  
*Asperula flo: coeruleo.  
*Astragalus marinus Lusit.  
Astrantia nigra.  
Atractilis flo: luteo.  
Behen rubrum monspel.  
Beros ex Hyspania.  
Beta marina.  
s alba.  
s rubra.  
Blattaria flo: albo et luteo.  

Antirrhinum.  

1 Cerastus, probably = Cerasus.
1621.
Blitum spinosum Creticum.
Brassica monospermos.
Caltha silvestr. Baet.
Capons taile gras.
Caput monachorum.
Cardi1us globosus.
Cerefolium vulgare.
*Cerinthe flo. rubro.
*Christophoriana.
Chrysanthemum inscript. Baeticum.
,, creticum flo; luteo.
,, tenuifolium Baet.
*Cicer rubrum,
Cicutaria marina.
Clymenum Matthioli. Lathyrus.
*Cochlearia Batavorum.
Convolvulus coerul. minor Baet.
Conyza odorata.
Cucumer agrestis.
Cyanus varius.
,, flo. albo.
Delphinium elatius variorum colorum.
Etrioselinum.
*Eringium Alpinum flo. albo.
Ervilia.
Faba veterum.
,, foliis serratis.
Flos Adonis.
Flos Africanus maior multiplex.
*Foenum graecum.
Geranii Baet. spēs.
*Geranium Creticum.
Gramen cristatum Baet.
,, lupuli glumis.
*Heptaphyllum maius.
Herba Doria Narbonensis.
Hieratium stellatum.
,, falcatum.
,, intibaceum.
Hippolapathum rotundifol.
Hordeum nudum.
Hyoscianus lutes. Nicotiana.
Hypecoum Clusii.
Lagopus flo. ruberrimo.
Lamium 2nd Pannonicum exoticon Clus.
1622.
Botrys.
Brassica multifida.
Calamintha mont praestantior.
Caucalis maior Baet.
Centaurea ma us.
Consolida regalis.
Eringium Alpinum flo. coeruleo.
Hedysarum clypeatum.
Holyhock.
Hormium flo. coeruleo.
Hyssopus flo. albo.
1621.
Lapathum sativum Rhabarbarum monachorum.
Linaria minor aestiva.
Lathyrus Dumetorum Baet.
" flo. miniato.
" palustris Lusit.
" edulis Baet flo. albo.
" Baet. flo. coeruleo.
" aestivus flo. luteo.
Legumen pallidum. vlissiponensis.
Lens maior.
* flo. minor.
Lychnis Baet. spēs.
Lychnis Calcedonica flo: carneo.
" flo. rubro.
Lychnis coronaria flo: suaverubente.
" flo. rubro.
*Lysimachia virginiana.
* flo: coeruleo.
Medica majoris Baet. spēs prima.
* " " spēs altera.
Medica Anglica minor.
Medica major pericarpio plano.
*Melilotus Italic.
* " Indiae orientalis.
* " Germanica.
* " officinarum flo. luteo.
*Melissa Turcica.
Mill mountaine.
Myagrum monospermon.
* " Thlaspi facie.
Napellus vulgaris.
Nasturtium hortorum vulgare.
" crispum.
Oenanthe angustifolia.
Orobus hebariorum receptus.
Panax heracleum alterum.
*Panicum.
Papaver multiplex variorum colorum.
Papaver cornutum flo: rubro.
*Perfoliata.
Petroselinum virginianum.
Petum Indicum folio pene obtuso.
*Phalaris maior.
" minor Baet. semine nigro.
Phu minus.

1622.
Millium nigrum.
Millefolium odoratum.
Myrrhis.
Good neighbourhood.
Nigella Damascena.
Pisum maculatum.
" quadratum.
*Pomum spinosum flo. albo.
*Psillium.
*Ptarmica Imperati.
Raphanus hortensis radice albo toto.
" niger
*Rubia spicata.
Scabiosa montana maior flo. luteo.
~Scorpioides Bupleuri folio.
" siliqua crassa.
" Matthioli.
Scorsonera latifolia.
*Securidica maior.
" minor.
Silibum minus flo. nutante.
Sinapi sativum alterum.
*Solidago Saracenica.
Sonchus Africanus Boëlio.
Tanacetum inodorum.
*Thlaspi Drabae folio.
Trifolium odoratum.
Vaccaria.
Valeriana graeca flo. coeruleo.
* mexicana.
Verbascum 4th Matthioli.
*Vicia Indica fructu albo.
Vrtica Romana.

Pimpinella Agrimonyae foliis.
Sanicula guttata.
Smyrnium Creticum.
Stachys genuina Gerardo.
Spina solstitialis.
Redd storks bill.
Tanacetum incipidum.
Trachelium flo. coeruleo et albo.
Tragopogon foliis laciniatis.
" flo: purpureo.
Viola Mariana.

Lobi a Dnd Zouch.1
1621 — 136
1622 — 70
206

Sent 23 sheets wherein are 103 descriptions.

1 Edward Lord Zouch had a fine Physic garden at Hackney, of which Lobel had charge. He had travelled abroad and introduced to English gardens the Thorn Apple from Constantinople, the 'Small Candie Mustard' (Iberis umbellata L.) which grew in 'Austria, Candy, Spain, and Italy, in untoiled places and by high waie sides', and the Great Honie woort (Cerinthe major L.) (Gerard, Herbal, pp. 207, 277, 431). Lobel tells us that his plants included 'Sedum Norvégicum minus', 'Linaria lutea minima altera', 'Betonica Danica maxima', 'Phaselus . . . Indicus', and that in 1605 he had a 'new Physic Garden' in which (presumably) he grew 'Hyacinthus stellaris Bizantinus alter elegantissimus serotinus bullatus' from Constantinople, 'Moly luteum Botanicorum, fl. 1604' and 'Pancratium Indicum alterum vernum, fl. 1605', Lobel, Adv. altera pars., pp. 467, 486, 502.
Seeds rec. from Mr. Coys 22 Marci 1622.

The greater aples of love.
Smaller aples of love.
blewe sommer byndweed.
Rose Columbines.
White rose Columbines.
Partie cullered Columbines.
Duble redde Columbines.
flower gentle.
fether grasse.
greate Larkes peeles.
the lesser duble french marigolds.
the greater duble french marigolds.
Duble nigella.
Spanish Nigella.
Duble Pansyes.
The marvells of Peru.
The square pease.
Crimson Scabious.
flowers of ye sun wth white seed.

wth black seed.
Trefoyle wth a crimsen bush!
Balme tyme.

In toto 22.

This seed list being in Goodyer’s handwriting probably relates to seeds sown by him at Droxford.

vii. The Franquevilles’ Garden, 1605, 1617.

The List of Plants seen in Franqueville’s garden is very short. It does not even include the Jerusalem Artichoke, in connexion with which his name will always be famous, for he supplied the original two roots to Goodyer in 1617. It is possible that he had no very great collection of novelties at the time of Goodyer’s visit.

There were two John de Franquevilles, senior and junior, and it is now impossible to distinguish their respective horticultural successes. Both were described by Lobel in 1605 as ‘mercatores Cameracenses’, or merchants of Cambrai, and their trading was evidently with France and the eastern Mediterranean.

Franqueville’s Plants noticed by Lobel c. 1600–4.

Acorus indicus aromaticus from Th. Warner from the West Indies.
Colchicum polyanthes sive multiforum. Collected by J. Franqueville in Cambrai—a mile from ‘Niervi’.

Colchicum polyanthes candidum eleganti rubore varium.
Corona polyphyllos sive foliosa.
Crocus luteus. 3 vars.
Gladiolus minimus. May.
" flore albo. From J. Robin in 1601
Hyacinthus minimus serotinus elegans.
" stellatus Byzantinus v. exoticus Someri.
Iris bulbosa alba.
Lilium Corona plicatus, sive laticaulis. 1600.
Lilium montanum luteum. 3 vars.
Lilium sylvestre—Martagon imperiale.
Moly luteum botanicorum. Pyrenees. 1604.
Narcissi toti lutei praecocis Septentrionalium.
" floris lutei multiplices varietates.
Narcissus Cyprius luteus polyanthes fl. pleno.
Ranunculus tripolitanus.

20 Marcii 1617 in Franquevils.
[g. = In Gerard's Garden List.]

Agnus castus.  
Vitex Agnus Castus L.
hellebo alb. ver. flo. rubente.  (See below).
Mart[agon] alb. flo.  
Clematis integrifolia L.  
Anthericum Liliastrum L.
Leucoium magnum.  
Jasminum fruticans L.  
Hy[acinthus] lilij bulbus.
Jesi luteum seu Trifolium fruticans.
Beane Trefoile. Anagyris foetida L.
g. Anagyris.
Rhuum (?) plantaginis foliis albo fl.
Tulipa pumila.  
Tulipa sp.
g. Pseudo-nar[cissus] ampl. calice.  
Daffodill. Narcissus.
g. Lilium convall[lium] flore rubente.  
May Lillie with red flowers.
Cons[va]laria majalis L. var.
Lotus arbor.  
Neddle Tree. Celtis australis L.  
[Cf. p. 339.]

Cerasus pumilus.  
Prunus cerasus pumila L.
Seseli Peloponense alter.  
Sowthistle with blew flowers.
g. Condriilla coeruleo flore.  
Lactuca perennis L.  
Mint. Mentha sp.
Men[tha] Danica.
Red Cornans. Ribes rubrum L.  
g. Ribes ... ruber.
[MS. f. 25 v.]

Of the 8 plant-names marked F in Goodyer’s List of Plants (1620?),
the following are not included above.

C[amaecerasus.  
Dwarfe Cherrie Tree. Lonicera alpigena L.]
g. Helleborus albus flo. dp. atrorubente.  
White Hellebore with flowers of
Laurocerasus Clusii.  
a dark red colour. Veratrum nigrum L.

There is no separate list of Parkinson's plants that is identifiable, but there are convincing reasons for the belief that Goodyer, in his comprehensive list of Garden Plants, p. 387, marked those which he knew to be growing in Parkinson's garden, or which he had obtained from Parkinson, with a capital P. 250 plants are so marked.


None of the many separate lists of garden plants preserved among the Goodyer papers can be indubitably produced as that of his own garden at Droxford or at Petersfield. The long list in his handwriting which we print as an index includes names of many plants known to him, and not grown either by Coys or Parkinson, but we cannot be sure that he grew them himself. And the same criticism applies to several short lists of plants in his handwriting to which neither date nor locality is attached. Such are the lists on MS. 11, ff. 23, 26, 27, 28, 45, 83.

The following short list on f. 28 certainly seems to refer to his own plants.

my Cameline similis is Leucoium sylvestre Clusii.  
my Sium agrorum is Petroselinum macedonicum parvo semine.

Esula rotunda.  
Drabis.  
Thysselinum.  
Stoebe.  
Oenanthe angustifolia.  & altera.  
Digitalis ferruginia.  
minor flo. luteo, seed.  
Acanthus.  
Mercurialis.  
Herniaria.  
Stachys.  
Trifolium fruticans.  
Blattaria purp.  
Iris Italarum.  
Pomum spinosum flo. albo.  
Phyteuma mons.  
Buphthalmum, it came for Millefolium rubrum.  
Pseudodictamnus.  
Cochlearia minima.  
Galega.  
Helleborus niger.  
Scorzonera by Sorbus.  
Arbor vitae.  
Geranium Romanum.  
Daucus Hispanicus like wild chervile.  
Tabaco.  
Carduus globosus.  
Leucoium melancholicum.  

And the list of 95 names dated 16 Januarii 1620 (MS. 11, f. 83) has every appearance of being a list of the more interesting plants in some private garden, with references to the pages in Gerard where they are described. This list includes 'Trinidad Tabacco'.

More probability attaches to two lists of plants dated 1621 and 1622 and ending with a list of seeds obtained from William Coys in the latter year. We believe that these, or a fair proportion of them, flowered in Goodyer's garden at Droxford, and were described by him then and there.
x. The Garden Lists of John Tradescant, the Elder, d. 1638.

The Garden of Lord Salisbury at Hatfield, 1611.

In 1611 Tradescant was in the service of Lord Salisbury, who had planted an extensive vineyard at Hatfield on a property which had been given to him in exchange for Theobalds by James I in 1607. The site was on the north side of the River Lea, on a piece of ground sloping to the south, hedged in with privet and sweet briar. The vineyard had been stocked with some 30,000 vines sent by Mme. de la Broderie, wife of the French ambassador, 500 vines from the Queen of France, and the few Muscats mentioned below. In the winter of 1611 Cecil commissioned Tradescant to plant his garden with a selection of good fruit trees and flowers then in cultivation by the best Dutch and French growers. The original bills, still preserved at Hatfield, contain several items of horticultural interest.

John Tradescant his bill for Routes flowers, seedes, trees and plants by him bought for my Lo: [the first Earl of Salisbury].

3 and 5 January, 1611.

Roots of flowers, of Rouses and shrubs of strang and rare bought at Leyden in Holland £3 0 0.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Price</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anemones (C. Helin of Harlem)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aprycoke, The whit</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arbor vita trees (C. Helin)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Cherries]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rathe ripe cherry trees (C. Helin)</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>45.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archendonces cherry (prob. of Peere Vyens)</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biggandres (Robyns)</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boores cherry, an excelying greatt cherry (Harlem)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>12 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Currants Great Blacke (Harlem)</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great red (C. Helin)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Cypress] Sypris trees (1 Robyns)</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>15.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Echatega, double (John Jokkat)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frittdarias (C. Helin)</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>3d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fygg trees, Whit (Robyns)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>22.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genista hispaysca (Parys)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilliflowers, Dubble whit stok</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irys caldeouye (John Jokkat)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iriss susana</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martygon pomponne blanche</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pomponng orang coller</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Med iar, Great M. of Naples (Brussels)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>25. 6d.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Abstracted from the History of Gardening, 1895, by the Hon. Alicia Amherst to whom I am also indebted for the loan of the portrait blocks of Lobel and Parkinson. The items have been arranged in alphabetical order.

2 Tradescant’s son introduced the American Cypress from Virginia.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Price</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£  s.</td>
<td>d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulbery (C. Helin)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3s.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blak (? Robyns)</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>2s.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myrtill tre (Parrys)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2s. 6d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ollyander</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2s. 6d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orrang trees of on years growthe grafted</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10s.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Peaches] Alberge (? Robyns)</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2s.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male cotton peach</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3s.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Troye</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6s.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pongramat with many other small trees at the root (Parrys)</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>6d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quince, Lion’s (Brussels)</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>4 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose, Province (C. Helin)</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tulips (Harlem)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vines, Muscat (Master Robyns)</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The plants were purchased in France and Holland. Cornelis Helin lived at Haarlem. ‘Master Robyns’ was Jean Robin (1550-1629), a famous botanist of Paris and first curator of the ‘Jardin des Plantes’: several of his introductions are mentioned by Gerard to whom he sent Apocynum rectum (*Marsdenia erecta*), A. repens (*Periplaca graeca*), Christophoriana (*Actaea spicata*, L.), *Crocus luteus*, *Epimedium alpinum*, *Tropaeolum majus*, *Lepidium sativum*, L. var., *Geranium lucidum*, L., *Datura Metel*, L.; ‘peere vyens’ we have interpreted as the name of the Archduke’s gardener; the name of Vines is still remembered in connexion with the Cambridge School of Botany, but in Tradescant’s bill it may denote a particular kind of vine. A re-examination of the MS. might settle the question. Of Mr. John Jokkat we have no further information. A few of the plants grown in a French garden of the period are exquisitely depicted in an album recently exhibited in the S. Kensington Museum for its beautiful late sixteenth-century binding. The volume contains the name *de Moruges*, and may turn out to be a horticultural work of great interest. The watermark of the paper is French, c. 1570.

To this first period may be referred the interesting collection of coloured drawings of fruit-trees, popularly known as ‘Tradescant’s Orchard’, now in the Bodleian Library (MS. Ashmole 1461). It has been suggested that the artist was the Alex. Marshall mentioned in *Musaeum Tradescantianum*, p. 41. Among the names of the fruits, written by some person who was evidently quite as illiterate as the elder Tradescant, is an entry ‘The Amber Plum which J.T. as I take it brought out of France and groweth at Hatfield’. This shows that the writer of the names is not likely to have been Tradescant himself. The collection of trees illustrated, which are arranged in the order of fruiting, may have been similar to the selection chosen by Tradescant for Lord Salisbury: the pictures were certainly painted as a guide-book for the use of visitors to the garden; on the first page is written ‘Heare by the figures you may finde each fruite’.

For the sake of facilitating comparison, we have printed the

1 Since identified by Mr. S. Savage as the work of ‘Jaques le Moyne dit de Morgues Peintre’, author of *La Clef des Champes*, 1586.
names of the fruits in *italics* in the right-hand column alongside Tradescant’s own fruit catalogue of 1634. See p. 343.

In 1618 Tradescant was engaged in ‘A Volag of ambasad’ to Russia with Sir Dudlie Diggs,¹ and had, botanically speaking, a most successful campaign. After rounding the North Cape on 6th July, he landed at Archangel on the 16th, and finding a ‘bery growing love’ (the yellow Cranberry), which was eaten by the people ‘for a medsin against the skurbi’, he proceeded forthwith to dry ‘sume of the beryes to get seed whearof’ he ‘sent par to Robiens of Parris’.

On 20th July he had ‘one of the Emporers boats to cari him from Iland to Iland to see what things growe upon them’, and there he found ‘pinks growing natturall of the best sort we have heere in Ingland, withe the eges of the leaves deeplie cut or jaged very finely’, also the Rosa Muscovita that he grew in his Lambeth garden later. None of the other plants observed by him on the Rose Island or elsewhere can be proved to have been introduced to western horticulture by him at this time.

In 1627 Tradescant was botanising in the Island of Rhé, where he went as a member of the Duke of Buckingham’s expedition,² and whence he obtained the ‘greatest Sea Stocke Gilloflower’ (*Matthiola sinuata*).

*Lambeth Garden, 1629–33.*

Thanks to Goodyer and Ashmole, we have unexpectedly full notes of the plants that the elder Tradescant grew in his garden at Lambeth from 1629 onwards. He appears to have kept notes of additions to the garden on a few blank pages at the end of his copy of Parkinson’s *Paradisus*, printed in 1629. This copy was acquired by Ashmole, who also wrote in it, and it has recently been added to the Bodleian collections at a cost of £28.³

¹ MS. Ashmole 824.
² A MS. account of this adventure is in MS. Ashmole 824, ff. 187–192, immediately after Tradescant’s autograph account of the Russian Expedition, so that it may also have belonged to him.
³ The volume has been described in the *Bodleian Quarterly Record* and in greater detail by Mr. Boulger in *A seventeenth-century Botanist Friendship*, *J. Bot.* 1918, p. 197. There is stated the evidence for the identification of the MS. additions as the work of Tradescant and Ashmole, but the quotations from them leave much to be desired in point of accuracy. c’s are often transcribed as t’s, p as q, i6 as i6, &c. It should be mentioned that the entry of Elias Ashmole’s monogram-signature in the body of the book is dated 1680.
Reserved since the Impression of this Booke.

In primis.
- Sittissos Amaranthinum.
- Barba Jovis.
- Polygolan.
- Digitalem luteum maior.
- Fritillaria Aquitanica.
- Rosam Vitriensem.
- Cogciggrum Plinnii.

from Morine.
- The great whyt Renunculus single.
- on other sort of whyt Renunculus single.
- Renunculus Drape de Argent.
- Anemone Duble Greene with a littill leafe.
- A thrice fayer Duble Anemone whyt Anemone.
- on other sort of Dubble whyt Anemone.

from Mr. Robine.
- Tulipa perte maior.

from Holland.
- on Vyola matronallis.

from France Robyne.
- Iris Affracanis.
- Iris pertyca.
- 6 Anemones tenuifolio Duble.
- 4 latifollio Duble Anemones.

from Mounser Robyne.
- on German Rose of Mr. Parkinson from Mounser Robine, which is called Rosa Austriaca flore phenissio.
- 4 more Roses whereof Mr. Tuggy hathe two.
- on strang vyene.
- on Red Honysoccle.
- Two Irisse without name.

- Arbutus slipes.
- Tragacantha slipe.

Reserved in the yeare 1630 from forrin partes.

- on Narciss.

from Constanti-noble. Sr
- on Ciclamen.

Peeter Wyche.
- Tullipe Caffu.
- Tullipe perte.
- 4 sortes of Anemones.

Reserved in the yeare 1631.

W.
- on Tylype called the Coronell & on of hir owne.

T. S.
- on Tulipe Brewer 3 collers sh welcom Hom Best Golyathe.
- on Palmer more good Tulipes unknowne.

Mr. Colfe.
- on Tulipe Beau without a Circle.
- Blanck wisant.
- Unick De Armenitier.
- Mr. Groves olyas.
- Hollias Beu.

From W. Win.
- Blienborgh Admirall of 3 collers olli van Dusport.
- famed Red & Whyt Crowne.

Mr. Rene.
- Two Holliasses.

Reserved in the yeare 1631 from Mr. Rene Morine.1

In primis.
- Renunculus Asiaticus flore duplice luteo.
- Narcissus Jacobei, Narcissus indecus, Narcissus flore rubro.
- Semper eternum flore luteum.
- Geranium noctu odorato.

1 Cf. p. 279.
GARDEN LISTS

From Bruxells. 6 Hiasinthes.
Narcissus medio luteo.
" Narboniensis.
" Mussart.

In the yeare 1632.
Lotus libica.
Phillerea.
Sarsaparilla.
Smilex aspera.
Lentiscus.
Agnes Castus.
Cittissis maranthe.
Absinthum arborescente.
Cittissus panonicum Clusii.
Pseudo Dictamnum.
Vyburnum.
Laurustinus folio glabo.
Cistus folis crispus.
" popelium folyo.
" mas.
Cortusa Americana.
Thimum verum verum Hispanicum.
Hisopium tenuifolio.
Tragacanthum.
Amanker lobelli.
Fruitex Coronaria flore pieno.
Mirtis florence.
Sesely Ethiopianum.
Caradathe Americana.
Narcissus Tobago.
Ornithogalum arabicum.
Iris pericicus.
Absinthium umbelatum.
,, folio lavendulum.
Aurigumum verum Hihipanicum.
Tumariscus Italica.
Lutea Creatica.
Linaria odorata.
Feratium Indicum.
Serpentaria.
Arum mius.
Iris gloriossa.
Coulchicum fritillaria.
Fraxinello flore rubro.
Fraxanela minor.
Herunde Hispanic.

Chama Iredis 3 sorts.
Iris Anglica variagata.
Dentaria Herundelesie.
,, trefolia.
,, settolia.
Telethium maius & minus.
Moluka.
Sentaurnum magnossi.
Cichamen flore albo.
Hulimus.
Geranium 3 petius.
Tithemali caratius.
Pistolochia.
Hisithus flore albo.
Chamaele tricockos.
Tulipe Chistmaker.
Tulipa se bloome.
Tricolet Nomvull.
Rotabet.
The Lyon.
Brandenburg.
Oudenard.
De Turborne.
Tulipe swice.
Crowne.
Canadense.
Otho Demeine.
Oliva Cappadocia.

From the frencheman.
The whyt Crown Tulipe.
Hiasinthus Brumalis.
Narcissus totus albus.
,, Constantinopolis.

From Mr. Flores brother.
Narcissus virginianus.
,, totus albis.
,, De Diverse specie.
Millefolium flore luteum.
Virga Aurea vigine.

from Bruxells 16 tulipes.

In the yeare 1633.
Fraxinella flore albo.
,, minor flore albo.
Dronicum maior.
Eupatorem Nove Belgicium.

Papaver Reas flore luteo, Radx papo-
ti, (?)
Pulegium servinom.
Fruitex Canadensis Epimedium folio.
Aquilegi variagata rubro et albo.

Abrotanum unguentaria.
Androsaca Mathioli.
Renunculus Lusetanyus odorata luteo.
Colis Jovis.

Buglosa minor sempervirente.  
Fumaria arboresscente flore luteo semper virescens variagata.  
Asarum maius Americana.  
Absinthium innodorum.  
Poligon Creticum verum luteo.  
Phalangium virginianum flore albo.  
Scabiosa Alpina vera.  
Absinthium innodorum.  
Poligon Creticum verum luteo.  
Phalangium virginianum flore albo.  
Scabiosa Alpina vera.  
Galliosus panonica Clusii.  
Teucrum arboressente.  
Aposinum Americana foliis Asclepiopodytes floribus purpureo.  
Viola luteo Americana arboressente.  
Tordillum maius sive Sesseli Crettica.  
Alkamilla pese leonis.  
Stelaria argentina.  
Fillapedulla altra.  
Campanella lactencis piramdalis.  
Barba hersi Coronopi folio.  
Cutteracber.  
Millifolium flore luteo.  
Cianus Constantinopilus.  
Cottila marium.  
Absinthium tridentinum.  
Hisopium mirrifolio.  
Mar Rubium.  
Renunculus minor bulbosse flore pleno.  
Sanicula guttata montana.  
Aster 4 speties.  
Abrottinum altra.  
Cardus bulbous monspeliles.  
Balsamum sive Osimum oderatum.  
Ciclamen vernale flore rubro odoratis-simum.  
Ciclamen Antiochum & withe them 2 others.  
Narcissus Virginnianum.  
" Indicus squamosus.  
Ciclamen flore pleno, albo et rubro.  
Denis caninis flore luteo.  
Fritillari flore luteo.  
" Hispanica.  
Hiasinthus Indicus tuberosa radice.  
Prumela flore flore purpureo.  
Gladiolus Canadensis.  
Alowayae mucronata.  
Mirtis flore pleno.  
Sedum arboressience.  
Casie Quorundum Clusii.  
Hipericon arboressence.  
Mispilis arona.  
Piemetum realie.  
Alipum morcsetie.  
Annagiris foetida.  
Jugibie Arabum.  
Zisipha Capadocia.  
Carobie.  
Limonium minus angusti folio.  
Mariararum sempervirence.  
Sabina bacissifira.  
Phlirea lattifolio.  
Sicorum grumosa radice.  
Capris vera.  
Gnaphalium marium et Cotonuri vulgi sive Bumbax humlis.  
Martigon Canadensis.  
Saldanella Alpina.  
Philex bacciffera.

In 1634, the year of the printing of the Catalogue, Tradescant's Museum and Garden were one of the sights of London, and were described as such by Peter Mundy whose manuscript is preserved in the Bodleian Library.1

' Having Cleired with the Honourable East India Company whose servant I was, I prepared to goe downe to my freinds in the Countrey.

In the meane tyme I was invited by Mr. Thomas Barlowe ... to view some rarieties att John Tredescans, soe went with him and one freind more, where wee spent that whole day in peruseing, and that superficially such as hee had gathered together ... Moreover, a little garden with divers outlandish herbes and flowers, whereof some that I had not seen elsewhere but in India, being supplied by Noblemen, Gentlemen, Sea Commanders etts. with such Toyes as they could bringe or procure from other parts.'  

1 MS. Rawlinson A. 315.  
2 Hakluyt Society's reprint of Mundy's Travels.
The existence of a printed list of plants grown by the elder Tradescant in his Lambeth garden appears to have been quite unknown to bibliographers until the recataloguing of the Goodyer Library once more drew attention to this unique possession, which I had the pleasure of describing in the *Journal of Botany* in 1920. It is of course possible that the little book was never published, and that the copy in the Magdalen Library is to be regarded as a proof of a work that was never put into circulation. And this view derives some support from a glaring grammatical mistake on the title-page, which we reproduce. No printer of repute would have permitted such a blunder to issue from his press.

### PLANTARVM IN HORTO

**IOHANNEM TRADESCANTI NASCENTI**

Catalogus.

---

**NOMINA SOLVMMODO SOLIS VULGATAE EXHIBENS.**

*Anno 1634.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abies.</th>
<th>Acanthus sylvestris.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abrotanum mas.</td>
<td>sativus, <em>id est</em>, Branca ursina.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; foemina, <em>id est</em>, Chamae cyperrissus.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Abrotanum montanum.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; Absinthium arborescens.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; folio Lavandulæ.</td>
<td>Acetosa Hispanica major.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; marinum, <em>id est</em>, Scir pHium.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; umbellatum Clus.</td>
<td>&quot; Indica.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Acorus verus.</td>
<td>* Aconitum lycoctonum ; Luteum hiemale.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Plant names marked with an * do not appear in the later edition of the catalogue printed in the Museum Tradescantianum in 1656.</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First sent over from I. of Rhé by J. Tradescant.</td>
<td><em>Ger. emac. 1699.</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

---
Agnus castus, *id est,* Vitex.
Agrimonia.
Alaternus.
Alcea Veneta, *id est,* Alcea vesicaria.
Alkakengi.
Allium sativum.
  """<mainis (?)* Scorodoprasum*.
  *Alpecurus vulgaris.*
  *Alpina repens maxima.*
Althaea arborea flore purpureo.
  """"arborea flo. alb., montis
  *Olbi [iae].
Alyssum Clusi, *f. Alysson Plini.*
  *Amaranthus spersa Pannicula.*
  """"tricolor.
  """"holosericus.
Ammi vulgatius.
Amonum Plini.
Amygdalus.
Anagallis tenuifolia flore coeruleo.
Anemone latifolia Pavot. ma. flo. plen.
  """"latif. Calcedonica* flo. plen.*
  """"latif. la Bruyne flo. plen.*
  """"latif. rosea flore pleno.
  """"latif. albicans flo. pleno.
  """"latif. cocinea flo. pleno.
  """"latif. Pottorine flo. pleno.
  """"latif. superissee flo. pleno.
  """"latif. Constantinopol. flo.plen.
  """"latif. aliae diversae species.
  *tenuifolia rubro flore pleno.
  """"tenuif. albo flo. plen.
  """"tenuif. albo dilut. flore pleno.
  """"tenuif. mutabilis flore pleno.
  """"tenuif. viridis flo. pleno.
  """"tenuif. carnea vivacis. flo. pl.
  """"tenuif. scarlata flo. pleno.
  """"tenuif. Pink colour, flo. plen.
  """"tenuif. Planta Coma-amaranthina.
  """"tenuif. flore pl. roseo.
  """"tenuif. flore pleno variegata.
  """"tenuif. flore pleno purpureo.
  """"tenuif. flore pleno purpureo
diluitor.
Anemone tenuif. flo. simplici Brancion.
  """"flores simp. diversae species.
Angelica sativa.
*Anthora.*
Anthyllis leguminosa erecta flo: rubro.
Antirrhinum maius flore albo.
  """"minus flore variegato.
  """"minus flore albo.
  """"minus sylvestre.
  *[Apium, see Petroselinum.]*
Apocynum Americanum.
  """"alterum.
  """"Aquilegia variegata albo & purpureo.
  """"variegata albo & rubro.
  """"rosea.
  *""""Aquilegiae magna diversitas.*
Aracus Baeticus.
  """"clematites.
Arbor vitae vel Thyia.
  """"Judae.
Arbutus, sive Unedo.¹
Aristolochia clematititis.²
  """"rotunda radice.
Armeria holoserica.
  """"flore pleno.
  """"flore simpl. magna diversitas.
Arum sylvestre.
  """"maculato folio.
  """"mauis.
Arundo Hispanica, Donax.
Asarum vulgare.
Asclepias flore albo.
  """"flore nigro.
Asparagus sativus.
Asperula flore albo.
Asphodelus minor, Clusi.
  """"Lusitanicus.
Aster caeruleus serotinus fruticans.
  """"alter minor fruticans & pre-
cocior.
Astragalus Baeticus.
  """"Marinus.
Astrantia nigra.
Atractylis.
Atriplex baccifera maior.
  """"minor.
Atriplicis varietates.
Avellanea diversitates.
Avena nuda.
Auricula ursi flore albo.
  """"flore luteo maximo.
  """"folio glabro.
  """"folio luteo medio.
  """"albo & rubro variegata.
  """"albo & purpureo varie-
gata.
Auricula ursi flore holoserico.
  """"flore rubro.
  """"flore violaceo.
  """"flore fusco.
  """"holoserica, Potrine.
  """"altera, Potrine.
  """"maxima Tradescanti flore
  """"obsoleto.
Auricula ursi diversae species.
  """"Balsamina foemina.
Barba Jovis frutex.
Barba Hisici Tragi.³

¹ Two trees, 'the largest I have seen', noted as still living in the garden in 1749 by Sir W. Watson (*Phil. Trans.* xlvi).
² *A. Clematititis* L., reported by Sir W. Watson in 1749, l.c.
³ 'Barba caprit' was noted by Johnson in 1653.
GARDEN LISTS

Bellis maior.  " rubrum.
Bellidis minoris magnae diversitas.  " spinosa Cretica, Bauhinii.
Betonica maior Danica.  " caerulea, Cretica, Bauhinii.
Biforta maior.  " Danica.
Bhattaria flore luteo.  " flore albo & violaceo.
Borago flore albo.  " semper virens.
Botrys.  " flore albo.
Brassica marina latifolia.  " perfoliata.
Brassica nigra.  " foliis crispis.
Beta sativa.  " Hispánica.
Bulbocastanum maior.  " flore albo.
Buglossa sativa.  " flore albo.
Buxus maior.  " minor.
Buxus auratus.
Calamintha montana praestantior.
Calceolus Mariae.
Calendula flore pleno.  " prolífera.
Caltha palustris, flore pleno.
Canna Índica flore rubro.
Cardamine flore pleno.  " trifólia.
Carduorum diversae species.
Carduus globosus.  * " chrysanthemus.
* " Benedictus.
*Carlina, i. Chamaelaen albus.
Carobe Americana.
Caryophylla montana.
Caryophyllorum elegantium magnae varietas.
Caryophyllus globosus latifolius.
*Cassia quorundam, Clusii.
Castanea quercus.  " vulgàris.
Cerasorum diversae species.
Chamae-cerasus.  " flore luteo.
Chamae-iris variae.
Chamaeliæa tricoccos.
Chamaepitys secunda.
Chelidonium majus.  " maius fol. quernis.
Chondrella.  " purpurea.
Christophoriana.
Chrysanthenum Creticum.
Cichórium sativum.
Cinara sylvestris Boëtica.
Cistus annuius Clusii.
* " mas.
* " foemina.
* " ledum.
* " flore albo alter.
* " foemina.
* " ledum primum Clusii.
* " ledum latifolium, secundum Clusii.
* " ledum quartum Clusii.
* " ledum septimum Clusii.
* " Halimi folio.
* " quintus Clusii.
Clematis flore pleno.
* " flore coeruleo.
* " flore rubro.
* " Virginiana.
Cochlearia Batavorum.
Coccigria.
Colchicum atropurpureum.
* " vernum.
* " flore albo.
Colutea vesicaaria.
* " scorpioides.
Coniza major vera.
Convolvulus minor folio Althaeae.
Coriandrum.
Cornus.
Cornus fructu rubro.
" " fructu albo.
" " sylvestris.
Corona imperialis.
Coronopus maior.
Cortusa Matthioli.
" " Americanæ.
Crocus, Neapolitanus.
* " flore albo.
" " Maesiacus luteus.
" " Maesiacus flore albo.
" " flore luteo.
" " violaceus maior.
1 Anchusa superbiens reported by Sir W. Watson in 1749, l.c.
2 Cistus lavandulifolius, populiifolius, and monspeliensis were introduced by Tradescant.
Loudon, Arboricola, p. 50.
Crocus, violaceus minor.

Maesiacus argentinus.

Maesiacus luteo Duc.

Crocii flore variegato diversae species.

Cruciata Gentiana.

Crupina.

Cucumer asinine.

Cyana hortensis varietates.

Cyclamen flo. albo.

Cynoglossum albo.

Delphinium flore pleno.

Dens caninus flo. albo.

Dentaria tryphylla.

Dentillaria Rondeletii.

Digitalis flo. albo.

Draba albo.

Draco herba.

Dracuncium maius, Serpentaria.

Echium.

Elleborus albus.

albus flo. atrorubente.

Elleboraster.

Endiviae species.

Epemedium.

Equisetum Maricum.

Eryngium albo.

Arigonia.

Eryngium Constantinopolitanum.

planum.

flore luteo.

Eryngium marium vulgare.

Esula major.

montana.

minor.

Eupatorium Novae Belgiae.

Fabia Americana.

Fabarum diversae species.

Ferula Galbanifera.

*Ficus. 6

Indica.

Flamula Jovis.

Flo Africanus.

flo. pleno.

Constantinopolitanis flo. Miniato.

Constantinop: flore rubro.

Constantinop: flore pleno.

Passionis.

solis maior.

solis prolifera.

Foeniculum.

dulce.

Fraca fructu albo.

fructu maior.

fructu viridi.

spinosa sive hispida.

communia.

Fraxinella flo. albo minor.

purpur. maior.

flore rubro.

Fritillaria flore rubro.

flore albo.

vulgaris maior & minor.

Aquitanica.

Frumenti Turcici variet. triplex.

Frutex Canadensis Epimedi folio.

Coronaria flo. pleno, Syringae flore.

Galega flore albo.

flore carneo.

Genista Hispanica.

hortensis.

Gentiana maior.

folia Asclepiadis.

Gentianella alpina Helvetica.

Geranium Virginianum.

odoratum longius radicatum.

muscatum.

1 Tradescant’s Virginian Cyppresse ‘Cupressus Virginiana Tradescanti’ in the 1656 catalogue does not appear in 1634. It is Taxodium distichum Rich. Parkinson reported English seedlings in 1640.

2 See in 1632 by Johnson.

Dracunculus vulgaris L. seen by Sir W. Watson, 1749 (Phil. Trans. xlvi).

*Gladiolus. ‘lohn Tradescant assured mee, that hee saw many acres of ground in Barbary spread over with them.’ Parkinson, 1629, p. 190.

White Ellebor (Veratrum album L.) grew ‘in some partes of Russia, in that aboundsance, by the relation of that worthy, curious, and diligent searcher and preserver of all natures rarieties and varieties, my very good friend, lohn Tradescante. . . . that as bee said, a good ship might be loaden with the rootes hereof, which hee saw in an Island there.’ Park, 1629, p. 346. He accompanied Sir Dudley Digges to Russia in 1618, and was the first man to investigate the flora of that country.

Z
GARDEN LISTS

Geranium Creticum.

" Indicum nocte odoratum.
" tuberosa radice.
" non descriptum Dodonaei.

Gingidium.

Gladiolus Byzantinus. [See note 4, flo. albo. p. 337.]

Glaux aestiva supina Lusitanica.

Glaux aestival. flore albo.

Graminis diversae species.

Gratiola.

Grossularia maxima.

" maxima longa.
" coerulea.
" rubra major rotunda.
" media species longa.
" rubra minor.
" spinosa.

Guaiacum Patavinum.

Halimus arborescens.

Hedysarum clypeatum Lob.

Helleborus, sec. Elleborus.

Hepatica flore albo [twice].

Hepatica coerulea flore albo cum staminibus rubris.

Hepatica coerulea flo. pleno.

" coerulea flo. pleno altera.

Herba Doria.

Hesperus Italica.

Hieracium medio nigrum.

" lanuginosum flore luteo.
" dentis leonis facie.

Hippoglossum.

Hippomarathrum Lusitanicum.

Horminum sylvestre Lusitanicum.

Helleborus, see Elleborus.

Hepatica flore albo.[twice].

Hepatica coerulea flore pleno.

Hippocampum botroides flore albo.

" botroides flo: coeruleo.
" brumalis.
" comosus.
" Orientalis flore albo.
" Orient: flore coeruleo.
" Orient: atro-rubiens.
" Peruvianus flore albo.
" Peruv: flore coeruleo.
" paniculatus.
" Pyrenaeus flore albo.
" Pyreneus flore coeruleo.
" flore obsolete, Clusii.

Hyoscyamus albus.

" albus medio-purpureus.

Hypericum latifolium Lusitanicum.

Hyssopus sativa.

" prolifera.
" alba.
" tenuifolia.
" comosa.

Jaceae maxima odorata.

" spinosa.
" flo. luteo.
" aestiva elegans.

Jacobaea.

" marina.
" latifolia, Baetica.

Jasminum Catalonicum flo: albo.

flo. albo.

flo. luteo.

Persicum.

Ilex.

Impatiens herba Dodonaei. Persicaria siliquosa.

Irides maiiores variae.

Iris gloriosa.

" Susiana major.

" Clusii flore pleno.

" Clusii flo. albo.

" Clusii flo. coeruleo.

" bulbosa Anglica maior flore albo.

" bulbosa Anglica minor flore albo.

" bulbosa Anglica flore coeruleo.

" Persica.

" bulbosa Africana.

" bulbosa Anglica variegata.

" bulbosa flore luteo.

Irids bulbosae aliae diversitates.

Irides humiles sive Chamaeirides variae.

Juniperus minor.

Jucca.

Keyri maius simplex.

" maius ferrugineo flo. pleno.

" flore albo simplex.

" flore pleno pyramidal.

" flore pleno vulgare.

" flore pleno auratum.

Laburnum maius.

" minus.

Lagopus flore rubro.

Lathyrorum elegantium variae species.

Lavandula.

" multiido folio.

Laurea cerasus.

Laurus tinus.

" tinus folio glabro.

" Alexandrina.

" Gallica.

*Lentiscus.

Leucojum bulbosum maius.

" bulbosum minus.

" arbo, flore pleno rubro.

" arbo, floe pleno albo.

" arbo, floe pleno purpureo.

" arbo, floe pleno rubro variegato.

Leucojum arbo, floe pleno purpureo variegato.
Leucojum marinum.  
Libanotis.  
Liliasphodelus flore luteo.  
" flore albo.
Lilium album.  
" Convalium flore albo.  
" Convalium flo: rubro.  
" flore luteo.  
" Constantinopolitanum.
Lilac Matthioli.  
Limonium minus angustifolium.  
Linaria odorata.  
Locusta Virginiana arbor.  
Lotus arbor.  
" Lybica.  
" coronata maxima Hispanica.  
Lupinus Indicus.  
" candidus ex Candia.  
" flo: coeruleo minor.
Lutea Cretica.  
Lychnis sativa rubra flore pleno.  
" coronaria pleno flo. albo.  
" coronaria pleno flo. rubro.  
" sylvestris Pyreneus.

Majorana.  
Malva arborescens.  
" maxima Hispanica striata.  
" segetum Lusitanica.
Malum aronium.  
" limonium.  
" granatum.  
Mandragoras mas.  
Marum.  
Martagon Panonicum spadacem.  
" Pompon.  
" flore albo punctato.  
Matricaria.  
" flore pleno.  
Medica spinosa maior.  
" transversis spinis.  
" scoparia.  
" elegans Catalonica.  
" minor spinosa.  
Medica doliata echinata.  
" doliata ramosa.  
Melliottus Italica flore luteo.  
" arborescens flore albo.  
Melissa.  
 Mentha.  
" crispa.  
Meum.  
Mezereon album.  
" rubrum.  
Milium nigrum.  
" album.  
Millefolium atro rubente flore.  
Mollugo.  
Morus.  
" alba.  
" Virginiana.  
Muscar flore luteo.  
" flore albo.  
Myagrum monopemer.  
Myrrhis sativa.  
Myrtus latifolia.  
" angustifolia.  
" florida.  
Napellus.  
Narcissus medio Croceus.  
" Angl. flo. pleno Wilmot.  
" roseus maximus flore pleno  
Tradescant.  
Narcissus Africanus odoratus.  
" Africano major praecox.  
" Indicus Jacobaeus.  
" Capa bonae spei.  
" tertius Matthioli.  
" Montis Carmeli.  
" Virginianus.  
" medio fimbriatus.  
" Robinus maior.  
" juncifolius luteo flore pleno.  
" humilis.  
" reflex flo: luteo.  
" reflex flo: albo.  
" oblongo: calice flore luteo.

1 The greatest Sea Stocke Gilloflover (Matthiola sinuata L.) was brought out of the Isle of Ree [Rhé] by Kochel by Mr. John Tradescant, when the Duke of Buckingham was sent with supplies for Mouisieur Soubise (1627). Park Theatrum, 624.
2 The Lilac, Syringa persica L., was introduced by Tradescant. London, Arboretum, p. 49.
4 The Date Plum (Celtis australis L.). "Lotus arbor Virginiana" (Celtis occidentalis) was in the garden in 1656.
5 The Male Mandrake. Some years previously Parkinson "saw in my Lord Wootton his garden at Canterbury, whereof Mr. J. Tradescant had then the keeping, an other sort". Theatrum, p. 343.
6 "The greatest double yellow bastard Daffodill, or John Tradescant his great Rose Daffodill. 'This Prince of Daffodills belongeth primarily to John Tradescant, as the first founder thereof. . . . Whether raised from seed, or gained from beyond Sea, I know not." Parkinson, 1629.
Narcissus oblongo calice flore albo.


calice brevi.

titesose.

taque Hecuus.

omnium maximus.

montanus.

Non-parcell flore albo.

Non-parcell.

Constantinopolitanus.

totus albus.

Matineus.

Nasturtium Indicum.

Nigella flo: pleno.

citrina.

flo: simplici.

Nux juglans Virginiana

juglans Canadensis.

juglans Angliae novae.

juglans maior.

juglans minor.

Oenanthe bulbosa marina venenosa.

Olea sylvestris.

Oleander flore albo.

flo: rubro.

Ononis non spinosa Pyrenaea.

non spinosa odorata flore lutoe.

non spinosa aestiva minor flore luteo.

Origanum verum Hispanicum.

Arabicum.

maius flo: albo.

Orobus Venetus.

Paliurus.

Paenia mas.

foemina flore simplici.

foemina flore pleno.

flore pleno incarnato.

flore purpureo.

Papas Americana flore albo.

Americana flo: purpureo.

Papaver rhoeas fl: luteo radice perpetua.

rhaeas flore simplici.

rhaeas flore duplici.

nigrum capit. rotundis.

corniculatum flore luteo.

Paralysis flore viridante simplici.

fatua.

inodora geminata.

flo: & calice crisplo.

Pepo Americanus luteus.

Americanus viridis.

Pericylmenum recum 2. Clusii.

' fructu cerasino.

hortense.

Germanicum flo. rubro.

Periploca.

Petroselinum crispum.

hortense.

Virginianum.

Phalangium Alabrigium Clusii.

Virginianum Tradescanti.²

Philyrea angustifolia.

Pimpinella maior.

sativa.

agrimonoides Colum.

Pinus.

Pinaster.

Pistachia sativa.³

Pistolochea sililacis folio.

Virginiana.

Pisum indicum.

perennes.

baciferum.

maculatum.

quadratum.

Plantago rosea.

serrato folio.

Platana.⁴

Polium montanum.

Polygala Valentina 1. Clusii.

¹ 'Nux vesicaria' in the 1656 catalogue may be our common Bladdernut Staphylea pinnata L., but it should be remembered that Parkin-on, Theatum, p. 1417, says that 'Mr. Tradescant hath brought a sort from Virginia, having divers nuts in the bladder'. Loudon, Arboretum, p. 49, attributes the introduction of Staphylea trifolia to Tradescant.

² Tradescant his Spiderwort. This Spiderwort is of late knowledge, and for it the Christian world is indebted unto that painfull industrious searcher, and lover of all natures varieties, John Tradescant (sometimes belonging to the right Honourable Lord Robert Earle of Salisbury, ... and then vnto ... the Lord Wotton at Canterbury in Kent, and lastly vnto the late Duke of Buckingham (assassinated 1627), who first receiued it of a friend, that brought it out of Virginia, thinking it to be the Silke Grass that groweth there, and hath imparted thereof, as of many other things, both to me and others.' Park. 1629, p. 152. In 1617, Tradescant (who may have then been in Wotton's service) paid the expense of a passenger to Virginia under 'Captain Argall'. Boulger, J. Bot. 1918, p. 200.

³ Pistacia Terebinthus L. was introduced by Tradescant acc. to Loudon, Arboretum, P. 49.

⁴ 'P. orientalis. ' There are one or two yong ones at this time growing with Mr. Tradescant.' Ger. enae. 1633, p. 1489. P. occidentalis is believed to have been introduced by Tradescant the younger.
Polygala Valentina 2, Clusii.
Polygonatum maius,¹
" maius angustifolium.
" minus.
" racemosum Virginianum.
" alterum.
Polygonon marinum Lobelii.
Pomum amoris medium.
Primula veris flore albo.
" veris albo flore pleno.
" veris flore pleno viride.
" veris angustifolia flore albo.
" veris angustifolia flore rubro.
" veris flo. viride & albo simpl.
Pseudo dictamnum.
Ptarmica vulgaris.
Pulegium regale.
5, cervinum.
Pyracantha.
Radix cava maior flore purpureo.
" cava minor flore albo.
Ranunculus albus flore pleno.
" Asiaticus sang. flo. pleno.
" Asiat. tenuifol. pleno flo. luteo.
Ranunculus Asiaticus flore albo.
" Asiaticus flore rubro.
" Asiaticus flore luteo.
" Asiaticus folio papaveris.
" Asiaticus. Drape de Argentea.
Ranunculus Illyricus.
" aliae diversitates.
Raphanus niger.
Rapunculus.
Reseda maior.
Rhodia radix,²
Rhus myrtifolia,³
Ribes fructu rubro.
" fructu albo.
" fructu nigro.
Ribesium dulce.
Rosa Provincialis.
" Provincialis flore albo.
" Provincialis flore rubro.
" vitriensis flore pleno.
" incarnata.
" flore luteo pleno.
" flore luteo simplici.
" muscata flore pleno.
" Italica.
Rosa cinamomea.
" cinamomea flore albo.
" Francofurtianna.
" Batavica.
" alba variegata.
" flo. pleno elegans variegata.
" flore simplici pomifera.
" Virginiana.
" Moscovitica,⁴
" canina flore pleno.
" Eglanteria flore pleno.
" Eglanteria.
" holoserica.
" sempervivens.
" flore rubro.
" flore albo.
" Damascena.
" Austraica flore Phoeniceo.
Rosmarinus.
" coronarius maximus.
*Ruta canina,⁵
Sabina.
Salvia variegata.
" hortensis rubra.
" hortensis viridis.
" maior foliis crispis.
" minor odoratissima.
Sambucus aquatica.
" foliis laciniiatis.
Sanicula Alpina guttata.
Saponaria flore pleno.
Saxifraga aurea.
Scabiosa Hispanica major.
" Hispanica Clusii.
" Indica.
" Indica Clusii.
Scorpioides Portulacae folio.
" bupleurifol. siliq. crassa torosa.
Scorpioides minor.
" minor elegans.
Scorzonera.
Scrophularia Montis-Serrati.
" Pannonica Clusii.
Securidaca minor.
" maior.
" perigrina Clusii.
Sedum majus.
" arborescens.
" elegans.

¹ Solomon’s Seal was found living in the Lambeth garden by Sir W. Watson in 1749 (Phil. Trans. xlv).
² Rhamnus catharticus is absent from this list, but is in the 1656 list. In 1749 Sir W. Watson reported a tree ‘about 20 feet high and near a foot in diameter’ (l.c.). Perhaps the younger Tradescant planted it.
³ Rhiz Cotinis L. was introduced by Tradescant acc. to London, Arboratum, p. 49. No doubt one of the spoils of Tradescant’s Russian expedition of 1618. Cf. Boulger, First Russian Botanist. J. Bot. 1895.
⁴ Probably in error for Rosa canina.]
GARDEN LISTS

Serpentaria.  Thapsia Neronis Carotif. Lob.
Seseli Aethiopicum frutex.  Thlaspi umbellatum.
Sinapis aspera folio rotundo.  Thymum verum Hispanicum.
" aspera folio maculato.  Tithymalus Charachia.
Solanium Lethale.  Tithymalorum diversae species.
Seseli Aethiopicum frutex.  Trachelium album flo. pleno.
Sinapis Castiliae novae.  coeruleum flo: pleno.
Smilax aspera levis.  Trifolium barbaricum stellat. Tradesc.
,, aspera folio maculate.  Triticum spica multiplici.
,, aspera levis.  Tuliparum elegant: maxima diversitas.
,, Smilax aspera flore rotundo.  Tulipa Num. 50. diversae species.
,, Smilax aspera flore purpureo.  Valeriana Graeca flore coeruleo.
,, ,,, ,,,  " Dodonaei.
,, ,,, ,,,  " Valeriana Graeca flore albo.
,, ,,, ,,,  " Graeca Dodon. flore purpureo.
Superbae diversae species.  Verbascum salvifolium.
Tamariscus Italica.  Vergae aureae quatuor spec.
,, minor.  Veronica mas.
,, vulgaris.  " Foemina.
,, "  " Vinca pervinca maior.
Tanacetum.  " minor.
,, crispus.  " Viola Matronalis flore pleno.
,, levis.  " Vite sylvestris.
,, inodorum.  " Vlmaria perigrina Clusii.
,, ,,, ,,,  " Vmbilicus Veneris.
,, ,,, ,,,  " Hispanicus.
,, ,,, ,,,  " Vrtica Romana.

A Catalogue of Fruits. 1

Apples. 2

D octor Barchams Apple
Pome de Rambure  Ribon Apple
Master Williams  Pome Mater
Yellow Russeting  Russet Pippin
Harry Apple  Puffing Apple
Dutch Pearmaine  French Pippin
Black Apple  Snouting
Barfolde Queninges  Blandrille
Smelling Costard  Torne Crab
Iohn apple  Great Russeting
Red master Williams  Summer Beiliboon
Quince apple  Quince Crab
Summer Permaine  Pome de Chastanii
Winter Pearmaine  Pome de Renet
Gillefoure Apple  Pome de Carpandu
Pome de Caluele

1 Pulteney (Biogr. Sketches, i. 176) states that Tradescant brought Trifolium stellatum L. from the Island of Formentera. This visit may have been during the Algerian campaign of 1620.
2 To the names in the 1634 catalogue, for the most part printed in Roman type, we have added in the right-hand column and in italics the names and dates of ripening of the fruits depicted (by Alex. Marshall, see Mus. Trad., p. 41) in a book known as Tradescant’s Orchard now in the Bodleian Library (MS. Ashmole 1461).
3 Shakespeare’s apples, the John apple, Bitter-sweet or sweeting, Crab, Coeling, Leather-coat (= Yellow Russeting), Pippin, and Tomewater are all in this list, but curiously enough, though Tradescant had a Popcrin pear, he does not mention the Warden pear by that name.
Violet Apple
Darling Apple
Stoken Apple
Sack and Sugar
Fidgions bill
The Kings apple
M. Molines apple
Grey Costard
Winter Bellibooone

Little sweeting
Yellow Spising
Dari Gentles
Livinges
Mother Pippin
Russet Peare apples
Keelings
Ginitings
Black Pipin

An Early ripe Apple good in taste Aug. 22

Peares.

Banfield Peare
Gergonell
Sir Nathaniel Bacons great Peare
Red Peare
Rose water Peare
Greenefield Peare
Dego Peare
Scarlet Peare
French Popering
Snow Peare
Winter Boon Critian
Summer Boon Critian
Arundell Peare
Pallas Peare
Prince Peare
Greene Peare
Hedera De Besa
Michaelmas Peare
M. Motts Peare
Paynted Peare
Sliper Peare
Greene Rowling
Kings Peare

Poyer Messer Ian
Nutmeg Peare
Bishops Peare
Orange Burgamott
May Peare
Swise Peare
Summer Burgamot
Hony Peare
Mid-summer Peare
Winter Burgamot
Poyer de Poydre
Portingale Peare
Sugar Peare
Double floure Peare
Bloud Peare
Poyer Fran Rial
Winter Winsor
Summer Winsor
Poyer Irish Madam
Poyer Dangobet
Poyer de Valet
Poyer de Sauoyse

Quinces.
The portingegale Quince
The peare Quince

Plums.2

Oroco Plum
Spanish Plum
Blew peare plum
Red peascod Plum
White Plum
Plum Dine
Rath ripe Damaske violet

Red plumordin Plume ripe July 12
Vilot plum " July 24
Maraco plume " July 15
Early whight peere plum " July 30
Denny plum " Aug. 6
Grene Oysterly plum " Aug. 9
Grene mother plum " Aug. 14

1 To this is prefixed a pleasing coloured drawing of 'Martagon vel Leli novae Angliae'.
2 Plums. 'The choysest for goodnesse, and rarest for knowledge are to be had of my very good friend Master John Tradescente, who hath wonderfully laboured to obtain all the rarest fruits he can hear off in any place in Christendome, Turky, yea or the whole world.' Parkinson, Paradisæ, 1629, p. 575.
GARDEN LISTS

Damaske Violet
Verdoch Plum
Friers Plum
Bowe Plum
Nutmeg Plum
White Raths ripe Plum
Peake Plum
Apricocke plum
Orange Plum
Michaelmas damaske Plum
Red Mirabolane
White mirabolans
The Monsiers Plum
The Perdivon Plum
The Kings Plum
The Queenes Plum
The white Perdivon
The pruneola Plum
The Diapre Plum of Malta
The Diapre Plum
The Imperiall Plum
The Date Plum
The Musle Plum
The Damascene Plum
The Irish Plum
White Damaske violet plum

Nutmeg plum  ripe Aug. 18
Frier plum  "  Aug. 16
Red Mussell plum  "  Aug. 20
Sheffell Bullis  "  Aug. 22
Infryall plum  "  Aug. 23
Gante plum  "  Aug. 24
Muscle plum  "  Aug. 24
Grene pescod plum  "  Aug. 24
Damasoon  "  Aug. 26
Prson Damson  "  Aug. 27
Red pescod plum  "  Aug. 28
Whight Date  "  Aug. 29
Whight mussell plumb  "  Sept. 2
Blake pescod plum  "  Sept. 3
Amber plum which J.T. as I take it brought out of France and growth at Hatfeld  "  Sept. 8
The Turke Plum  "  Sept. 16

Cheries.

S
Wertes Cherie
Seelmers Cherry
The great Hart Cherry
The great bearing Cherry
The Arch-Dukes Cherry
The Spanish cherry
The Luke Ward Cherry
The Agriot Cherry
The Chamelion Cherry
The dwarfe Hungarian cherie
Tradescants Chery
The white Chery
The cluster Chery
The double flourue Chery
The May Chery

Harte Cherry  ripe June 24
Corone Cherry  "  June 19
Naples Cherry  "  July 1
Lake ward Chery  "  June 10
Dwarfe Cherry  "  July 1
Tradescant Cherry  "  June 21
Whighte Cherry  "  June 24
Cluster Cerrie  "  June 15
May Cherry  "  [June] 2

Apricocks.

B
Arbarie Apricocks  2 sorts
Small Holland Apricoce
Masculine Apricoce
Longe muske Apricoce
The ordinary Apricoce

Round Apricock  ripe Aug. 15
The Apricocke that is both long and great  "  Aug. 23

1 John Tradescantes Cherie is most usually sold by our Nursery Gardiners, for the Archdukes cherie, because they have more plenty thereof, and will better be increased." Parkinson, I.e., p. 574.

2 The Argier Apricocke 'with many other sorts John Tradescante brought with him returning from the Argier voyage, whither hee went voluntary with the Fleece, that went against the Pyrates in the yeare 1620.' Parkinson, I.e., p. 579.
Nectorins.

The Roman red Nectorine  
Sir Edward Sillards ed Nectorine  
The little yellow Nectorine  
The white Nectorine  

Roman Reed Nectrion ripe Sept. 2  
Bastard Red Nectrion " Sept. 4  
Cluster Red Nectrion " Aug. 22  
Yellow Nectrion " Sept. 13  
Grene N. " Sept. 5  

Peaches.

Radescants double floured Peach  
The Queens Peach  
The White Peach  
The Nutmeg Peach  
Peach de Troas  
Newington Peach  
Carnation Peach  
Spanish Peach  
Devine Peach  
Lions Peach  
Roman Peach  
Peach Pavi Iaune  

Grete early yellowe peech ripe Sept. 6  
Blake pech red all within " Sept. 20  
Whight peech " Sept. 21  

The peach Dutroye  
Nuingetonn Pecche " Aug. 4  
Round Carnation pech " Sept. 24  
Graunde " " Sept. 4  
Bell  
which pouleth like a coolling " Sept. 3  
The Russet Blud peech  
or Durosynus " Sept. 25  
The Mallycotone peche " Sept. 26  
A late ripe yellow peech  
but very good firme peech " Oct. 10  

Vines.

The Parsly leaved Vine  
The Fronteneac Vine  
The great blew Grape  
The Potbaker Grape  
The reison Grape  
The currans Grape  
with divers other.  

The buxtet Grape with very seildum rip  
The blue grape ripe Sept. 27  

The Grat Reson Grape " Oct. 10  
The smalle Reson Grape " Sept. 12  

FINIS.

The grete Roman Hasell Nut  
The great French Fragara, ripe the 20 of May.

A contemporary notice of this catalogue occurs in the Diary of Georg Christoph Stirn of Nürnberg (MS. Bodl. Add. B 67). Stirn left Dieppe for England on 2 July 1638. His sightseeing in London included the Tower, York House, and the Tradescant Museum, and he wrote in his diary that in the garden were all kinds of foreign plants, the names of which are to be found in a special little book which Mr. Tradescant has had printed about them. This 'special little book' now shares with Gerard's first Catalogue (1596) the honour of being among the scarcest of printed botanical works in the world.

The contents of the Lambeth garden were again listed by the younger Tradescant, who printed the second Catalogus Plantarum in Horto Johannis Tradescanti nascentium in 1656. And a few years later Ashmole drew up a list of all the trees still surviving in
the garden, and wrote it out at the end of his copy of Parkinson's *Paradise*, now in the Bodleian Library.

**Trees found in Mrs. Tredescants Ground when it came into my possession.** [1662.]

Plattnus orientalis verus.  
Plattnus orientalis.  
occidentalis, aut Virginensis.  
occidentalis L.  
Arbor siliquosa Virginensis spinosa, Locus nostratibus dicta.  
Robinia Pseud-acacia L.

Cerasus racemosa putida ¹  Padus Theophrasti dicta.  
Prunus Padus L.

Periclymenum rectum ¹ flore rubro.  
Lonicer a alpigena L.

Nux Vesicaria, altera Virginensis.  
Staphylea trifolia L.

Euonymus Theophrasti.  
Euonymus europaeus L.

Lotus Arbor.  
Celtis australis L.

Sambucus Rosea.  
Viburnum Opulus var. sterilis.

Arbor Judae.  
Cercis Silicatrum L.

Cornus Mas.  
Coron us Mas L.

„ romeina.  
Coron us sanguinea L.

Latana, sive Viburnum.  
Viburnum Lantana L.

Guaiacum Patavinum.  
Diospyros Lotus L.

Syringa alba.  
Syringa vulgaris L. var. alba.

Pyracantha.  
Pyracantha coccinea Roemer.

Alaternus.  
Rhamnus Alternus L.

Arbutus.  
Arbutus Unedo L.

Castanea equina.  
Æsculus Hippocastanum L.

Pinaster.  
Pinus Pinaster L.

Laurus Tinus.  
Viburnum Tinus L.

„  Lusitanicus flore glabo.  
Prunus lusitanica L.

Tilia.  
Tilia vulgaris Hayne.

Tamariscus.  
Tamarix anglica Webb.

Acer majus latifolium.  
Acer Pseudo platanus L.

Rhus Virginiana.  
Rhus typhina L.

Vitis Virginensis.  
Vitis quinquifolia Lam.

Apocynum, sive Periploca repens.  
Periploca graeca L. ²

Althea arborea flore albo fundo purpureo Montis Olbiae.  
Hibiscus syriacus L.

Seseli Àthiopicum frutex.  
Bupleurum fruticosum L.

xi. GEORGE GIBBES’ GARDEN LISTS, UNDATED AND 1634.

George Gibbs had a garden at Bath which was visited by Thomas Johnson and the *Socit itinerantes* on their tour in the west of England in 1634. There is a short, undated list of Gibbs' plants among Goodyer’s papers, though it is not in his handwriting. It is headed ‘To have from Mr. Gibbs’. Johnson printed a list of 117 of Gibbs' exotic plants in the *Mercurius Botanicus*, of these only six (marked below with double asterisks) occur in the short list.

It will be noted that none of the plants imported by Boel from Spain occur in either list, whereas they do occur in the Stonehouse

¹ Mr. Boulger, who saw the MS. in 1917 before it had been purchased by the Bodleian, by reading the word ‘putida’ as ‘qubida’, and conjecturally amend- ing it as ‘quibusdam’ (!), has illustrated the danger of not minding one's p's and q's. In the next line he read ‘erectum’ in error for ‘rectum’. I have, however, placed implicit trust in his determination of the modern equivalents of the names.
list of 1640. Parkinson has an interesting note on Gibbes in his note on a Virginian Aster, which was evidently imported after the date of Johnson’s list.

Aster Virginicus luteus alter minor.

'We have had scarce time enough to observe it thorowly since we got it from Virginia by the means of Master George Gibbes Chirurgeon of Bathe, who brought in his returne from thence, a number of seeds & plants he gathered there himselfe, & flowered fully only with Mr. Tradescant.' Parkinson, *Theatrwm*, 1640, p. 133.

Gibbes’ Garden 1634.

*Plants marked * are in the Goodyer list only.
*Plants marked ** are in both lists.*

Abrotanum mas.
Absinthium tenuifolium, quibusdam Romanum, aliiis Ponticum.
Ageratum.
Allium max. radice simplici.
Allium vulgare.
Antirrhinum majus flo. albo.
*Aquilegia angustifolia, mult., simpl.
Arbor vitae.
Aristolochia Clematites.
*Armerius latifol.
Asclepias flore albo.
Aster Italorum.
**Astragalus Lusitanicus.
Astrantia nigra.
Auricula ursi.
Blattaria purpurea.

* Caltha flo. multiplici.

* , palustris.
Campanula Persicifolio, Lob.
Caryophyllorum hortensium variae spec.
Cerinthe.
Chamaecyparissus.
*Chamaedrys.

*Chamaeiris latifol.

* , angustifol.

Chamaeyris, Lob.
Chrysanthemum Creticum.
Cochlearia Batava.
Colutea vulgaris.
Consolida regalis.
**Convolvulus coeruleus minor.
Coriandrum.
Costus hortorum.
Cotyledon minus montanum, Palmaria Tab., Vmbilicus veneris minor, Gr.

Cotyledon altera Ger. emac.
Crocus vernus.

**Cucumis asinus, Offic.
Cyanus flo. albo, carneo et.

" major.

Doronicum Romanum.

Faba Graecorum.
Fragaria fructu magno, Boëmica, Quorund.
Flos adonis.

*Flos africanus.
Flos solis major.

Gentianella verna flo. amply.
Geranium longius radicatum, Lob.

" Moschatum.

**Romanum variegatum.
Gladiolus Narbonensis.

Glycyrrhiza vulgaris.
Gramen Lupuli glumis, sive Tremulum max. Bath.

**Helleborus niger verus.
Hepatica nobilis.

* " albida fl. rub.
Hippo selinum
Hyssopus vulgaris.

* " foliis aureis.

Imperatoria.

Iris bulbosa.

" latifolia vulgaris.

Iacea tricolor flo. amply lut.

" " vulgaris.

Iasminum album.

" luteum, sive Trifolium fruticans,


Laurus vulgaris.

Lavendula vulgaris.

fl. albo.

Leucoium bulbosum et alia verna, quae tunc temporis non apparuerunt.
GARDEN LISTS

Leucoium flo. albis et purp.
" montanum.
" non bulbosum.
Lotus hortorum, Lob. sive Trifolium odoratum.
*Lupinus albus, max., coer., aur., et luteus.
Lychnis Chalcedonica.
" hortensis.
" syl. flo. multipl.
Lysimachia coerulea.
" lutea Virginiana.
Majorana.
Marum sive Mastich Gallorum et Anglorum.
Mentha sativa rubra.
Meum.
Muscipula.
Myrrhis sativa.
Napellus coeruleus.
Nigella Romana.
Oxalis rotundifolia.
Papaver sativum simp. et multipl. flo.
Parthenium flo. multipl.
Pentaphyllum succinctum.
Periclymenum perfoliatum.
*Peucedanum.
Phalangium non ramosum.
" Virginianum.
Pojium luteum.
Psyllium.
"Radix cava. flo. carn.
Raphanus rusticanus, Offic.
Rha rotundifolium.
Rhabarbarum Monachorum.
" verum.
*Rosmarinum aureum.
* " latifolium.
Ruta.
Sabina.
Salvia angustifolia.
" major vulgaris.
" variegata.
Saponaria flo. multipl.
Scabiosa montana max.
Scordium.
Scorzonera.
Serpilli 3. spec.
Stoechas vulg. Offic.
Sumach Virginianum.
Tamariscus Narbonensis.
Thalictrum majus Hispanicum.
* virginianum.
**Thlaspi Creticum.
Thymum durium.
Trachelium majus flo. albo.
Tragopogon flo. purp.
Tuliparum varietates plurimae.
Umbilicus Veneris sive Cotyledon altera, Ger. emac. Sedum serratum.
Valeriana Graeca.
Vinca pervinca, sive Clematis Daphnoides.
Viola mariana.
" matronalis flo. pleno.

xii. WALTER STONEHOUSE'S GARDEN LIST, 1640-1644.

The garden of the Rev. Walter Stonehouse at Darfield Rectory is described in a neatly written vellum-bound 12mo volume of 44 leaves, with a leaf with plans of the garden, known as Magdalen College MS. No. 239, or as Goodyer MS. 17. It is entitled Catalogus Plantarum Horti mei Darfeldiae Quibus is instructus est Anno Domini 1640, and though anonymous, is convincingly identified as the work of Stonehouse by his anagram 'Theologus servus natus' (= Gualterus Stonehouse) on f. 5 of the MS. The same anagram occurs in a MS. volume of Sermons in the Library of Magdalen College and at the end of his poems in the Musaeum Tradescantianum (1656).

Stonehouse's notes and plans show that the rectory grounds comprised a 'best garden', measuring 34 yards by 30 yards, the
Saffron Garth, a long rectangular strip running north and south for 82 yards, and the orchard. The plans are clearly drawn to scale and are marked with numbers which corresponded to his lists of plants. We have even his notes of the exact dimensions of the garden in terms of his own paces, from which we may infer that he was a man of no great stature. '2,624 of my usual paces made an English mile of 1,056 paces Geometrically; that is 5,280 feete and 1,760 yards.' The garden 15 times half round is just a mile; 16 times is a mile and 57 yards.'

Though we have their orientation, we have no clue as to how the three parts of his garden were disposed, but may conjecture that the Rectory stood in the angle of the best garden. Plums, Peaches. Apricots and a Pomegranate covered the west and north walls; a vine was trained against a wall, possibly of the house. Several rectangles drawn at the ends of paths may represent garden ornaments; an arbour or summer house seems to have stood in the north-east corner.

The beds in the style of the sixteenth century may have been the work of an earlier incumbent. They were laid out in five 'knots', perhaps enclosed with tile, stone or Box edgings, which bordered the 'forthrights', as the broader walks were called. According to the plan the beds in the knots were two and three feet in width, and would, as Parkinson (1629) recommended, have contained the greater part of the herbaceous collection.

'The Safforn-garth 9 times round wants 50 yards of a mile; and 10 times about it is a mile and 140 yards. The long streight walke in the Safforn-garth is 82 yards; so that this gone 22 times single, or 11 times double, is a mile and 44 yards.'

The name recalls the fact that in the sixteenth century 'Crocus', or Saffron, was perhaps the most paying crop that it was possible to raise in a garden. 'Our English Honey and Saffron,' wrote Bullein in 1588, 'is better than any that cometh from any strange or foreign land.'

'A little of ground brings Saffron a pound,'

and in 1539-40, Doncaster Saffron was sold at more than £1 per pound weight. Saffron Hill and Saffron Walden recall an extinct British horticultural industry, but Darfield Rectory, as the present Rector informs me, is noted for a Crocus border 170 yards long.

Most of Stonehouse's fruit was grown in the Saffron Garth and the Orchard, both of which were walled in. 'In the former he had 33 wall-trees, planted 6 feet apart, against the walls on the north
and west sides, and a selection of 30 Apples and Pears 'in the open plotte', as well as some more recent acquisitions from the garden of his neighbour, Sir John Reresby.

The best varieties of the original stock were probably obtained from Parkinson's 'very good friend, Master John Tradescante', who had made a speciality of all fruit trees, 'the choysest for goodness, and rarest for knowledge,' and especially of Plums 'fit for an orchard'.

In the orchard there were fruit walls along the north and east, and a raised walk or 'mount' along the wall on the west side. This 'high walke' probably dated from before Stonehouse's time, for he refers to 'olde plum trees' upon it. The 'open plotte' was stocked with Apples of various kinds, with a row of Pear trees along the north walk.

'The high walke in the orchard, 66 times single gone, or 33 times double (that is backward and forward) is a just mile—5,280 foote.'

'The orchard 9 times round about is a mile and 4 yards.'

In the open the fruit trees were planted about 18 to 20 feet apart. Their positions are clearly indicated upon his numbered plan, from which the illustration in Fig. 2 has been redrawn for purposes of reproduction. (See Gardeners' Chronicle, 1920.)

The Sir John Reresby, from whom he obtained several varieties of Apples and Pears, was a neighbour living at Thrybergh, some six miles south of Darfield. His son, of the same name, was the well-known Governor of York, who wrote memoirs containing a secret history of the Courts of Charles II and James II.

The manuscript concludes with an epitaph in Latin verse by Stonehouse. to his favourite cat, Delia, which died when kittening and was buried in the garden.

IN FELEM DILECTAM, INTER PARTUS
DOLORES EXTINCTAM.

Delia (sic fertur) ceulum invadente Typhoeo.
Sub F Ele, in terris, condidit ora latens.
Partubus illa praeceps; sed et illa (heu) saepè vocata,
Tardat, parturiens dum mihi Felis obit.
Ah, factum, Lucina, male! Ah, ea gratia Divae est,
Praesidii ut possit non memor esse sui.

The present Rector of Darfield, the Rev. A. E. Sorby, informs me that the house has been greatly enlarged and probably covers the beds at T and the geometrical beds at S. 'The other four beds, V, W, Y, Z, with the star in the centre, are still in existence, though
not in the same geometrical position. The Saffron Garth is, I think, undoubtedly in the walled garden between the Rectory and the School Street. The measurements do not agree with the existing garden, but the shape is the same and the Saffron Crocus borders are still there. To the north of the Rectory and of the walled garden is a large orchard, where the Saffron Crocus up till lately also flourished and bordered the paths. . . . Our soil is very light and most suited to bulbs.'

The list of plants in Stonehouse's own hand was evidently compiled at different times. The first list, in strict alphabetical order, was completed on or shortly before the 27th of August, 1640. The names are very clearly written: ten lines on a page, on alternate lines for additions. The later entries are therefore readily distinguishable. They are in blacker ink, and may with confidence be referred to the next four years. Probably the greater number of new plants was added in 1644. Stonehouse estimates that he had 450 perennials in 1640, or 651 at the later date (probably 1644), as well as 215 annuals and biennials raised from seed, making 866 in all.

Then, no doubt, came the period of his persecution, banishment and imprisonment. A pathetic little note tells us that in 1652 he again visited his garden. It is in Latin and appears to mean that of the 866 plants, 'Alas! but few are there to-day, and I have no hope of founding a new colony'.

The lists enumerate 14 species from Virginia, 5 from Guinea, and 4 from New England, including Juglans, Terrae glandes, 'Maiz' and Pepo. Sir David Prain informed me that he knew of no earlier record of English garden plants from this last locality.

The plant lists have been printed in extenso in the Gardeners' Chronicle for 15 May 1920 and three following numbers, and reprinted with corrections.1


Edward Morgan, 'rei herbariae studiosus,' a Welshman, was one of the Socii itineraentes who accompanied Johnson on his famous excursion to North Wales in July 1639, and acted as interpreter.2 He then made the acquaintance of Walter Stonehouse to whose garden he contributed a plant of the Leopard's Bane of America 'Doronicum Americanum majus' (1640). Morgan had a garden at

2 Johnson, Mercurii Botanici pars altera, Lond. 1641.
Westminster, where he grew the first Polyanthuses, obtained from Great Woolver Wood in Warwickshire, and possibly also Phlomis purpurea, which he is stated by Aiton to have been the first to introduce. His name is associated with the following British Plants by How in MS. notes which must have been written between 1650 and 1656. He evidently knew where to find white and purple Spear Thistles in London.

Primula veris fl. pl. viridi.
,, ,, sive Paralysis fatua.
Malva syl: flore albo.
[ Bellis fl. herbaceo globoso non descr. (erased). ]
Scabiosa ovilla fl. albo.
Lychnis syl: foliis variegatis fl. albo. Qu. M.
Carduus lanceolatus fl. alb. et fl. purp. Q. Chyrurg: for ye places of these plants growth from Morgan.

On 10 June 1658 John Evelyn 'went to see ye Medical Garden at Westminster, well stored with plants under Morgan a very skilful botanist'. In 1662 the garden was visited by the Rev. John Ward, who recorded in his diary 1 that Dr. Morison commended 'Ned Morgan's for ye best collection of plants in England', and the admiration appears to have been mutual, for Morgan affirmed Morison to be the best botanist of his age in London, and next to him are 'Dr. Dale, Dr. Merit, and Mr. Goodyer'. A few of Morgan's plants of special interest are noted in Ward's diary. They included

Leucojum bulbosum. 3 sorts.
Iris persica, a very pretty Iris, 'Ye flowers open with a mouth like Snapdragon'.
Cinar a spinosa et aculeata.
Mus cicus filicinus, 'winged like ferne. Much of it gathered in Hamden woods'.
Gramen innatans and fluviatile,
and Burri (= Burre grasse), 'as it hath a yellow spike on top'.
1. Ilex coccigera.
2. ,, glandifera.
3. ,, aktae-foliis.
4. ,, ye common.
Medler tree.
Strychnos Nux vomica, ye Physic nut } dead.
Yellow Jessemine
Zizipha, ye Bead tree.
Glaux maritima.
Cruciata marina.

Absinthium arborescens "July 3'.

"insipidum et inodoratum, 'a very pretty plant, very like common wormwood, July 3'.

A pretty hedge of Spanish broom.

In 1667 we again get news of the garden through Merrett who added five of Morgan's plant records to the Vegetabilia in his British Pinax.

Malva arborea marina nostras. L. Lavatera arborea L.

'Mr. Morgan received it from the Isle of Wight.'

Plantago aquatica major muricata.

'In a small pond betwixt Clapham and South Lambeth-Common. Mr. Morgan.'

Primula veris Polyanthos.

'In great Woolver Wood in Warwickshire, Mr. Morgan, qui transtulit in hortum suum instructissimum Westmonasteriensem.'

Fungus campani formis, niger, parvus multa semina plana in se continens.

'Mr. Morgan's Garden Westminster, call'd in Wostershire, Corn bells, where it grows plentifully.'

Fungus rotundus supernè concavus et translucidus coloris succini.

'In Mr. Morgans garden, et alter coccinei coloris, in St. James's Park in the Winter time on old decayed Trees.'

Edward Morgan's Hortus Siccus, 1 comprising some two thousand dried plants, is contained in three large folio volumes of about 160 leaves each, now preserved in the Bodleian Library. The specimens give us a very complete illustration of the plants, which were probably grown in his Westminster garden in 1672, when the collection is believed to have been begun. At least two of Morgan's garden plants found their way into the Morisonian Herbarium at Oxford. One is the Basil-leaved Red Dead Nettle (Lamium purpureum L. var. ocygynifolium Boulger), and the other is the Phlomis purpurea L. mentioned above. His name is also associated with 'Chamaecyse Virginianus E Morgan' (Euphorbia maculata L.) 2

In 1676 the plants were removed from Westminster to the newly founded garden of the Apothecaries Company at Chelsea; and in 1677, 'Mr. Morgan, the gardener, asked for increased "consideration" for keeping the garden and for his plants'.

The exact site of Morgan's garden is not known. It appears to me that it may have been the same as the one by which RALPH TUGGY, the correspondent of Johnson, had previously made his name as a famous grower of pinks, carnations, and auriculas. Bobart referred to him as 'Tuggie in Westminster, beyond ye

1 Noted on p. 308. I am not quite convinced that Edward Morgan of Bodesclen is the same person as Edward Morgan of Westminster.

2 Vines & Druce, Morisonian Herbarium.
GARDEN PLANTS

Abbey’. We know that Tuggy died before 1633, when his widow was keeping up the garden, but he is mentioned by Tradescant in 1629–30, see p. 331. A Richard Tuggy and Edward Morgan appear in 1657 as co-signatories to a letter printed by W. Coles at the beginning of his Adam in Eden.

On the other hand, Edward Morgan has to some extent been confused with Hugh Morgan, ‘the Queen’s Apothecary’ and ‘a curious conservor of rare simples’, who had a garden near Coleman Street, where he had a tree of Celtis australis L. Coleman Street was of course in the City, leading north from Lothbury. Hugh Morgan introduced Clematis viticella in 1569, and is quoted by Lobel as having also introduced to English horticulture


Mount (see p. 256) mentions Maize and the Gladiolus in Morgan’s garden in 1578. A panegyric advertisement of Hugh Morgan addressed to Dr. Bayley ‘by your assured loving friend B. G.’ and dated Alvingham, 14 Aug. 1587, is bound up with the Bodleian copy of Walter Bayley’s Discourse of the three Peppers. Obviously Hugh belonged to a generation before Edward Morgan.

xiv. Lists of English Garden Plants wanted by Dr. Robert Morison, a correspondent of Dr. William How, for the Royal Botanic Garden of Blois, c. 1651.

These three lists were evidently enclosed in a begging letter from an unnamed correspondent, endorsed ‘For his much respected friend Dr. V. How’. They are written on 5 leaves, measuring 11 inches x 4 inches. The writer was evidently exceedingly anxious to obtain the plants. Of the 51, 92, and 70 plants included in three lists, 213 in all, How appears to have been able to supply the 42 indicated by numerals and crosses in his handwriting. It will be noticed that these include a proportion of new plants from Virginia ‘not yet described’.

A comparison with the Morison MSS. in the Oxford Botanic Garden has convinced me that these lists are in the hand of Dr. Robert Morison, a pupil of the Frenchman Vespasian Robin

1 Bobart MS. note in his Cat. of Oxford Garden at Oxford.
2 Amherst, History of Gardening in England, 1895, p. 223.
who in the year of the publication of the *Phytologia* had been appointed Curator of the Royal Botanic Garden at Blois.¹

A chance presentation to Charles II in February 1660 resulted in his being offered an appointment as Regius Professor of Botany in London, to which he added the Chair of Botany at Oxford in 1669. In a book primarily about John Goodyer and his contemporaries, I have nothing good to say of Morison. He was practically a foreigner, and unlike Ray, he ignored the work of English botanists.

In the words of Sir Arthur Shipley 'He seems to have been a somewhat selfish man of science, self-assertive, taking every credit to himself, while allowing little to his predecessors and contemporaries.'²

**LIST 1.**

Semina harum primo quoque tempore ad me mitti desidero plantas vero tempestate idonea.

[Followed by an illegible note in How's hand]:—

Rememb. *Vina max. syl.* by sending in . . .

1. Abrotanum Indorum.
2. unguentarium.
3. Absinthium album umbilicatum.
4. Acinos anglica Clus.
5. , , , fl. albo.
   Anonis fiorc purpureo.
6. Armeria syl. humilis fl. vineo rubello.
7. Beta maxima.
8. Cachrys verior Galeni.
10. Makenbuy valde aneo scire quid sibivult et planta haec ipsiusque nomen.
11. Oxys lutea virgineana.
13. Juniperus major.
   Cochlearia vulgaris Britannica.
   vera rotundifolia minima.
15. Mentha crispa.
17. Lysimachia lutea fl. globoso.

¹ It may be noted that while Morison was cataloguing his garden at Blois, an Englishman, Sir Richard Browne, then resident in Paris, was at work on a *Catalogue of Evergreens* in which he had been helped by a Mr. Keipe. In a letter to Sir E. Nicholas, dated 5 July 1658, he noted that 'Alaternes beare a graine like that of privet, which beinge sowed comes upp and prosper without difficulty'. *Camden Soc.* xxxi, p. 65. Goodyer had noted *Rhamnus Alaternus* in Coys' garden in 1616.

18. Persicaria virginiana.
   Trifolium pumilum supinum flosculis longis albis non descriptum.
   " nodiflorum.
19. Salvia germanica non descriptum.
20. Saxifraga aurea sane sanicula guttata non descripta.
   Atriplex marina latifolia tota rubra non descripta.
21. Periclymenum folii quercinis non descr.
   Plantago quinquenervia fimbris lat. ex aureo argent. non descripta.
   Acer florescens virginianum non descriptum.
   " odoratum virginianum non descriptum.
22. " virginiana non descr.
   Apocynum virginianum latifolium majus fl. albicast non descr.
23. " minus virginianum angustifolium albo non descr.
   virginianum minus fl. elegantissimo miniato non descriptum.
   virginianum minus roris marini folio non descr.
25. Arbor tinctoria virginiana non descr.
27. Artemesia (?) folii variegatis.
28. Aster folii (?) et flore minore Novae Angliae.
29. Battatas virg.
   Beta folii variegatis.
30. Bistorta minor nostrarum.
   Blitum majus repens fl. virid. Novae Angliae.
   Calceolus Mariae.
   Caucaulis apii folii floribus rubeis.
   Digitalis flore variegato.
   " palustris hyberica.
31. " virginiana angustifolia.
32. " virginiana fl. luteo.
33. Lupinus perenni radice virginianus.
   Mentha variegata.

LIST 2.

Plantae excerpta ex Phytologia Britannica quas desidero aut saltem annuaria semina.

[This list contains 92 names, of which How supplied 7 plants only.]
34. Anonis non spinosa purp. Ger.
35. Bardana rosea s. Lappa rosea.
36. Bugula s. Consolida media.
37. Cardamine pumila Bellidis folio.
38. Cerasus syl. fructu minimo cordiformi non descripta.
39. Foenum graecum syl.
40. Vina maxima syl. nondum descripta.

LIST 3.

Plantae solis Johannis Parkinson scriptae quorum communicationem aut seminibus aut radicibus peroptarem.

[A list of 70 plant names, of which How marked two with numbers.]
41. Lychnis arvensis minor anglica.
42. Platanus occidentalis s. virginensis.
Harum praedictarum tam in primo quam secundo, 3ο Catalogo contentarum semina penes te, ad me mitti primo quoque tempore non dubito quia hic apud nos appropinquat serendi tempus.

Quin oratum et exoratum te velim ut ex 400 sponte in Anglia provenientibus adiciendisque aliquot rariora semina (quorum tibi est copia) ad me mittas.

[MS. f. 169-73.]

In 1661 and 1662 Dr. Morison, established in the Keepership of the King's Gardens in London, was visited by John Ward.¹ Under Feb. 1661–2, Ward noted that, unlike Goodyer, Dr. Modesay 'never studied grasses and mosses'. 'Att ye King's Garden Dr. Modesie showed us some of his very rare plants as

| Marum Syriacum. | Mastick. |
| Crithmum spinosum. | Samphire. |
| Barba Jovis. | Silver bush. |

and the conversation turned on Lysimachia purpurea spicata, Chelidonium majus and minus, the Sycamore, and Rabelais. Ward evidently enjoyed the visit, for he repeated the experience on 1 Sept. 1662, remarking 'itt is a very rare thing to discourse with him'. This time he noted

| Jacobaea crithmifoliis |
| Capparis Fabago |
| Cappendii |
| Capsicum polygala |
| Valentina Clusii |

and many other rare plants.

LISTS OF EXOTIC PLANTS.

The greater number of Lists of Plants in Goodyer's handwriting are of English indigenous and garden plants, and are written on odd pieces of paper of quarto width. Among them are several lists of foreign plants (now bound with Goodyer MS. 11), very closely written on narrow slips of paper, 3 or 4 inches in width, which have become crumpled, rubbed, and foul with dirt, as if they had been carried about in a pocket. They have all the appearance of hand-lists of desiderata, such as a London merchant might have furnished for the use of travellers visiting foreign regions, who required in compact form, catalogues of local plants with native names. Some of the lists were obviously restricted to tropical produce of economic value: others may be regarded as among the earliest exotic floral lists known in manuscript. The handwriting of certain of the lists appears to be that of John Parkinson, and their date to be about 1636, but several are no doubt earlier.

These early lists with their flavour of foreign travel recall Rauwolf's allusion to 'the great Troubles and Dangers those that have written of Exotick Plants have sustained and incurred in their foreign Peregrinations, would not be grievous to me, did I not fear that it would extend this Dedication to too disproportionate and tedious a length'.

FRANCE. List of 51 plants taken from and with references to Lobel's Adversaria, written by Goodyer on the back of the draft of a letter dated 16 Jan. 1631. Not printed. [MS. f. 132 v.]


List of Plants, mostly from Italian Localities, abstracted from Camerarius, Hortus medicus et philosophicus 1588, presumably by J. Parkinson.

Abutilon Indicum. [f. 162
Acacalis. Alisma Matth.
Adonis flore pallido in Thuringis segetibus e Suevia.
Alnus nigra, Frangula. Siler Plinii non multis (?).
Amygdalo persicus pulpa persicum nucleus amygdalum sapit.

1 Epistle Dedicatory to Rauwolf's Travels in Ray's Collection of Curious Travels, 1693.

² Not in Camerarius, Hort. med.
Polyacantha, raro in alterum annum durat.
Pulegium Anguillarum, ex Mentastro non multum dissidens foliis rotundis et gratiore odore. Plurimum nascitur Patavii tam extra quam intra urbis moenia.

Quamoclet planta nova ex India allata, et Ducis Florentiae horto Josepho de Casa bona.\(^1\) [= Ipomoea Quamoclit L.]

Rosa Hierichuntica pulchre ex semine nata.


Saxifraga magna Matthioli; alia ab Hycrina [sit l’impinella saxifraga].

Saxifraga Bavaria in petris nudis musci more inascens, foliolis thymi sed virentiroidus flosculo stellato candido quinque foliolis constante, elegant.

Sammonea Antiocchena aliquot annos apud nos durat asservata in fictilibus per hyemem, et aestatis initio floret, sed semen nuncum absolvit.

Sammonea Monspeliensis maritima. Crescit etiam copiose prope Tripolim in maritimis ubi incolae vocant Meudheudi.


Scorpioides folio Bupleuri r. Dodonaei, Telephium Anguillarum.

Scrophularia peregrina.

Sena Italica apud nos fuit annua planta. Alexandrina ne quidem in Italia ultra annum dura ideoque pro frutice haberi nequit. Contrahit nocte folia sicut multa alia eius generis leguminosa.

Sesamum verum.


Sesel Massilienae. Lucas Chini\(^2\) excellens rerum simplicium censor, circa viginti plantas Seseleos Massiliensis descriptioni convenientes se novisse affirmavit.

Siler Creticum quo nomine ex Italia missum foliis Cicutae sed laticiroidus et pauciroidus, semine incurvo, grandi, hirsuto et fuseo.

Sison interdum ex semine provenit, pro Amomo habetur in officinis.

Solanus sonifenum.

Sphaerocephalus flore albo.

Symphium petraeum Neapolii missum foliis Thymi sed maioribus et longioribus hirsutis aliquidum sed minus, odoratus, capitis Thymi, flosculis purpurascensibus.\(^\left[ f. 163 \right] \)

Telephium Matth. flore albicante et rubro. Radice instar aloe suspensa in aere crescit.

Thalictrum i. Italicum Dodonaeo tertium.

ii. Germanicum latifolium. Dodon. primum.

iii. Angustifolium.

iv. Parvum Dodonaeo quintum.

v. Flore purpureo Dodonaeo quartum.

vi. Flore albo.

\(^1\) Joseph de Casa bona, Duke of Tuscany, corresponded with Camerarius. The Aloe spinosa sive Americana flowered in his garden in 1586, throwing up a spike to a height of over 12 cubits.

\(^2\) Luca Ghini delivered botanical lectures at Bologna which were attended by William Turner about 1542.
ITALIAN PLANTS

Thora Italica, Napello congener.
Thymelaea multis locis Italiae in Monte S. Juliani Hetruriae et per Apuliam.
Thymus verus capitatus seu Creticus in Italia circa Neapolim et in Sicylia qui tamen annuus fuit.
Trifolium Halicacabum sive Vesicarium alias cicer sylvestre, quibusdam etiam satis inepte Dorychium, folia plerumque quaterna vel quina gerit ut Loto annuus etiam videatur.
Trifolium hepaticum sive Aureum, Hepatica nobilis, Trifolium sive Vesicarium alios cicer sylvestre, quibusdam etiam satis inepte Dorychnium, folia plerumque quaterna vel quina gerit ut Loto annuus etiam videatur.
Thora Italica, Napello congener.

Valeriana Alpina multo odoratior, flores enim Citrii pomi odorem referunt [ex Allobrogum montibus ad me missa a C L. Medico Ioanne Antonio Saraceno].
Verbascum sylvestre foliis Salviae.
Violae speciem Bysantii coli Costaeus in Mesuem annotavit caetera Martiae similis, sed flore infinitis foliolis constructo et aequante Rosam Damascenam magnitudine et odore etiam nostratis superante. Huius recentem florem unum atque alterum prima mensa sumptum alvum subducere instar recentis roseae Hyeronimum Capellum Venetum rerum naturalium peritissimum observasse tradit.

Andalusian and other Spanish Plants collected by Boelius and described by Goodyer.

Guilhaume Boel in the year 1608 brought to Parkinson two Trefoils which he had gathered in Spain with about two hundred other sorts of seeds, besides divers other rare plants, dried and laide betweene papers. By sowing the seeds Parkinson saw the faces of a great many excellent plants, but many came not to maturitie with him and most by unkindly years that fell afterwards perished. Theatrum, 1108.

Aracus maior Baeticus Boelii.
Astragalus marinus Lusitanicus Boelii.
Cattaria tuberosa radice Baetica Boelii.
Caucalis maior Baetica.
Chrysanthemum Baeticum Boelii inscriptum.
Convulvulus coerulescens minor Baeticus.
Faba veterum serratis folis Boelii.
Geranium Baeticum sp. Boelii.
Gramen cristatum Boelii.
  
Hieratium Narbonense falcata siliqua L'Obelii.
  
" tremulum maximum.
  
Hieratium stellatum Boelii.
  
" medio nigrum flore maior Boelii.
  
" minore Boelii.
  
" lamos (?).
  
Jacea capitulis hirsutis Boelii.
  
Jacea palustris Baetica Boelii.
  
Lagopus trifolius maior Baeticus.
  
Lathyrus aestivus Baeticus flore coerulco Boelii.
  
" edulis Baeticus flore albo Boelii.
  
" palustris Lusitanicus Boelii.
  
" aestivus dumetorum Baeticus Boelii.
  
Legumen pallidum Vlissiponense Nonii Brandonii.
  
Malva flore ampio Baetica aestiva.
  
Medica maioris Baeticae species prima, spinulis intortis.
  
" spinosae, species altera.
  
Nigella elegans ex Hispania.
  
Papaver rheas Baeticum.
  
Phalaris minor Baetica Boelii semine nigro.
  
" semine albo.
  
Phalaris bulbosa Boelii.
  
Pisum maculatum Boelii
  
Scorpioides multiflorus Boelii.
  
" siliqua crassa Boelii.
  
Silibum minus flore nutante Boelii.
  
Sonchus Africanus Boelii.

Robert Tezve's List of 69 Plants from Russia, 1632:

Glaux Diosc. Clusii
Genuina syl. pasticha
Aster Italorum
Chamaerodendros mont.
Linum marinum luteum
Scabiosa maior satorum
Saginae spergula
Chamaelimum syl. flo. albo
Eruca nasturtio cognata
Thalpi naronense
Helxine cissampelos altera attri-
  plicis effigie
Hieratium alterum grandius
Condrilla coerulea
Origanum hieracleoticum
Blattaria flo. luteo
Cannabis syl. spuria
Nucula terrestris
Ranunculus tomentosus
Scrophularia maior
T'impinella maior fuchtsii
Agrrioriganum
Coniza media
Campanula minor rotundifolia
Anthillis leguminosa
Gnaphalium minus montanum
Muscius clavatus
Muscius alter clavatus inscriptus
Clynopodium
Viorna
Buphthalmon
Gnaphalium Anglicum et
  Belgicum
Cruciata minima
Thalictrum
Geranium batrachoides
Veronica recta herbariorum
Ledon foliiis Rorismarini
Gramen iunceum marit.
Milleum
Herba paris
Lysimachia lutea
Chamaenerion
Coniza helenitis
RUSSIAN PLANTS

Mellita incana
Astragaloides altera herbariorum
Hieracium Sabaudicum
Veronica mas Matthioli
Helleborine seu Epipactis
Dentaria altera herbar.
Alabastritis altera herbar.
Rubus Idaeus
Cicutaria latifolia
Coniza major vera
Aconitum luteum ponticum
Carduus pratensis Tragi
Barbarea
Anagallis aquatica
Ranunculus flo. albo
Gramen parnassi
Gentiana minima
Gentianella alpina
Monophysiton
Phaseolus ex phaseolis diversus
Polygonatum
Ranunculus min. sept.
Sorbus syl.
Ribes nigra
Ribes Arabum
Pyrola
& many other which I know not & are not to be found in my herball, I will have their effigies drawne & will hereafter send them you with their leaves & Russe names & vertues.

Mosco. 12 Junii 1632
Robert Tewe.

Abstract of Adrian Spigelii's Isagoges in rem herbarian, 1606.
In the hand of Parkinson.

Pimpinalla ad radicem quadam in Polonia granula rubra gerit quibus lana purpureo colore inficiuntur. Isagogis Spigelii. fol. 15.

Cachrys pilula est quae Latino caret nomina, urendi vim habens in medecina. hanc arbores aliquot praeter proprium fructum pariunt hyeme durantem postquam folia ceedicere ut Quercus, Abies, Larix, Pinus, Tilia, Nux Juglans, Platanusque; sed in Pino Juglande-que saepius quam in aliis arboribus conspicitur. Is crescit hyeme deciditque, vere cum pilula aperitur. fol. 17.

Lysimachia purpurea trifolia Patavina Spigelii. fol. 12.

Sophonia Plinii nonnullis Blitum tricolor. fol. 24.

Ononis non spinosa Senensis capreolos, ut Vicia odore iucundissimo. fol. 39.

Hieratium flore purpureo. [fol. 41.]

Junci odorati caulitis rotundus est, foliis alternatis obsitus, in quorum alis florarum continentur, folia Gramini similias, cuius potius est species. Et cur Juncum appellatur miratur cum neque caulem, neque folia Junci habeat. [p. 42.]

Linum syl. fl. coeruleo, albido, rubescente et luteo.

Osiris Flores edit luteos a fronte latiusculos, clausosque, os ranae imitantes: cauda angusta est et inflexa, ut Consolidae regalis; foliis Lini, qualia etiam in Esula minori conspicuator. [p. 43-]

Linaria odorata et Linaria Valentina Clusii quorum folia Lino non sunt similis sed florae tantum Linariae.

Vrctica foetida seu Galeopsis ideo dicta quia Galei id est mustelae faciem et rictum Flores quodamodo referant.

Blattaria flore rubro.

Phlomis a foliorum hirsutie appellatur. [MS. f. 159]

[Continuation of MS. (68 lines) is not printed.]
Indian, Cretan, and Arabian Plants

Gracorum Turcarum et Arabum appellationes.

MS. f. 155.

[Abstracted from P. Bellonius, Observationes, translated into Latin by Clusius and printed with his Exotica in 1605. A Traveller's list of Native names, closely written by Parkinson on a folded paper measuring 7¼ in. x 3 in.]

Plantarum Cretarum indigenarumque rarum nomina.

[This list containing about 125 names of plants was evidently abstracted by Parkinson from Bellonius, Observationes, loc. cit., pp. 23-5.]


Aristolochiae quartum genus Clematitide similis arbores scandens et premens.


Tragacantha non gumnilera in Candia. [MS. f. 157.]

[Fifty lines omitted. This list is followed by lists of about 20 plants growing in Lemnos and 23 growing on Mount Athos. Both lists were derived from Belon, pp. 31 and 42-3.]

Plants of Gallipoli, Sinai, and Palestine.

[MS. 11, f. 158v.]

[Practically a table of contents of the plants described by Belon, very closely and neatly written on the back of the paper with the Cretan List.]

List of Arabian and Indian Plants, Desiderata compiled for the guidance of a Traveller in the East.

The first eight items are not in Parkinson's handwriting.

Per Cayr et Alexandria.

Folium indicum is a leaf of a tree & hath 3 ribs in every leafe it tasteth somewhat hott like cloves or spice: the Arabians in their language doe call it Gadegi Indi & some doe call them Fanalapatra. The freshest in coulour & the quickest in taste is the best but remember the true have ribs onely on every leafe both on the backside & the lowerside, and none true have none. [Probably a form of Cinnamomum Zeylanicum Breyne.]

Costus is a certaine whitish roote that tasteth very hott & somewhat bitter withall. The Arabians call it Cost or Cast & some of them Costi. If it be fresh it will smell very sweete. At Guzarate it is called Vylot & in some places Puchio. [Root of Aucklandia Costus.]
Amomum is a certaine fruite that is clustering together having about 7 or 8 or 10 berries on a stalke, every berry somewhat like a greate grape but whitish or yellowish & is skynnye on the outside & conteyneth divers browne seedes within them that smell very hot & are very sharpe biting the tongue. The Arabians call it Amana.

[One of the many kinds of Cardamons. Clusius received Amomum Cardamomum L., in 1605.]

Calamus gromaticus is a certaine drogue not very well known to us & therefore can give no true description, yet we understand it is to be had in those East partes: we would faine see the true. The Arabians call it Cassabalderira.

[Acorus calamus L., received by Clusius in Western Europe in 1574.]

Squinant is a certaine small rushe that tasteth hot like spice: the whole countrye of Arabia aboundeth as plentifully with it as other countries with grasse & rushes. The Arabians call it Adhar & Adher. The smaller & finer the rushes are, the hotter in taste & the better: the greater rushes are courser.

[Herba Schoenanthi vel Squinanthe from Andropagon laniger Desf.]

Acacia is the iuyce of the fruite of a tree called Akakia growing in Egypt & Arabia, thickened & made into small cakes very astringent & binding in tast. There is also a fine small white gum that is taken from the same tree Akakia wherof we wouldayne have some. The fruite of the tree are certaine codds wherewith they use & dresse leth in Egypt. We wold faine have store of those codds which are like beane codds to be sent unto us also.

[Gum of Acacia arabica was known in 17th cent. B.C. and is mentioned by Theophrastus, Dioscorides, and Pliny.]

Ameos is a small seed smaller than persly seede & tasteth somewhat hot, it is called Ameos I thinck every where.

[This is doubtless the species described as Ammi parum foliis foeniculi (Park. Thea trium, 9:2) = Carum annuoides b. & iI.]

Balsamum is a whitish oyle thin & cleere that cometh from Mecha & other places in Arabia gathered distilling from a tree there growing which they call Balessan of a sweete & sharpe sent somewhat like Turpintine but thinner & whiter, & if a dropp be put upon water it spreadeth on the toppe of the water like common oyle, & wil be whitish if it be gathered together from off the water with a little stick or other thing.

The berries of the tree likewise we wold have some store they are brownish round berries with a sharpe pointe or end & smell somewhat stronge like the oyle.

The small sprigges & branches of the same tree Balessan likewise we want with smell of the oyle, if they be fresh are of a darke browne collour on the outside & are a little gumye & will stick to ones fingers especially if they be fresh and new.

[Balsamodendron Gileadens:]

The remainders of the items were written by Parkinson himself.

Cate so called of most both Indians, Arabians and Persians is a thick blackish substance allmost like Opium but a little harsh or astringent and bitter withall. The tree is full of thornes and is called by the Indians Haechhic & we call it Lycium: we would faine have some of the beryes or fruite that growe upon this tree.

[Perhaps the Lycium of Dioscorides prepared from Indian species of Berberis. Parkinson spells the word Hattych.]
Sandal of the Arabians & Chandama of the Indians is that wood called Saunders white and yellow.

[In 1635, the duty levied on the wood of *Santalum album* L., was 15. per lb. on the white, and 21. per lb. on the yellow.]

Caxcax is the greate heade of a Poppy that will hold a pint of liquor.

[Popaver somniiferum L.]

Imgu & Imgara of the Indians is a kinde of Gum or iuice & is called of the Arabians Altiht & Antit: the plante from whence this iuice is taken is called Anguiden & Angelidan & in the Latine tonge Laser. If it were possible to gett some seede of the plante which is broade & flatt almost like unto a short rounde wing of a bird.

[Ferula asafoetida. Description taken from Garcias, Park. Theatrum, 1569.]

Calambac of the Indians of Malacca is the best Lignum Aloes: and Garro is the worst. The Arabians call this, which is the worser, Aquilage & Haind.

[The best Aloes wood, for use as incense, comes from *Aquilaria Agallocha*, Roxb. Garo de Malaca is *A. ovata*. "Selectissimi fragmenta" of this wood were seen by Clusius in England in 1581 in the collections of Hugh Morgan and James Garet.]

[MS. f. 165.]

List of Indian and Arabian, &c., names of Plants, and Vegetable Products of Economic Value.

Aloes, the Arabs & Turks call Cebar. p. 149.1 Opium. Caphura or Camphora. p. 160.

Lacca called Luc Sumutri of the Indians of Pegu & Martaban that doe not use the Arabian wordes Luc. It is called Trec. p. 158.

Tabaxir is a drogue unknownen to us: it is like a graye gum or blackish sugar. p. 164.

Sambarane is a wood like unto Saunders. p. 174.

Macra is the barke of the rootes of a tree. p. 264.

Coru, Cura, & Curotopala is all but one thing.

Pavate in Malabar, of the Portug. Arbol contra las erisipolas. p. 266.

Cubbe be berryes. p. 184. Araca is a fruite. p. 189.

Cocos be greate nuts as big as a childes heade. p. 191.

There be 5 sortes of Myrobalanes called after this manner by the Indians. Aritiqui be those we call Citrini, some call them Arare. p. 194.

[Terminaliæ citrina.]

Anuale we call Emblici. These 2 sortes are especialy these we gladly would have ayther yong trees if it were possible or els the stones of the fruite as fresh as maye be brought.

[Emblica officinalis.]

Rezanuane are called with us Indi Gotin be Bellerici. Aratca be Chebuli.

[Terminaliæ chebulica.]

Garcias ab Orta doth call them Canarini which inhabit those sea coasts of Decan and Guzarate (aunciently called Gadrosia), lib. 1. cap. 2.

Tamarinde is a sower pulpe of a fruite. p. 196.

Anacardii be certaine big beanes black and fashioned somewhat like an harte. p. 272.

1 The page numbers refer to Clusius’ *Exotica*, 1605.
Rhabarbarum, we call it Rubarbe, a purging root. p. 274.
Radix China the Chineses call it Lampatan. The Turkes, Persians &
Arabians Chophehma.
[Smilax China, L.]
Curcum of the Arabians & Saroth of the Turkes is that we call heare
Turmerick.
[Curcuma longa, L.]
Galanga is of 2 sortes, one is a small reddish roote hott in tast & is called
of the Chineses Lavandou. The other is a farre greater roote blackish
on the outside & white within. The Indians call it Calcharu the
Arabians call it Calvegian. They of Java Lancuare. Park. p. 1585.
Moringa is a tree & the fruite of the same is so called also, but the Turkes
& Arabians call it Morian, they at Guzarete Turiaa: the roote of this
tree is a singular remedy against poysons. Park. 1650.
Bezoar is a stone of greate valew if it be true & naturall & not artificall as
a greate many are that are brought fro thence.
Negundo is a small berrye like pepper: the Turkes, Arabians & Persians
call it Bache.
Jaca or Panax is a fruite as big as a pompion set with thick shorte thornes
but not prickling. P. 1639.
Durione or Duriaen the fruite is as big as the Jaca & hath sharpe thornes
on the rinde of it very dangerous to touch: it hath divers stones
within it like unto Peache stones. P. 1640.
Mangas is called of the Turks & Arabians Amba & is a delicate fruite.
Another kinde herof called Mangas bravas is a most strong & violent
poyson. P. 1631.
Ananas is a delicate fruite like the heade of an Hartichoke the Portugals
& Spaniards call it Pinas.
Carcapuli is like an Orenge when the red outer side is taken awaye & the
meate within somewhat like, but will not be separate in yt manner.
Carambolas the fruite is of the bignes of an hens egg or bigger, yellow on
the outside with foure ribs on the outside: in the middle it hath
seedes that are of a sowre or sharpe tast yet pleasant.
Jomboli of the Indians & Tupha Indi of the Arabians & Persians, is a most
excellent fruite well smelling & of a pleasant taste of the bignes of a
greate peare: there are herof 2 sortes one is of a darke red coloure
allmost black & for the most parte is without kernell, the other is of
a pale red coloure & containeth a hard white stone of the bignes of a
peache stone. It beareth fruite divers tymes in a yeare & is
never without flowers & fruite.
Ambares is a fruite as big as a wallnut and of sowre yet somewhat tarte &
pleasant when it is thorough ripe it hath within a hard gristly kernell.
Bangue is a smaller seede then Hempseed & of a darker coloure.
Pinones de Maluco so called of the Portugalls.
Charameis the Arabians, Persians, & Turkes call it Ambela. They are of
2 sortes, one is of the bignes of an hazelnuitt with ringing corners,
of a pleasant sowre tast. The other is bigger.
Brungara aradua is otherwise called the Herbe of Maluca & is an excellent
herbe to make salves to heale any sore. We wold faine have the
seedes of it.
Tamalapatra be certaine leaves of greate use in Phisick wch the Arabians call Cadegi Indi & are like unto Pomecitron leaves but narrower towards the end wth three ribs only running along the leafe & doe somewhat smell like cloves. [MS. fol. 160.] [MS. continues with several items included in the list on f. 165, printed above. The descriptions of the last ten items agree closely with those in Parkinson's *Theatrum* and with those added by him to the last document].

**List of Plants growing in the Bermudas.**

_In the handwriting of Parkinson._

The poisoned weede is like our English Ivie, being touched causeth rednes itching & lasty blisters with after a while passe awaye without further harme. *[Aculus toxicodendron].*

The red weede a tall plant whose stakke being all over covered with a red rinde therupon termed the red weede, the roote wherof being soakd in any licour or a small quantitie of the iuice druncke procureth a very forcible vomitt & is generally used of the people & found very effectuall for the paines & distemper of the stomach.

The purging beane is a kinde of Woodbinde very commonly growing by the seaside & rufieth upon trees twining like a Vine: the fruite somewhat resembleth a beane but somewhat flatter, the which anyway eaten worketh excellently in the nature of a purge but very vehemently yet without any perill.

The Costive tree is a small tree.

Another plante like a Bramble bushe which beareth a long yellowe fruite whose shell is very harde & within it a hard berrye that beaten & taken inwardly purgeth gentlye.

Red pepper a fruite like our Barberies whose taste is terrible hot for the tyme if it be chewed betweene the teeth, & therefore it is swallowed downe whole & is founde to be of the same operation with red pepper & thence borrowed the name.

_[Capsicum sp.]*

In the bottome of the Sea upon the Rocks there is found growing a large kinde of plante in the forme of a Vine leafe but farre more spreade with veines of a pale red colour very strangely interlaced one into another which they call the Feather whose vertue is altogether unknowne.

There are since their plantation nourished white red & yellowe Potatos Pineapples. Papaws, Plantains, the America breade, the Cassado roote, the Indian Pumpion, Water Melon, Indicos etc.

Cassado a roote of a wonderfull encrease & maketh very good white breade but the iuice rank poison, yet boile is better than wine.

_[Manihot utilissima].*

Pineapples neare as big as Artichokes, the most daintye tast of any fruite. Apples, Prickly Pears & Pease, all differing from ours.

A Pepper growth in a little red huske as big as a Wallnutt 4 inches long & small cods.

Two sortes of Cotton: the silke Cotton as in the East Indies growth upon a small stakke as good for beds as downe: the other upon a shrub & beareth a cod bigger then a Wallnutt, full of Cotton wooll.

Locus tree, hard timber, 2 or 3 fadome about, of a greate height beareth a cod full of meale will make breade in necessitie.

_[Hymenaea courbaril].*
Sope berries like a Musket bullet that washe as white as sope & goode to eate: in the middle of the roote is a thinge like a Sedge, a very good fruite: we call them Pengromes.

[Sapindus.]

A Pappaw is as greate as an apple, coloured like an Orrange & good to eate.

[Carica papaya.]

A small hard nutt like a hasell nutt groweth close to the grounde & is like that groweth on ye Palmetas: we call them Mucca nuts.

A greate tree whose leaves are used to make a Mustarde.

The Mancinell tree the fruite is poysen, it is an apple of a most pleasant sweate smell of the bignes of a Crab: the Swine & birds escheue to eate of them.

[Hippomane mancinella.]

A tree like a Pine beareth a fruite so greate as a Muske Melon: hath alwayes ripe fruite flowers & greene fruite which will refresh 2 or 3 men very comfortably.

Plum trees many, the fruite greate & yellowe, which but strained into water will in 24 hours make very good drinke.

Wild figge trees the fruite feede the hogs etc.

The Gwane tree beareth a fruite so bigge as a Peare, good & wholesome. Palmetos of 3 severall sortes.

[Chamaerops glabra, C. excelsa.]

Cedar trees tall & greate.

[The Pencil Cedar, Juniperus Bermudiana.]

Fustick trees the wood yellow, good for dying.

[Maclura tinctoria.]

Anotto.

[Bixa Orellana.]

[MS. f. 167.]

This list, both in the order of the plants and in the wording of the descriptions, so closely resembles Parkinson's list of Bermudan plants printed in 1640 at the end of his Theatrum Botanicum, p. 1671, that it is probable that the printed version was taken from this copy in an abbreviated form.

List of Nuts, Fruits, and Seeds, desiderata 'To have from Virginia, New England etc.'

Ciprasse nuttes or young trees.
The ripe Ackornes of their White Oake or red scarlet Oake & Black Oake.
Black & White Walnutt & a greate one.
Cedars the berryes & the leaves, to see of what kinde they be.
Firre & Pine trees young & their apples.
Grapes white & red & a smaller black Grape growing in the Islandes, some ripe & sweeter.
Cherryes in clusters like grapes but not so good.
Black & Yellowe Plumes as big as a Damson.
White Thorne berryes are as big as English Cherryes & esteemed better than Cherryes.
VIRGINIAN PLANTS

A white Poplar tree with greate leaves broade pointed.
Sassafras trees young & the berryes.
The Cassado roote or Jocka, Hiucca ?. Sarsaparilla, all the sortes.
The Maracoc Apples.
The Maye Apples or seedes.
The Snake-roote freshe plantes & seede.
Virginia Lentills.
Divers sortes of Lillias.
Maidenhaire.
Penni marva is Silke grasse.
Musquaspens a small roote of a fingers bignes as red as blood wherewith they dye their mattes.
Poconas is a small roote in the mountaines which they use for swellinges and so painte their faces.
A small lowe tree whose white flower is like a small hedge Honysuckle.
Puchuming are plumes sweete like dates.
Red flat cods of a tree whose red flowers they use for salletts.
Arbor Judae.
The Locus tree the cuds wth seede.
Checinquamins are small Chesnuttes.
A plante that beares a Scarlet flower.
Flower de luzes. Lillyes. Colombines.
Or any other herbe or seede growing there although you thinck we have the same in England for we finde most thinges to diffarr.

[MS. f. 20.

List of Seeds imported from Virginia, 1636.

Virginia seeds recd from Mr. Morrice 1 18 March 1636.

1. A scarlet flower requiring a moist ground. Cardinalis forte.
2. A yellow wood called Locust long flat blackish browne pods, black round flatt seede kidney like.
   [Robinia pseudacacia.]
3. A poisonous berrye black rugged round berry with blackish seede straked like a tick.
4. Arbor Judae forte thin flat browne cods with somewhat flat round shining browne seede. Sent for a tree whose gredeline (?) flower is an excellent sallat.
   [Cercis canadensis.]
5. A black round rugged berry like large peper cornes with 3 square black shining seeds sent for a running vine y^ bears no flowers.

1 Who Mr. Morrice may have been, we do not know. A Richard Morrice was Master of the Barber Surgeons Company in 1634. But there was also a Johannes Mauritius or John Morris, a friend of Parkinson, who extolled the excellencies of the Theatrum Botanicum, and the worth of its author, in three pages of eulogies, in two languages. Two of his lines lend colour to our suggestion that he was interested in Virginian plants. Morris addresses Parkinson with the words
   
   ... neither dost thou spare
   T'insert whatsoere the other world doth beare.
A remark which would come naturally from a poetaster who had also given Parkinson seeds of plants from the New World.
6. Nux vesicaria forte brownish bladders with ij round pale coloured shining seeds like ours but farre lesse. Found on small trees in the woods.

[?Stephylea trifoliata.]

7. Euonymus forte growing on a dogwood tree: a reddish great seed with huskes like it.

8. A kind of Hawes much eaten by the Indians blackish flat kernells like the Pishamin: within black shining thin huskes with little or no pulpe.


10. Palma christi brought thether & thrives well.

[Ficus communis.]

11. Maye Apple seede a blackish browne seede lesse than Stramonium, the flower white & the fruit much eaten by them.

12. The greate Snake roote small long yellowish seed like Langdebeefe but scalye & downy among, being greene it hath a milke more bitter than aloes.

[In the Morisonian Herbarium at Oxford is 'The great Rattle Snake root of Virginia, a rare Cordiall, Mr. Willis 1676'. It is Asarum virginicum L.]

13. A kinde of Persicaria but higher by much then ours, a brownish black . . . flattish seed in whitish skin, huskes or skins.


15. Found in the woods. A pale browne pointed berrye set in a fine long-leaved huske like Guaiacana & 3 or 4 halfe round crested or straked kernells or skin.

16. The berrye of a plante whose juice is good red incke. Solanum Virginianum sorte.

17. Seede of the herbe Carales, so called frō a Captain that said it was much eaten in East India & in a tyme of scarsitye there also: a small black shining seade like Amaranthus purpureus, not Milium nigrum.


19. A duskye roundish forme or solid graine as big as the heade of Scrophularia, with a white kerrnell in it: common in the woods.

20. A long duskye gray pod small at the lower ende & bigger round & crooked pointed at the other opening in 2 partes with one rugged brownish pease there lying & the shewe of another at the bottome, but emptye. Found on small lowe imbracing vines.

21. Virginia Lentills small short blackish thin cods somwhat thick on both edges or sides & much smaller black lentill-like seede within.

22. Water melons flat darck graye seede like Citrulls.

23. Red water melons flat darck graye seede like unto the other but a little longer pointed.

24. Stramonium forte: it came without name.

[MS. f. 21.]

Bb 2
APPENDIX

GOODYER'S MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS

Goodyer's miscellaneous papers and letters have recently been sorted out and bound up in one folio volume (GOODYER MS. ii). They include:

1. *Descriptions of new or rare plants*, mostly written on ff. 81–146, including many rough drafts of descriptions scribbled on the backs of other papers. See pages 109 to 193 of the present volume.

2. *Notes of Botanical Excursions, 1617–1658*.

Goodyer rarely allowed a summer to pass without an excursion to some part of south Hampshire, Southampton, the sea-shore at Hayling, or the New Forest. There is evidence of journeys to Essex in 1616, 1620, 1621; London, 1617, 1628, 1654; Wiltshire, 1618, 1624; Oxford, 1622; Northamptonshire, 1625; Surrey, 1634; and Bath, 1638.


5. *Lists of Medicinal Plants and Materia Medica.*


8. *Letters addressed to Goodyer and drafts of letters written by him.*

1618. Nov. 7. G. at the Red Lion in Fleet Street to some person believed to be Coys, describing the botanical results of his excursion in Wiltshire. p. 29.

On back. Addresses of Nicholas Everenden, Sedlescombe, Samuel Shute, Thomas Coltherste at the albus Lion in Deanside.

Last poem by Sir Walter Raleigh, 'Even such is time...' p. 32.


1631. Nov. 15. GRIFFITH HINTON to JOHN GOODYEAR at the sygnc of the Angell neer Denmark House in the Strand. Concerning fruit trees. p. 58.


" G. to MR. WRAY enclosing the above. p. 60.

1634. June 24. G. to MR. WORLIDGE about date of Surrey Assizes. p. 73.

9. Other letters.

n. d. JOHN PARKINSON to the worthy gentlewoman MRS. GEERES. Scribbled over and almost indecipherable. p. 266.

n. d. [DR. MORISON] to DR. V. HOW, asking for plants, of which he gives a list. p. 355.

n. d. DR. ARGENT to Lobel. p. 252.


10. Miscellaneous Papers.

Of the Tenth mony due at Christmas 1668 received by Edward Cole and left with Roger Cole.

Thomas Hull received to my Lord's use the 22 of January 1668 iiijl

Mr. Myers received the vth of January 1668 to my Ls use xxxijl

Thomas Hull received more upon my Lords noate 15 Feb' 1668 iiijl

Edward Cole hath payd to my Lord in mony the 29 of April 1609 lxxxl

Sum cxxijl of Tenth

Of the sixth payment of the subsidy due the xxviijth day of March 1909 (sic) & by him received in Swod.

Edward Cole hath payd to my Lord in mony lxxl

[MS. f. 127.]

Summonus to John Rowland, Tithing-man of Ropley. 1614.

Southt.

Theis are in his ma't name to will and require you that ye uppon the receipt hereof you repaire unto me at Bishopps Waltham, or to some other of his ma'ts Justices of the peace within this Countie neare adjoyninge to take you Corporall oth for the dewe Execution & performance of the office of Tithingman-shoppe for the Tithinge of Rople, And hereof I require you not to fayle at your perrill dated at Newe Alresford under my hand and seale the xxiii of September 1614.

To John Rowland of Rople deliver theis.

[MS. f. 3.]

On back

[Description of a tree bearing Cachryes, p. 175.]

Terrar of Durford Monastery.

### Summary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2 prata</th>
<th>5 Acres</th>
<th>Myll meade &amp; Kichin meade.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 &quot;</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Smith's medowes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 &quot;</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Wash meade.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 clausum</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Brydg field.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 &quot;</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Calves lease.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 &quot;</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Dame Anyns.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 &quot;</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Smythfield.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 &quot;</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>le Rie.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Conduit field.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North field</td>
<td>35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapell Croftes</td>
<td>39</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rydg fields</td>
<td>39</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robyns fields</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durford Hethe &amp; West-</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>herting hethe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hethehowse</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>![518]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[MS. f. 6.]

[Dureford Abbey was a small house of Premonstratensian canons founded in the reign of Henry II, and suppressed in 1536. Its last days were passed in great poverty, the buildings were in ruins, the canons reduced in number. Layton, in a letter to Cromwell, describes the poverty of Dureford, which might better be called Dirtforde—the poorest abbey I have seen, as this bearer, the abbot, can tell you—for in debt and in great decay. This young man, for his time, has done well, and I have licensed him to repair to you for the liberty of himself and his brethren.]

A seal of the Abbey is in the possession of Magdalen College.

### Draft receipt for £250 received by W. Inkforbie & Richard Bell from Sir T. Bilson. 1620. In Goodyer's handwriting.

Mem. that the xvth day of No; we ye within mentioned W Inkforbie & Ric Bell have had and receaved of ye within-mentioned St Tho. Bilson Knight the within-mentioned some of 250l of lawfull Eng. money at his mansion house called Westmapledurham in the Countie of South by virtue of ye within-mentioned power given us by our mother in law Philipp Bywnyn als Benwyn, and have delivered upp the within-mentioned deed according to ye said power within given us to the said Sir Th. Bilson Knight: In witness whereof we here unto sett our hands, receaved the said 250l and [deliver]d in ye presence of [Well I have sent]

[II Januarij 1620.] [MS. f. 11 v.]

[The Inkforbye family fairly invaded Magdalen College in the sixteenth century. Of the four children of Andrew Inkforbye, a Merchant of Ipswich, two gained Fellowships, one married a Fellow, and one married the President of the College, Lawrence Humphrey, by whom she became the mother of three Dames. William Inkforbye, the brother-in-law of the President, held several College offices, and eventually accepted a Winchester Rectory in 1592, which he held with that of Selborne after 1596. It is difficult not to believe that he or some near kinsman was the William Inkforbye mentioned above. Inkforbye's wife is mentioned below, p. 382.]

1 Victoria County Hist. Sussex, ii. 91.
MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS

Draft of Commission to Overseers of the Poor. 1621.

Overseers of the poore of the parish of nominated and appointed by us this present yere viz the daie of Aprill Anno dni 1621 shall by vertue hereoff leve all such somes of money as by them shalbe assessed for the releife of the poore within the said parish, And shall distraine and sell the goods of everie person that shall refuse to pate accordinge to their taxation rendringe the overplus to the ptie. Geoven at Southwick under our hands & seales the daie and yere above written.

[MS. f. 87v.

John Pitt of Chiddien in Hamelden [=Chidden, a tithing in Hambledon hundred] to have the peace against Elias Pelie of Hamelden [Hambledon was the village where 30 years later Charles II spent the night at the house of his guide, Col. Gunter's brother-in-law].

* [MS. f. 87.

F. Waller's Petition to Sir Thomas Bilson. Before 19 July 1621.

Most humbly Intreating yo' good worship Sir Thomas Bilson and to you & yo' man ma' Goodyer greeting: the Cause is this. my wryting unto you St is for to request & desire yo' worships ayd and assistance concerning the two Bulls and thelower Heffers with the sayd Ilesley was committed by yo' worship for, desiring for two know whether I may not lawfully have them praysed and so for two sell them, and (= if) it may be possibell good yo' worship aid me in hit, for the Cause is thus I must step asid and away. for beecause freeman of Durley or of Frogmill have forth as I understand an Execution agaynst me for his counter band with the sayd freeman hau not bine dammified one penny, but onely in suing for to bring in the bands, & soe forth with arrested the sayd Ilesley's bease, and I was pledge for two bring him to his answer and could not paye the money being Eightene pounds full, and tooke up the bands & went to the sayd freeman desiring for to have his Harmeley's band in to, and so to end hit, karying forthwith to hime his sayd Charges before divers witnesses, and hee would not for hee would hand the fantage or forfit of his counter bande being Six Score & Eight pounds and thereof St I think it mete for two acquaint yo' worship with hit. Other good men, lor I must be droven to put forth my land and so to distribute my goods for a tyme untill I canne take som corse In it, I would yo' worship shoule thinke that although I am forst to goe that it is for no misdemanors although I sayet my selfe nor for one penny or pound of debt but onely thus to be the cause meaning the Execution. Further nor sir I would request of yo' worship for to know whether I may not send to the Sises some lawfull deputi, meaning some honest frend for to frame a bill of indictment against the sayd Ilesley. Requesting for two send me in two or three words in wryting and I would be much thankfull to yo' Worship for hit, and so with weeping teares I wrayt these few words wishing yo' worships health you & yo'rs. Yo' poore Oreator for to Command fra Waller.

Deliver this to Sir Thomas Billson Knight.

[MS. f. 8.

Deposition of Arthur Hyde relating to a distraint levied on Weston Farm in the possession of Sir Thomas Bilson.

Arthur Hyde of Weston in the parish of Buriton in the County of South yeoman aged fiftie eight yeares or thereabouts, deposeth that aboue sixteene yeares nowe last past, this deponent being tenant unto the late most gracious Queene Elizabeth of Weston farme, by reason of the recusancie of one Stephen Vachell Esquier deceased, duringe which tyme one of the Servants of the then gen' all Receivours of ye said Queene Eliz. reaveannes, in the said County of Sowtht, came upon a peace of Lande of the said Weston farme, called the
Readons. And have distrained certaine Cattell of his deponente for Arrearage of rent of abowte fuye pounds, suppose to be done unto the said Queen Elizabeth for which this deponent entered into bande in the some of [blank] pounds, upon condicon either to paiie the money, the then next Tearne folowinge, or otherwise to discharge yt, whereupon the Corte beinge moved, & fyndinge this deponent to be Tenante unto the said Queene Eliz. of all Weston farme, under a certaine Kent, by reason of the Recuzancie of the said Vachell, and that the said Reasone was but a small parcell of the said Weston farme, And that this deponent, by the covenants of his Lease during the Recuzancie of the said Vachell, was to be discharged of all Rents & charge payinge the Rente reservered in his Lease, the said Corte therupon detayned the said deponents bande, & toke order for the staye of the leavyinge of the said Arrearage duringe the said Vachell Recuzancie. Sithence wth tyme the said Vachell beinge deade, And the said Weston farm being in the possession of Sir Thomas Bilson Knight, And then the said Weston farm being discharged of Recuzancie, there hath beene leaved by the Sherif at sundry tyme the some of Nyne pounds & tenne shillings by xxth shillinge or ye pound only, under colour of the said deponents bande, which was taken for the said supposed Arrearage. And yet none (notwithstanding so much payed, as aforesaid) theare is a newe seizure, diverted to the said Sherif for the leavyinge of abowte six pounds, owte of the said Lands called Readons, for the same Arrearage.

And this deponent further saieth, that he hath not beane Tenante, unto the said Readons silencce the ende of his said Lease, which ys now about some tenne yeares last past, and yet beinge tenant unto some other part of Weston farme, by reason of the said bande (wth was only taken for the said Arrearage of Readon) he this deponent with some other of the possessors of Weston farme, hath already payed Nyne pounds & tenne shillings, besides twoe shillinge at any seall tyme of seizure, to the Sherif his Bailies, wth cometh unto xviii* more. [MS. f. 5.

[Weston is a tithing in the parish of Buriton which seems to have been, to some extent, co-extensive with the manor of West Mapledurham. According to the authorities quoted in the Victoria County History of Hampshire, iii. p. 90, Stephen Vachell was part lord of Weston in 1579. In September 1600 he forfeited two-thirds of his lands and possessions for recusancy, and in December 1600 the queen granted the capital messuage called Weston farm and lands in the parish of Buriton to Arthur Hide, for a term of 21 years. It is doubtful, however, whether Arthur Hide ever gained possession of the manor, for in 1598 Vachell and others conveyed it to Nicholas Hunt and his wife, from whom in 1607 Thomas Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, purchased it. After the purchase Weston formed part of the manor of West Mapledurham.]

Draft of a Petition from the Tithing of Weston concerning payments towards repair of Redbridge. In handwriting of John Goodyer.

The names of those who were to goe to paiie viij* towards the repairinge of Redbridge beinge required of the Inhabitants of this Tything, after they had paid their proportionable hereinafter said rights as anciently they have don.

St Tho: Bilson
Hen: Ill:
Hen: Vok
Jo. Tayler

John
Tho: Wyse
Tho: Kent
Hull]

who made with one accord this answer, that the inhabitants of the Upper half hundred of Finchdeane have alwaies hetherto paid two parts and the Lower half hundred but one pte of the said impostes upon the sd Hundred, towards the repations of the sd Bridge, and that they of the sd Tything of Weston have latelee paid [blank] beinge their pte of the said third parte.

And that nowne they refuse to paiie the sd St parte a same imposed in them, apportionable with the somes imposed on the other parts of the before said lower half hundred, . . . the lower half hundred equall in payment with the Upp , which they never did. And that they pray to have their case heard
this next mich^8 Sessions when they hope to obtain an order that the lower half hundred shall paie but a third part thereof as ancietly it did.
And this rate now imposed, being not after the ancient manner, but an encrease of charge to the lower half hundred by making them equall in payment to ye upper half hundred, whose lands are allmost twice as good, the tything of Weston being a small member of the lower half hundred, humbly pray they may be heard this Sessions what they can say with the rest of the lower half hundred for themsealls.

[MS. f. 12.

Portion of a deed concerning lands at Bramshott and Kingsley in which John Goodyer was concerned.

This Indenture made the 15th
God of England, Scotland France and Ireland
[Dorothy his wife of the one part and] 1 John Goodyer
[pounds] 1 of good and lawfull money of England unto
the enseling and delivery of these presents
[Release and Confirmation bearing even date] 1
[Sambrooke of London knight and Administrator] 1
[payment receipt and Satisfaction of which said] 1
[doth acquitt release and discharge the said John Goodyer his heirs] 1
bargained sold and confirmed and by these presents doth grant b'argain sell and confirm
and Barefield with all and singular the rights members and app
gardens Orchards Courts Courtyards and backsides thereunto belonging
Bramshott and Kingsley some or one of them in the said County of Southampton quantities of acres hereinafter mentioned (that is to say) the planted
estimacon Ten acres three quarters of an acre and eight perches
One quarter of an acre and six perches Great shrith containing by e'estimacon
acres three quarters of an acre and thirty two perches affeld
thirty perches Garden field containing by estimacon eight acres
perches Great Waterfield containing by estimacon Tenn acres &
by estimacon Six acres and halfe an acre and thirty two perches Gr
estimacon twelve acres and a quarter of an acre and sixteen perches
two Heathfield containing by estimacon one and twenty acres and
and Sixteen perches Upper Wassells containing by estimacon flour
Lower Mead containing by estimacon eight acres and two perches
three quarters of an acre and twenty perches The Green before th
acres Upper Mead containing by estimacon three acres Middle Mead containing by estimacon
acres and an halfe of an acre and eighteen perches and also all
and wood ground thereunto belonging and also all those severall
called Woodmore contain together in the whole by estimacon Six
Mead and one Cottage with the Land thereunto belonging situate
Closes and grounds are severally and respectively called or known and
possession of the said Andrew Wall and also all that dwelling house
and all those severall Closes or grounds severally and respectively called or known and
likewise mencioned that is to say The Upper Six acres containing by e'estimacon
thirty two perches the four acres containing by estimacon flour acres
Homefield containing by estimacon six acres and a quarter of an
containing by estimacon eight acres and an halfe and one and two
perches Hillfield containing by estimacon flour acres three quar
tenn perches (outward Heathfield containing by estimacon seven
. . . Green field containing by estimacon seven acres three q

[This portion of a deed, in which Goodyer's name is mentioned, was used as a wrapper of a document belonging to Mrs. Ruck-Keene of Swyncombe, Oxon., who, discovering it at the very moment of the discovery of Goodyer papers at Magdalen, has kindly permitted its publication with them.

In the Victoria County History for Hants, ii, p. 493, are notes that Lodshott Manor was acquired by Andrew Wall in 1638 from the Knight family (Feet of F. Hants. Hil. 13 Chas. I), and that in 1704 Samuel Diggle acquired the manor of John Goodyer (Feet of F. Hants., Mich. 2 Anne).
A Sir Jeremiah Sambroke, Knight, Merchant, was on board the Earl of Barkley's ship
31 Jan. 1681 and died 27 Apr. 1702.] 1 erased.
Goodyer’s note relating to Rents in Wiltshire.

Chappel. Crine.
Richard Bedelcombe of Weeke in Dounton parish, actat. 80 vel ultra, gathered of Henry Davys of Chestgrove in Tisbury parish in Wilts, actat. 72, who was tenant to Edward Willowby gent, yerely as a Cheif Rent vjs. viijd. He was gatherer as longe as Mr Barrowe was lord. Mr. Willowby never denied the Rent, but denied ye service to Mr. Estroud in ye open Court.
Mr. Willowby sold it to George Stable gent, whether he paid it or not, they know not, he byd Mr Dawley shew wherefore he should paie it.
Mr. Staple sold it Mr Westfield of Tilsford 7 or 8 mile beyond Warminster. Hester Abell widdowe in the High St. at Salesbury nere to the Close gate.

[MS. f. 5 v.

Draft of an Order concerning the discharge of the Watch of the Beacons in Portesdown Division. In the hand of J. Goodyer.

Whereas I have receaved letters from Sir R. T. knight one of ye deputy liuetenens of this County of South. concerning the watch of the Beacons within this Division of Portesdowne, which Beacons must be well kept & repaired, and the watch of them to be presently discharged. Theis are therefore to require you to cause the watch of ye Beacons within your hundred (if there be any) presently to be discharged, and ye rest performed according to ye contents of ye said letters,
And hereof faile not as you will answer the Contrarie (?) at your peril. Dat. 7.

[MS. f. 5 v.
[The Sir R. T. would have been Sir Robert Tichborne, who was living in 1617.]

Goodyer’s rough notes of Accounts 19 July 1621.

James Rabson of Hamelden Carpenter 10\° due onto Katherine his wiffe, for wages long since due.
Stephen Woley.

hog rec'd ye last year 16 l 112
rec'd this year 96 l
hog spent this year 96 l
reed as appeareth 16 l

Wheate spent 166d
Otes spent li. 196

Joh R

has rec'd ye last yere 137l
bought this yere 192 l 329l
spent this yere 275l
reed as appeareth 54l

William Browne de Hoe infra parochia de Subberton 1 gent, To paie lxxijln x\° the 11th of November next.
Willm Hatch de Clanfeild yeoman bondeth John Parker in 26l
Simon Hatch Blacksmith
To paie 11th the 19th of July 1621.
Wm Hatch bondeth (?) S. k: in 40h to store harveste.

[MS. f. 8 v.

[Then follows a Description of 'Ye lesser Bellflower'. See p. 132.]

1 [The Manor of East Hoe, Soberton, passed to W. Browne, senior, of Hoe in 1619, then to W. Browne, junior, his son.]
Note concerning certain inhabitants of Soberton c. July 1622.

Willmus Arnold de Soberton yoman. . . . . v ¾
Willmus Perrin de Subberton husb. . . . . v ¾
Johes Lower de Soberton husb. . . . . v ¾
That Margery Lower to keape y° peace ags° Susan Talbott spinster.

Assessment in Goodyer’s handwriting. After 9 Nov. 1621.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>[Acres?]</th>
<th>[£ s.]</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>St. Tho. [Bilson]</td>
<td>433 3 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kent</td>
<td>125 1 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaw</td>
<td>56   5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petter</td>
<td>23   1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ra. Tribe</td>
<td>51   4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. Deed</td>
<td>20   1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Tribe sen.</td>
<td>36 3 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; jun.</td>
<td>15   1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Tribe</td>
<td>37 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blackman</td>
<td>63   6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silvester</td>
<td>56   5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

915 7 3

Anne the wiffe of John Ilsley of Prelingworth in T. . . . . husb. to have the peace against Tho: Ilsley.

[On the back of Laurence Davis’ letter, dated 9 Nov. 1621.]

Note of proceedings at a Court held later than 9 Nov. 1621, affecting persons living at Swanmore and Chedden.

Edward Collyn de Swanmor husb:
... Tho: Cludlie de eadem Carp. in 8th
To paie 4th 8th: 20 Sept. 1622 in Tho: Cludlie’s house.

Wm Drewe of Hamelden served Thomas Pina and John Rynd and ye° rest of ye° parishioners of Chedden as their comon shepherd.

To paie 11th the 20th Sept. 1622 in this Court house.

[A Botanical Fragment. Description of Thlaspi 14 July 1621.]

Descriptions copied from Lobel’s Adversaria of four plants. Perhaps in preparation for a botanical excursion to Portland.

\textit{Antyllis}
\textit{Sedum Portlandicum}
\textit{Hederatum Thlaspi}
\textit{Papaver Cornutum.}

Goodyer’s Notes 1625.

The 2 of May to have 100 be , 8 foot longe & 4 foot 7 ynch length.
Robt Westbrooke\footnote{Robert Westbrooke was a tenant of Magdalen College in the Spain Petersfield, about 1580 (Magdalen College, Ledger G. f. 19).} of Steep husb.

Wm. Hinde of Shee.

3 teneri pr. to paie 16th 13° 4th the 22 of July next.
& 16th 3° 4th the 21 of December 1625.

Ewie sat about 4 a clock to take fagotts.

[Below : the itinerary of a botanical excursion for Sept. 1624. See p. 51.]
Rough notes made by Goodyer in November 1631.

The names of those who were taxed to pay the muster Master's entertainment:

- Bilson 2 corsets, 2 muskets — at 9d.
- Hen. Vok
- Tho. Lee
- Tho. Kent
- Jo. Trybe
- Jo. Pinke
- Wm. Hall for 1 corset
- Jo. Horwood for 1 musket

Of all those above named, I have demanded the some they were taxed at and they all do answer me they ought not to pay it.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Cost</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Diett at Gilford</td>
<td>13s 8d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otes — 2b</td>
<td>5s 4d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hey</td>
<td>2s 1d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>greas for ye coach</td>
<td>6s 8d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gave the hosler</td>
<td>12d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ferre at lambheath</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coach</td>
<td>12d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 horses</td>
<td>10d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supp. at Kings head</td>
<td>10d</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 1s 14d 5s 8d

rem. 3s 11d

Edyn Haslett? 22d

Nutts? 1

[1631]

Nov. 7. 2 bauhins 4s
8. wyne wth Johnson 6d
Diosc. 18d
Bruele [?] 2s
Thevett 12d
14. beane there 2d

Of all those above named I have demanded the some they were taxed at and they all do answer me they ought not to pay it.

Diett at Gilford 13s 8d
Otes — 2b 5s 4d
hey 2s 1d
greas for ye coach 6s 8d
gave the hosler 12d
ferre at lambheath
Coach 12d
5 horses 10d
Supp. at Kings head 10d

Total: 1s 14d 5s 8d

rem. 3s 11d

Edyn Haslett? 22d

Nutts? 1

[1631]

Nov. 7. 2 bauhins 4s
8. wyne wth Johnson 6d
Diosc. 18d
Bruele [?] 2s
Thevett 12d
14. beane there 2d

Of all those above named I have demanded the some they were taxed at and they all do answer me they ought not to pay it.

Roll of Armour-bearers, Pioneers, and Spearmen of Buriton.

(Before 1633. Not in Goodyer's hand.)

Beriton

The earmur bearers.
Robberd Heath with a muschet.
and Jasper Hillis with a muschet both of Mr. Watkers.
Randol Joining for John Benet his muschet.
Richard Scarl with a muschet.
Neckolas Greenwood with a muschet.

ab. Thomas Linter.
ab. John Pinssers.
Steeven Pit.
ab. William Barker, the elder.
William Tayler.
ab. Richard Cheas.
MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS

The names of the Peionors.
[Lawrence Plidger and Richard Paige] (erased).
John Barker, hors post.
John Pitter, foote post.
Vitlers John Luf and Richard Plidger the younger.
Carters Arter Cornwel, Benge Paige and Henry Burch.

Spear Men.
— Peeter Heath. — Larenc Brasier.
— Umphery Biges. ab. Larenc Pinssers.
— William Parker. ab. Robberd Holt.
ab. William Chrise. — William Barker the younger.
ab. Francis Miles. — Neckolas Bokis.
ab. William Hide. — James Bate.
ab. Andrew Hickman. — Thomas Horn. [MS. f. 12 v.

The Names of the Spare Men within Tythinge of [Sheete] (?).

Henry Beale. Nicholas Polen.
Robert Whicher. Thomas Jacob.
John Inwood. Thomas Yalden.
Robert Brigger. Thomas Hunt.
Robert Betsor.

Rychard Jenman,
Tythingman.

[MS. f. 137 v.

List of ten Hampshire Women concerned in the payment of certain sums of money (? early 17th cent.).

| Goodwife Hardinge of Hakle | iij of medlee |
| — Gaman of Hakle | iij of medlee |
| — Sharpe of Steepe | iij of medlee |
| — Eames of Lesse | iij of medlee |
| — Tyler of Lesse | iij of medlee |
| — Chilse | iij |
| — Rose of Lesse | iij |
| — Wheatele of Lesse | iij |
| — Veryam of Hearting | iij |
| — Bakere of Frokesfeld | iij |
| Margerie Winnige | iij |

[Written on blank leaf in the binding of Goodyer’s copy of Crescentius.]

Goodyer’s Notes relating to a shopping excursion to Winchester.

Edward Williamson of Lippock Butcher to release to Richard Costen of Shidfield,¹ husb., all actions.

Seaminge lace ij yards 16d
Edginge lace 1 yard 8d
Edginge lace 1 yard ½ 10d
Lace for ij Capps j ell 10d
One ell of Halland for ij Capps 18d
Caried to Winton 20s
S. money 3 1d

[Goodyer’s rough draft of a description of the Broad-leaved Elm is on the same sheet.] ¹ Shedfield, South of Bishops Waltham.

[MS. f. 4.]
20 yards of galome lace.
4 doz. buttons.
Homs (?) fustian 2 yards 3 qters.
Canvis j ell.
8 skeynes of sticching ½ half an ounce in all will serve.
2 oyle skins.
half a yard of Jeynes Fustian.
Cambrick j ell & qter at 3s 6d or ... q' ell.

Mrs Benwyn at the little Mineries neare Algate. if she wil paiie to gev a discharge from Holman, windmil (?) and Inkforbies wife.

The fan of a pinke color. Morgan to doe.
8 yards of 4th rebon of ye same pinke color, to desire Mrs Ison for a patterne of ye breth & color.
6 yards of 2nd rebon of ye same colour. The fans handell to be doble gilt.
Mr. Bull was pd 5s for 5 qters ended ye 30th of Januarie 1621.
Mr. Wilson of Barbican.

50 needles of all sorts, none to bigge.
a girdle of stuff 18th pise russet color.
a pound of Annis seed comfits.
half a pound of English liquerish.

[MS. f. 46.]

Memorandum relating to Corn. 1631.

1631.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Wheat</th>
<th>of Hughes</th>
<th>20b</th>
<th>in ye lobell</th>
<th>13b</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>of Voke</td>
<td>14b</td>
<td>Little lobell</td>
<td>2b</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Win</td>
<td>4b</td>
<td>(?) Jemox</td>
<td>2b</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 6</td>
<td>4b</td>
<td>Little lobell</td>
<td>3b</td>
<td>j1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 17</td>
<td>3b</td>
<td>(?) Jemox</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[MS. f. 132.]

An account of purchases, probably for his wife, in 1634.

1 yard ha. & ha. qter of white Cotton at 12d . . 1 7½
1 skyn . . . . . . . . . . 1 1
3 yards of fustian Rebon . . . . . . . . 0 6
10 paire of books & eyes . . . . . . . . 0 2½
Canvis in the westbud (?) & bustian . . . . . 0 2
Silk . . . . . . . . . . 0 2
6 Buttons . . . . . . . . . . 0 1

Making the hose . . 1 2
lengthening the other . 3

3 10

[MS. f. 14.]
Accounts 1646–50.

Stocker oweth 1 18
besides this half 1 8
Tomlinson d 13 9
1st 18th
ded: 1st 12th 6

Midsomer 1650.

A Long (?) ded: 4s 6d
received 2 1 7
owes 4s 2d to Keens to
Paid 1s 5d, do a rent 3s 1 17s 8d
Collins ded. 13 4 7 10 0
Baker on high
ded 12 4d
Carriage paid:
Rd. Eomes ded: 3s 2d & 4 11 and
L. Rent 1s 5d
Eomes last ded: 1s 6d till the R day

This half ded: 10d 1 0 0
Hall to ded: 2s p. annum 0 15 0
King 0 2 3
Anthony Cooper 0 1 1
Isaac Knight 0 3 4
Girdler 0 3 4
Thomas sen. 0 11 6
John Pescod 0 6 8
R. Rogers Life 0 15 0
J. Roke behind 0 yr
besides this halfe 0 1 8
Lady day 1650.

PRESCRIPTIONS AND MEDICINAL NOTES.

Goodyer’s views on medicine were evidently those of his senior by nine years, Lord Herbert of Cherbury. Lord Herbert conceived it a ‘fine study, and worthy a gentleman to be a good botanic, so that he may know the nature of all herbs and plants’. A gentleman should know how to make medicines himself.

Tonic for a horse: a snuff: purchase of tobacco.

880. e. Anisum
557 g. calamintha
702 f. n. violets
1128 c. Spartium sp. broome:

Richard Skillinge; 1st Feb:
Muscadine 1 pint pound ye sugar candy
Sugar candy an ounce & putt in ye yolks
Yolks of Eggs iiij with ye musc. & mak. it luke warme & geve it your horse when you travel.
Euphoribius putt into ye nose to sneeze.

Tabaco 4d
Pulletts 4d
Aresford 4d

[MS. f. 4.

1 The Skillings were a well known Hampshire family. A Richard Skilling sold the Manor of Lainston in 1613 (Vikt. County Hist. Hants, iii, p. 445).
Ointment for the Spleen, c. 1621.

**Unguentum et emplastrum per liene**

\[\frac{4}{3} \text{olei de capparibus} \]
\[\text{de absinthio} \]
\[\text{amygdal: am; } \]
\[\text{aceti scillini} \]
\[\text{gummi amoniaci clari in aceto scillini solut} \]
\[\text{piperis nigri} \]
\[\text{olibanis puri ana } 5\text{v} \]

Misceantur probe, et inbregatur plen per dies 7 mane
et vespi, dein apponatur emplastrum sequens
\[\frac{4}{3} \text{gummi amoniaci clari in aceto scillini solut} \]

In mortario calido miscantur et applicetur parti calide.

Put a little vinegar in a hot mortar, and you putt the amoniacum and stirr it with a pestelli and it will quickly be a plaister.

Mr. Michaeill Easton an apothecary on ye south side of ye greate conduit neare Cheape Side And pray him to have the trewe Ammi.

[MS. f. 46 v.]

**List of plants.**

- Beta candida
- rough Hyssope. Hyssopus incana
- Acinos odoratissimum
- Angelica
- Auena nuda
- hawes of glassenbury thorne
- Astrantia nigra
- Eruca peregrina Clusii
- Cochlearia out of ye north
- Condrilla rara flore purpurante. ob.116
- Aster conyzoides Virginiana
- Helianthemum radice repente Virginianum
- Ephemenum Virginianum
- Sumach vir.
- Sium segetum & agrorum, Honewort
- Cuminum Candiae
- Seseli massilense. thapsia.

[MS. f. 46 v.]

**Prescription.**

\[\frac{4}{3} \text{conserv. florù fumariae et} \]
\[\text{Radicum cichorei } \]
\[\text{pulvere cassiae} \]
\[\text{confectionis hamech} \]
\[\text{diaprunic solut} \]
\[\text{pulv. subtilissimi foliorum Sennae} \]
\[\text{tartari albi} \]
\[\text{pulveris electuarij triasantali} \]
\[\text{Misc & cù syruypo de citron compos.} \]
\[\text{cù Rheo fiáet electuarium instar opiatae.} \]

[Goodyer has copied out this prescription twice over.]

[MS. f. 128.]

**Recipe, c. 9 Feb. 1627.**

- Hoggsgrease \[\text{of ech } 2^\text{n}\]
- Sallctt oyle \[\text{of ech } 3^\text{n}\]
- Litarge of gold \[\text{green Amoniac} \]
- Opponax

Boyled & made uppe by art into a plaister, the gummcs must be clarried with vinegar & made uppe into a true body.

[MS. f. 129.]

20 Mar. 1662.

Rosen that is blackish
Fresh lard a wallnutt
Crowne sope a wallnutt
Boil till it sets clere.  If . . .
keepe stirringe.
Elder
Som . . .

[This recipe is written in a shaky hand.]

Mar. 22. John Neale in Lippock, the howse is called Gurmes, hadd a third Ague, & hath lost him about a moneth & nowe hath a great cough.

The Line of Selborne
Goute
Scurvie
Dropse.

[These notes are written by Goodyer on a fragment of a Petition of Glasier and Good of earlier date.]

Upon all or any ye said premisse, not desistinge from youre Crueltys and insolencies, for ye entreatyes and lamentacons as well of yo¹ said poore subjects Richard Glasier and ye said Elizabeth Good, as of strangers and lookers on, intreatinge but forbearance untill harvest tyme was paste, for ye mowinge of ye grasse,—

[MS. f. 16.]


Richard Shanne.
Pyrola groweth in shadowed woods in Craven, in a place called Craggie Close in Lansdale.
Monophyllum groweth in Lancashire in Dingley Wood & in Harwood neare to Blackburne.

Iatriconis medicamentorum Simplicium liber 2 continens eo quos ad probus, ventrem, interanea que attinent. Otho Brunfelsii authore.

Viaticu novu per Casparu Wolphiu 1565.

Laudanu 25s gr. 2 to be given w. a little conserve of Roses or any other Conserve, and mare ale after it.

[MS. f. 15.]

List of Chirurgical Works.

John Vigo with certayne works published as by Tho: Gale.
Philippe Barone works of Chirurg.
Ambrosius Parrius
Chametans
Tagaultius
Franciscus Arcaeus
Jacobus Ruess de generacione hominis
Variorumque Scotus or Chirurgie magnie
Margarita Chyurgica by S: H: student in Physicke.
Schola Salerni.
Banisters Chirurgerie.
English Phlebotomy by Nicholas Guyer.
Pathway to Health.
The secrets of Alexis of Piemount.
The secrets of Albertus Magnus.
Bord his brevarya of Health.
Weather record for the last part of May 1621 (?)

May
22 $\sigma$ $\varphi$ $\beta$ thunder
23 $\delta$ $\varphi$ $\beta$ 9 a. winds & clouds.
24 $\alpha$ $\varphi$ $\beta$ temperate
25 $\bullet$ full moon
26 $\beta$ var cur.
27 Rayne
28 $\Delta$ $\gamma$ $\beta$ 10 a.
29 $\Delta$ $\Delta$ $\gamma$ $\beta$ 11 a.
30 $\triangle$ $\Delta$ $\beta$ 11 a.
31 $\beta$ in apog.

[Written on a paper on which Goodyer afterwards wrote his draft description of the Jerusalem Artichoke on 17 Oct. 1621.]


Rec. 9 Feb. 1627 of Christopher Potecary of Stockton 5 myle from Venny Sutton Clother.

1. Burgomaster peare till Easter
2. Kingecatherine 3 graits till All S.
3. Painted peares
4. Norwich peare

1. Harvey aple
2. Quadingle aple
bung cherry

lilli: convall: flo: rubro
Aconitum luteum Ponticum
Lamium Pannonicum
Laburnum leaved trefoile
Colutea minor
Anisum
Digitalis minor lutea
Astragaloides
Balsamita flo. alb.
Aconitum flo. delphini
Geranium creticum variegatum
Paralisis flo: viridi simplici
Sedum serratum
Cotiledon minor
Gelsimum luteum
Fragaria fructu aculeato
Geranium grattia dei batrachoides albo, coerule. et variegat.
Thlaspi vaccariae folio
Jacea Baetica
Thlaspi Meclinense
Thlaspi Creticum
Hisopus latifolia

Southt Wed. 5 Mar. Wimbor[ne]
Dor. lun. 10 Mar. Dorchester
Somers. wed. 12 Mar. Chard
Cornub. wed. 19 Mar. Lanceston
Exon. civit. lune 24 Mar. Exon Gildhall
Devon. Eadem die apud Cash...
Wiltes martii j$^a$ Apr. apud Sarum
18 Maij rem. 4$^a$ 5$^a$ 4$^d$ ob.

Salvia versicolor
Yucca
Pachyrus?
Pistachio
Periclimentum rectum
Laurus Tusn
Trachelium
Rosmarinum
Nardus montana
Gentianella verna
Ranunculus thalictri folio
Polygonatum Virginianum
Ignotum ex Virginia
Tanacetum striatum et hissopus
an Meum alterum
Cicer arctium flo. etc fructu albo
Cicurata max.
Acanthus syl.
Keyri max.
Sorbus legitiimus
Jacea lutea
Pimpinella fl. albo
Cirsium mont. mairus

[MS. f. 116.]

[MS. f. 129.]
INDEXES

GOODYER'S PLANT LISTS

The following Alphabetical List (Index I) includes plants with which Goodyer was acquainted, or which happened to interest him. The great majority were in cultivation in English gardens or were those whose native habitat he had discovered. That it was not exclusively a garden-list is indicated by the presence in it of 'Quercus marina' and of other seaweeds, but it may have been a catalogue of one of his Horti sicci. There are two copies of this list in Goodyer's handwriting (MS. ii, ff. 47-59). The fair copy seems to have been written out in the winter of 1617 and it remained in use for many years, for several additions dated 1618, 1625, 1628, 1634, &c., have been made later. A few of these added notes are printed below, in the form of foot-notes, but the greater number, being dated, have already been included among his descriptions of plants on page 109 et seq. The names are mostly those used by Gerard and Lobel, with a few taken from Dodoens, Clusius, Deleschamps, and Matthiolus, a fact which points to the date of the compilation of the original list being anterior to the appearance of Bauhin's Pinax. Goodyer quotes references to pages of Lobel and Gerard (1597) throughout, but these, and his synonyms, have been omitted for the sake of economy of space.

We interpret the letters C., P., or F. in the margin as meaning that the plants so marked were growing in the gardens of Coys, Parkinson, or Franqueville respectively.

These two lists, written out as they were within a few months of one another and including additions up to the year 1634, are therefore of importance for tracing the spread of plants in English gardens. In the earlier list the number of plants marked P (Parkinson) is 239, in the later list 264, and the numbers of plants marked C (Cois) are 147 and 324 in the two lists respectively. Eight are marked as growing in Franqueville's garden.

The indexes do not include the names in Tradescant's lists, printed on pages 331-46, which should also be consulted.
INDEX I

PLANT-NAMES USED BY GOODYER.

Names in ordinary type are printed from Goodyer MS. 11, ff. 47–59. Names in italics occur in Goodyer's other MSS., and are probably of later date than the others.

C = grown in the garden of Coys.
P = Parkinson.
F = Franqueville.

C Abies. 320
C Abrotanum mas.
C Absinthium marianum album, Seriphium vulgare. 281
P Absinthium folio Lavendulae.
CP " insipidum. 319, 353
C Acanthus sylvestris aculeatus. 318
CP " sativus, Brancaursina. 306, 318
C Acer flor. rubro, like Cardiuns mariae, but higher & lesser. 145
C Acer major. We call this a Sycomore tree. 275, 283
CP Actaea maxima. 194
CP Achillea streritis. 155
C Acanthus schvstris aculeatus. 318
CP Aconitum hyemale. 318
C Acarna flora. 318
P Alasius castus. 326
C Althaea offic. 152
CP Alatum. 270, 317, 346, 355
CP Alcea peregrina. 305
P " vulgaris. 111
C Allium. 275, 306
C Allium albo. 275
C Allium offic. Opis alba. 275
C Allium offic. Opis lutea. 260, 275

Allium silvestre tenuifolium. 260, 316
Alnus. 175, 287
Aloe. 261
C Alopecuros gramen. 321
Alnus corniculata. 261, 318
P " maior
" minima
" hederacea | Morsus galli.
" hederula | folis trisaginis. 284
" myosotis. 129
" palustris. 179
" aquatica. 194, 280
" floesalis conviventibus. 195
CP Althaea. 287, 305, 346, 354
C Alyssum Dioscoridis. 306
C Amarua dulcis. 320
CP Amaranthus purpureus. 283
CP Ammi vulgaris. 306, 320
CP Amomum Plantii. 320
Anemone. 284
Anagallis. 111
CP Anacyris. 326
P Anchusa lutea. 287
C " supina lusitanica non script. 277

Androsace. 150, 281
Androsacum; Climenon Italicum. 283
P " flo pallido. I cannot set down the varieties I have seen. 506
Anemone Cardinals Hatt.
Anemone pleno rubro.
Anemone nemorum albo.
Anemone nemorum purpurea.
Anethum sativum.
Angelica silvestris.
Anemone nemorum albo.
Anemone nemorum rubro.
Anemone pleno rubro.

CP Anthora.
CP Asclepias flore albo.
CP Asclepias flore nigro.

Armeniaca malus.
Arnica alba et rubra, & of several colours on one stalk.
Arnica varia.
Artemisia.
Arum offic.
Arundo Vallatoria.
Asarum.
Asperula.
Asphodelus.
Asplenium.
Astragalus.
Astrantia nigra.
Atractylis flore luteo.
Atriplex marina repens.
Atriplex marina sativa.
Atriplex sativa purpurea.
Auricula ursi flore rubro.
Auricula ursi flore purpureo.
Avena velaca.
Avenaria ustilago.
Baccharis Monspeliensium.
Balsamina foem.
Balsamita mas.
Batis foem.
Batis foem. flo. albo.
Barbarea.
Berberis vulgaris.
Beta rubra.

See also Index H and p. 334.
INDEX I

Beta marina. 281, 285
Cretica. 136

Betonica.

Cretica. 319, 324

Flo. albo. 319

G. aquatica.

Betula. 175
Betulus. 275
Bifolium.

Pistora maior. Reddish anks or legs.
Pistora minor. 347

Blattaria flos. albo. 112

CP Blattaria flos. albo. 347

C. flos. albo. 347

C. maior lusitanica. flo. odoratissimo.

Blitum. 320

C. seu Amaranthi species sem. nigro, like Amaranthus tricolor.

C, Blitum spinosum Creticum. 136

Borus Hortensis. 128

C. Hortensis flos. albo. 327

C. major pisianica flo. odoratissimo.

Bromus sterilis.

Bryonia alba. 262

C nigra. 127, 262

Buglossa hispanica. 277

Buglossum angustifolium.

C. echoides luteum.

CP Bugula. 131, 318

Scorpioides. 280

Bugula.

Bulbocastanum.

P Buphthalmum Dod. 337, 354

C. primum Mathioli. 154, 318

Gerard hath the same fig. under the title of Buphthalmum album p. 607.

Bursa pastoris.

Butomus. 177, 258

Buxus. 347

P Cachris verior. Gerard, p. 858, hath the figure of Seseli massiliense Mathi. for it.

Calaminthes. 172, 288

CP Calamintha montana praestansior.

Calamintha montana vulgaris.

" aquatica Belgarum. 275

P Calceolus Mariae. 347


C. silvestris mediofusca Poet.

C. Calendula silvestris medio lutea Poet.

Caltha palustris. 347

P. palustris multiplex.

C. Campanula persici-folia. flos. albo et caeruleo. 347

Campanula minor rotundifolia.

Cannabis silvestris spuria altera.

" silvestris tercia. " spuria. 194

CP Capnos altera fabacea radice. 263

Capsicum.

Caput gallinaceum Belgarum. 178

Caradamine altera. Ladysmocks. 280

" impatiens. 189

P Carliaca.

Carduus acaulis septentrionalium. 145

P Carduus Mariae lacteus. 145, 320

C. flos. nutante.

CP Carduus globosus maior. 327

CP. " globosus minor. " stellatus. " eriocephalus, see Corona fratrum. 320

C Carduus stellatus flos. luteo-monspele.

Carduus Benedictus.

C. spinosissimus.

C. bubosus monspel. 144, 319

Viaram flos. purpureo.

Viaram flos. albo. 112, 145

We have a kind here that smells like Musci.

Carlina silvestris. 112

C Caryophyllata maior rotundifolia.

P Caryophyllata vulgaris.

Caryophyllus marinus.

C. prolifera.

C. repens. " multiplex. I have seen more varieties of them than I can set downe.

See also Index II and p. 334.
Carum. 4 174, 346
Castanea. 1 
Catanance.
Cataputia minor. 161, 318
C Caulcais major Lusit. 128
C " vulgaris albis floribus. 
C " nodoso echinato se-
mine. 114
Caulica alterum script.
" panita. 195
Cauda muris.
Centaurium floribus luteis.
CP " maues. 275, 305-6
" parvum.
P " maues florae luteo.
Cepa alba. 135 " rubra.
Cerasus nigra.
P " Virginianus. 321
" vulgaris. " vulgaris duplici flore.
C Cerefolium vulgare. 263
CP Cerinthe flore luteo. 128, 180
C flore rubro. 128, 320
Ceterach. 230
FP Chamaecerasus. 326
Chamaecyparissus. G. 952, which is the figure of Muscus terrestris clavatus alter Mathi. p. 120. Most authors take this plant to be Abrotanum foem. I knowe not where there is a trewe figure of our Lavender Cotton.
Chamaedrys. " sylvestr. 
C " laciniatayol. 317
Chamaegilix marina. 230
Chamaeiris. 347
CP Chamelaea tricoccos. 317
Chamaemelum. 135
C " albo duple flore. 319
CP " nudum odorato-
tum. 281
P Chamaespius plesi. 193
P Chamaemorus.
P Chamaenerium Gesneri. 111
Chamaepitys mas. 275
" verniculata. 179
CP Characias monsp.
C " amygdaloides. 357
Woodspurge.
Chelidonium maues. 135 " minus. 115, 359
P Chondrella semine decduo
purpureante.
F Chondrella coeruleo flore. 326
CP Christophoriana. 288, 329
C Chrysanthemum ceticum. 134
C " spinosum Boe-
ticum.
Chrysanthemum segetum. G. 605 a false figure. 135
C Chrysanthemum Boeticum non
scriptum. 135
Chrysanthemum tenuifol. Boe-
ticum. 135
C Cicer rubrum vel arietinum. 366
P Cicercula Clus: 236, it is like to
Lathyrus. 354
Cichorium sativum coerulescens.
" silvestre. 260
C " flo. rubro. " verrucatum. 151
Cicuta. 135
P Cicutoria latifolia foetidissima.
" fatua. 135
" pulustris. " tenuifolia. G. 905. It
is ye fig. of Myrrhis Math. p. 814. Turner 2 pt. fol. 60
calls it Mock Chervell, but
what Casshes there mentioned
should be, I knowe not.
P Circaea lutetiana.
Cirsium anglicum. 282
CP " maues. 317
C Cistus mas. 317
C " foemina. 317
C " ledon. 317, 359
C " annus semine albo.
C Clematis peregrina flo. rubro.
CP " daphnoides maior. 348
" daphn. minor flore
albo.
Clematis daphnoides minor flore
coeruleo.
Clematis daphn. minor flore
purpureo pleno.
FCF Clematis coerulae Pannonica.
" flo. purpureo.
P " flo. purpureo. 326
Clouderry.
P " flo. purpureo. 195
CP Cnicus flore coerulescens. 317
Cochlearia Batava. 288
" Britannica.
P " rotundifolia maior.
C " rotundifolia minor.
Colchicum flo. albo et purpureo.
" flo. albo et purpureo. 110, 300
C Colus Jovis. 319, 320
CP Colutea Theophrasti.
P " scrophioiides.
Coniza media.
" minima.
F " aquatica laciniiata. 195
See also Index II and p. 334.
INDEX

Coniza co rulea. 162
G Consiligo Ruelli. 282
P Consolida regalis. 281
" regalis flore purpureo. 319
" regalis albo. 115
" regalis rubro. 115, 146
" regia segetum. 284
Convolvulus minor. 319
" coeruleus minor
Ruellii. 153
Coronopus. 261
Corylus persimilis Aeno. 317
Quince tree. 317
Cotula foetida. 157
" call Margin. 307, 317
Cotyledon aquaticum. 317
" major Hispanic. 317
Crateogonon rubrum. 157
Crista galli offic. 317
Cucurnis asininus. 317
Cupressus. 317
Cuscuta. 157
Echium vulgare. 317
" angustifo. 317
" omnium maximum Lusitanic. 317
Elatin ex Dioscorid: Veronica foemina Fuchsii altera. 157
Endivia. 157
Cynoglossum maximum. 157
" Boeticum herb. 157
Dryopleris. 157
" flo. pallido luteo. 317
" purpurea. 262
Cynocephalus. 157
" alba minor. 262
Eupatorium cannabinum foem. 317
" exigua. 327
Faba maior. 263
" rotunda. 327
Euphrasia. 263
" 2 Dod. fo. albo. 157
Faba maior recent. 157
Cyrtophyllum Theophrasti. 346
" cannabis foem. 275
Eupatorium cannabinum foem. 157
Faba major recent. 157
Cyrtophyllum Theophrasti. 346
" cannabis foem. 275
Cyperus longus. English Galinsgale. 317
Cyperus graminus. 157
Cytisus maior sempervirens. 317
C Daucus Cretensis. 284, 318, 359
" Hispanicus. 327
C Dentaria bubifera. 123, 166
C Digitalis ferruginea. 157, 327
C " flo. pallido luteo. 327
" purpurea. 262
C " alba minor. 262
C Dipsacus sativus. 157
" silvestris. 317
P Doryoptersis. 183, 189, 275, 302
C Ebulus. 111
Echiium vulgare. 288
C " flo. rubro. 317
C " angustifo. 317
C " omnium maximum Lusitanic. 317
Eratine Dioscorid: Veronica foemina Fuchsii altera. 157
Endivia. 157
C Eurygon. 275
P Epipedium. 282, 284
Equisetum. 280, 288
C Erica. I have not observed the differences. 280, 288
C Eruca maior flo. albo. 320
" palustris minor. 292
" sativa. 317
" silvestris. 317
P Ervila. 16, 141
Erythera. 282
C Eryngium coeruleum Alpinum. 317
" Alpinum flo. albo. 317
C Erythraea. 157
C Erysimum Italicum & Mathioli. 157
" Dios. 157
" Theo. 157
" ii Tab. 191, 293
P Esonia major. 263
" exigua. 327
" rotunda. 327
Euonymus Theophrasti. 346
Eupatorium cannabinum foem. 275
Euphrasia. 283
" 2 Dod. fo. albo. 157
Faba major recent. 157
C Erysimum similis. 110
C Erythraea. 157
C Erythraea. 157
See also Index II and p. 334.
GOODYER'S LIST OF PLANTS

C Faba veterum serratis foliis. 140
Fagus. 188, 189
Ferrum equinum Germanicum silquis in summitate. 187
CP Ferula. Ficus.
P " Indica.
P Filipendula. Filix mas. 181-3 " foem. 230 " spinosa. 230
P Flammula Jovis subsecta. 359
CP Flos Adonis flo. rubro. 136, 139
P " Africanus.
P " solis. 166
P " solis Peruvianus. 167
Foeniculum vulgare. 296 " dulce. 318
C " silvestre Lusitanicum. 318
CP Foenugraecum.
Fontilapathum pusillum.
CP Fraxinella.
Fraxinus. 114
Frumement Turcicum. We call it Virginian wheate.
Fumaria. 263, 359 " claviculis donatis. 151
Fungi. 196, 278, 283, 353
P Galega.
C " flo. albo. 306, 327
C Galeopsis Clus. legitimmo.
P Galega. 317, 359 " flo. albo rubro.
C " Pannonica flo. rubro.
CP " flo. rubro elegantissimo Boetico. 317
Galium luteum. 113 " album. 192
" Furze. Genista spinosa minor. 189, 282 " major. 190
Genistae rapum. " Genistella infectoria. " aculeata. We call this
Stichwort.
CP Gentiana maior. 284
CP " concava.
P " minor sive Cruciiata. " minima. 287
P Geranium flore coeruleo. " malvoides.
P Geranium Columbinum. 191, 281, 253, 301 " Robertianum. 281 CP " Haematodes. 319
C moschatum. 147 " moschatum inodorum. " sanguinar. " C Creticum. 147
C Boeticum species. 146 " saxatile. 185 " Romanum. 327
Gladiolus palustris. 258
Glastum sativum. 
Glaux vulgaris. 140 " ixigua maritima. A trewe figure in Delesc. p. 487. 352
Glycyrrhiza. 275, 283
Gramen junceum. 282 " fluvitile. " exile hirsutum. We call this Hares bere. 285
Gramen sp. 249, 257, 282, 285-6, 289 " lupuli glumis. 158, 347
C " striatum. 157 CP " plumosum. 289, 318 " Aloeurocruceos. 282 " ", alepitrophos. 10 Feb. 1622. 171
Gramen farnassii. 180
CP Gratiola. 305, 317 " latifolia. 301
P Guaiacum Patavinum.
Halichacabus. 275, 359
P Halymus vulgaris. G. 420. No good figure.
C Halymus surrectus Clusii. 320 Hedera corymbosa communis. 
CP Hedysarum clupeatum. 147, 318 " sine securidaca. 305 " securidaca maior CP Hedysarum Clusii. 136
See also Index II and p. 334.
INDEX

C Heliotropium Indicum vel Virginianum. Yow had lately planted it when I was at your howse 25 Martii 1617. 169, 166, 317

CP Helleborastrum.
P Helleborine. 275, 292
P Helleborus albus. 337
FP albus flo. atrorum-bente. 326

CP Helleborus niger verus. 327, 347
P Helixina. 237
C Hepatica trifolia coeruletto pltno flore. 319
P Hepatica exalbido flore.
C matus. 155, 319
Herba aquatica rubescens. 187

CP Herba Doria. 119, 319
CP altera serratofolio. 119
P Herba Paris. 110, 275, 307
P Herniaria. 327
C Hieraciun alterum grandius. 283, 284
,, longius radicatum. 283
,, aphaloioes. Succorrie hawkwed. I have seen another Hieratium of 4 or 5 foot high having a round smoothe stalk. 283

C Hieracium falcatum maius. 149
C falcaturn minus.
C medio nigrum flore
maioe. 149
C Hieracium medio nigrum flore
minore. 149
Hieraciun stellatum. 149
,, intybacium. 149
,, lanosum. 150

CP Hippoglossum bonifica.
P Hippolapathum roundifolium.
,, satium latifo-
lium.
Hipposelunum. 347
C marittinnun
Quicki. 318
Holostenum. 193, 280, 293
Honewort. 123
Herba.
H. 114

Hordeum spurium.
,, distichon. Lo. 29.
Ger. calls this Polystichum, p. 64, which is false or els his fig. is misplaced.
C Hordeum nudiun.

Hordei disichi usitligo.
Horminum sylvestre sive oculus Christi. 289
P Horminum sylvestre Pannoni-
cum. 156

C Horminum flore coeruleo.
Hydrolapathum magnum.
CP Hyoschianum albus.
,, niger.
,, luteus.
C albus lutescens
,, medio purpureus.
C Hypericum Clusii. 129, 306, 309
P Hypericum. 302
,, Syriacum.
,, exiguum Tragi.
,, tomentosum.
Hyssopus offic. flo. coeruleo. 115
C flo. albo. 319

Jacq. maior. 165
C palustris lusitanica non
script. 164, 317
C Jacq. repens luteo flore. 317
,, albo flore. 119, 317
,, capitulis hirsutis. 164, 317
P marina. 317
P marina Baetica.
C Baetica aestiva. 317
Jacea marina. 284
,, Pannonica. 194, 289
Jasminum.
,, Americanum.
C Ignatums ex Virginiae flo. Chrysanthemi parvo radice repenti, like to Lysimachia lutea.
P Ilex glandifera.
Illecebra.
P Imperatoria. 284
Iris alba.
,, palustris lutea. 177
,, vulgaris.
C Isatis silvestris vaccaria. 261
Juncus laevis.
,, aquisgeticum maximus.
Juniperus. 123, 195
Kali geniculatum. Salicoria.
,, minus.

CP Laburnum. 320
Lactuca sativa.
P,, agmina. 133, 284
P,, agrestis. 159
,, capitata.
C,, Virginiana. 319
C,, crispa.
,, sylvestris. 111, 158
Lagopus. 144
CP,, flore ruberrimo. 284
Lamium album.
,, rubrum. 281
,, luteum. 281, 317
P,, Pannonicum. G. 568,
a false figure. 156

See also Index II and p. 334.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>C</strong></td>
<td>Lamium Pannonicum. 2 Clusii. Lambsana. Hastie Roger, for cutts. 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lamia. &quot; palustris Lusit. 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>&quot; aestivus Baeticus. 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>C, Orobeus Boeticus, C, Dumetorum Baetic. 138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>&quot; aestivus Baeticus. 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>&quot; purpureum. &quot; flore Delphinii. CP, coerulea. 320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>siliquosa. CP, siliquosa ex Borialis Virginiae. 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lysimachia fortis. 334.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Majorana nostras. 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mandragoras mas. 395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Majon. herbe Mastick. 287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Majorana nostras. 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mandragoras mas. 395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Maracoc Virginiana. 165, 320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Marum, herbe Mastick. Matricaria nostras. 287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>See also Index II and p. 334.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

C Matricaria grato odor. 142
Medica spinosa. 141
,, anglica. 143
,, pericarpio plano. 143
C minor elegans. C
,, marina spinosa. C
,, vulgaris. M elampyrum. 118
C Melilotus Italica. 126, 317
CP Germanica flo. albo. 317
,, coronata. Indice. 126
C Melissa Turcica. Melo. Muske Melon. 165
P Mentha Cattaria. C
,, Cattaria media. C
,, Cattaria minima. C
,, Cattaria tuberosa. C
,, Romana offic. 319
,, sativa rubra. C
,, Silsymbria aquatica. F
,, Danica. 326
C Menthastrum. C
,, montanum. 111, 318
CP Mercurialis mas. 327
CP,, species forte ex Virginiae. C
,, Mespilus. 348
P Mezereon Germanorum. C
,, Millefolium odoratum sive nobile. 319
P Millefolium luteum. C
,, terestre purpurcis floribus. C
Millefolium terestre vulgar. flore & semine Ranunculi.
,, Millegrauna minima. 275
,, Mill montaine. 109, 112
CP Mirabilia Perviana. C
Moly serpentinum. C
,, Homericum. C
Morus Diaboli. C
,, Ranae. C
,, celsa offic. C
Muscata Cordi. 126, 291
CP Musciplua. 348
Muscus terestris vulgaris. C
,, ramosus. C
,, ramosus floridus. C
,, pyxidatus. 230
,, bellatus. 230
,, clavatus. C
,, scoparius. C
,, quercus. C
C Muscus marinus sive corallina.
C Myagrum monospermon.
CP,, thalaspi facie. 319
CP Myrhisis. C
,, Myrtus Brabantica. C
C Napeles verus coerules. C
,, minor serotinus. C
Napus sive Bunias. C
P,, silvestris. 290
P Nasturtium Indicum. P
C,, hortorum crispum. C
,, hortense. C
,, aquaticum. The fig. is misplaced in Ger. p. 200.
Sion cratervae Eruca folium l. o. 269.
Nepeta media. 162
P Nerium. Oleander. P
C Nidus avis. 126, 195, 290
C Nigella Delphiniium elatius var. color. C
C Nigella trigonum Lusitanicu. C
CP,, Romana flo. albo. 152, 348
,, multiplex. 152
,, elegans. 153
Nummularia. 261
Nux Juglans. 112, 174
Nymphaealba. C
,, lutea. 262, 281
Ocymoides semper virens, Clus. C
Ocymum. C
C Oenanthe cicute facie. 319
C,, filipendula aquatica. C
,, angustifolia. C
C,, stellata. C
,, Olea silvestris. C
Ophioglossum. C
Orothopodium perpusillum. C
Orobanche. 126
C Orobus ex Venetis. C
P,, recep herbariorum. P
Osmunda. 275
CP Oxalis franca. C
,, tenuifolia sinuata verve-rina. C
Oxis, vide Alleluia. C
Oxyacantha. Hawthorne. 286, 292
CP Paeonia mas. 1 heard of one with double flowers.
CP Paeonia foemina. C
,, foemina multiplex rubro flore. P
Palm. 184
See also Index II and p. 334.
Paludapium.
C,, selino Italorum.
Panax coloni. Lamium ut puto.
CP,, heracleum alterum re-

centorum.
Panicum vulgare.
C,, sylvestre. 120
P Papaver spumen.
C,, album sativum.
C,, album multiformum.
C,, corniculatum flore lu-
teo.
Papaver cornutum flo. rubro.
Papaver cornutum flo. rubro. 283, 290
P Papaver album.
Papaver album multiflorum.
Papaver cornutum flo. rubro.
Papaver album.
Papaver album multiflorum.
Papaver cornutum flo. rubro.
Papaver album.
Pedicularis. 263, 290
P Pentaphyllum maius. Quinque-
folium.
P Pentaphyllum minimum alpinum petrosum.
Pentaphyllum supinum Tor-
mentillae facie. 275
P Pentaphyllum vulgare.
Pepo oblongus.
P Periclymenum vulgatus. 261, 281
P Periclymenum rectum. 261, 301, 320, 346
CP Perfoliatum vulgatius. 261, 301, 320, 346
Perfoliatum, non perfoliatum.
P Periploca repens folio angustiore. 346
CP Perfoliatum vulgatius. 261, 281

C Phaseolus vulgaris albus.
,, vulgaris niger.
,, vulgaris ruber.
CP,, multifidofolio.185,279
Phyteuma monspel. 134, 327
Philosella maior.
C,, maiore Syriaca. 317
,, repens. 150
,, flo. coerulo. 150
,, flo. carneo.
P Pimpinella maior Fuchsi. L. 720.
CP,
P Pimpinella saxifraga minor.
,, hortensis. 282, 286
,, hortensis maior.
,, agrimoniae folio.318
Pinus.
P Pisum.
C,, falcatum Boet.sinemem-
broano.
P Pisum Indicum Gerardo. Vicia
fructu albo. 139
P Pisum maculatum Boelii. 16,141
,, vulgaris maius.
,, minus.
,, silvestre Boeticum.
,, umbellatum. G. 1045.
French pease.

C Phaseolus vulgaris.
,, vulgaris niger.
,, vulgaris ruber.
C,, maiore Syriaca. 317
,, repens. 150
,, flo. coerulo. 150
,, flo. carneo.
P Pimpinella maior Fuchsi. L. 720.
CP,
P Pimpinella saxifraga minor.
,, hortensis. 282, 286
,, hortensis maior.
,, agrimoniae folio.318
Pinus.
P Pisum.
C,, falcatum Boet.sinemem-
broano.
P Pisum Indicum Gerardo. Vicia
fructu albo. 139
P Pisum maculatum Boelii. 16,141
,, vulgaris maius.
,, minus.
,, silvestre Boeticum.
,, umbellatum. G. 1045.
French pease.

C Phaseolus vulgaris.
,, vulgaris niger.
,, vulgaris ruber.
CP,, multifidofolio.185,279
Phyteuma monspel. 134, 327
Philosella maior.
C,, maiore Syriaca. 317
,, repens. 150
,, flo. coerulo. 150
,, flo. carneo.
P Pimpinella maior Fuchsi. L. 720.
CP,
P Pimpinella saxifraga minor.
,, hortensis. 282, 286
,, hortensis maior.
,, agrimoniae folio.318
Pinus.
P Pisum.
C,, falcatum Boet.sinemem-
broano.
P Pisum Indicum Gerardo. Vicia
fructu albo. 139
P Pisum maculatum Boelii. 16,141
,, vulgaris maius.
,, minus.
,, silvestre Boeticum.
,, umbellatum. G. 1045.
French pease.

C Phaseolus vulgaris.
,, vulgaris niger.
,, vulgaris ruber.
CP,, multifidofolio.185,279
Phyteuma monspel. 134, 327
Philosella maior.
C,, maiore Syriaca. 317
,, repens. 150
,, flo. coerulo. 150
,, flo. carneo.
P Pimpinella maior Fuchsi. L. 720.
CP,
P Pimpinella saxifraga minor.
,, hortensis. 282, 286
,, hortensis maior.
,, agrimoniae folio.318
Pinus.
P Pisum.
C,, falcatum Boet.sinemem-
broano.
P Pisum Indicum Gerardo. Vicia
fructu albo. 139
P Pisum maculatum Boelii. 16,141
,, vulgaris maius.
,, minus.
,, silvestre Boeticum.
,, umbellatum. G. 1045.
French pease.

C Phaseolus vulgaris.
,, vulgaris niger.
,, vulgaris ruber.
CP,, multifidofolio.185,279
Phyteuma monspel. 134, 327
Philosella maior.
C,, maiore Syriaca. 317
,, repens. 150
,, flo. coerulo. 150
,, flo. carneo.
P Pimpinella maior Fuchsi. L. 720.
CP,
P Pimpinella saxifraga minor.
,, hortensis. 282, 286
,, hortensis maior.
,, agrimoniae folio.318
Pinus.
P Pisum.
C,, falcatum Boet.sinemem-
broano.
P Pisum Indicum Gerardo. Vicia
fructu albo. 139
P Pisum maculatum Boelii. 16,141
,, vulgaris maius.
,, minus.
,, silvestre Boeticum.
,, umbellatum. G. 1045.
French pease.

C Phaseolus vulgaris.
,, vulgaris niger.
,, vulgaris ruber.
CP,, multifidofolio.185,279
Phyteuma monspel. 134, 327
Philosella maior.
C,, maiore Syriaca. 317
,, repens. 150
,, flo. coerulo. 150
,, flo. carneo.
P Pimpinella maior Fuchsi. L. 720.
CP,
P Pimpinella saxifraga minor.
,, hortensis. 282, 286
,, hortensis maior.
,, agrimoniae folio.318
Pinus.
P Pisum.
C,, falcatum Boet.sinemem-
broano.
P Pisum Indicum Gerardo. Vicia
fructu albo. 139
P Pisum maculatum Boelii. 16,141
,, vulgaris maius.
,, minus.
,, silvestre Boeticum.
,, umbellatum. G. 1045.
French pease.

C Phaseolus vulgaris.
,, vulgaris niger.
,, vulgaris ruber.
CP,, multifidofolio.185,279
Phyteuma monspel. 134, 327
Philosella maior.
C,, maiore Syriaca. 317
,, repens. 150
,, flo. coerulo. 150
,, flo. carneo.
P Pimpinella maior Fuchsi. L. 720.
CP,
P Pimpinella saxifraga minor.
,, hortensis. 282, 286
,, hortensis maior.
,, agrimoniae folio.318
Pinus.
P Pisum.
C,, falcatum Boet.sinemem-
broano.
P Pisum Indicum Gerardo. Vicia
fructu albo. 139
P Pisum maculatum Boelii. 16,141
,, vulgaris maius.
,, minus.
,, silvestre Boeticum.
,, umbellatum. G. 1045.
French pease.

C Phaseolus vulgaris.
,, vulgaris niger.
,, vulgaris ruber.
CP,, multifidofolio.185,279
Phyteuma monspel. 134, 327
Philosella maior.
C,, maiore Syriaca. 317
,, repens. 150
,, flo. coerulo. 150
,, flo. carneo.
P Pimpinella maior Fuchsi. L. 720.
CP,
P Pimpinella saxifraga minor.
,, hortensis. 282, 286
,, hortensis maior.
,, agrimoniae folio.318
Pinus.
P Pisum.
C,, falcatum Boet.sinemem-
broano.
P Pisum Indicum Gerardo. Vicia
fructu albo. 139
P Pisum maculatum Boelii. 16,141
,, vulgaris maius.
,, minus.
,, silvestre Boeticum.
,, umbellatum. G. 1045.
French pease.
INDEX 1

C  Pomum spinosum.  327
C  Populus alba.
    Lybica.
Porrum vulgare.  260
    tonsile.  French leeks.
    Portulaca domestica.
    Potamogeton.  Potentilla.
    Primula hortensis maxima Anglica floribus plenis.
    "  flore gemino.
    Primula veris, flore rubro.
    "  pratensis.  Cowslips.
    "  pratensis inodora.  Oxlips.
    Primula silvarum.
    "  silvarum obscura viridibus.
    Prunella.
    "  flore albo.
    Prunus sylvestris.
    "  domestica.
Pseudo-melanthium.  112
C  Psyllium.  157, 348
CP  "  Imperati.  119, 319
CP  "  cervinum.
C  Pulmonaria maculosa.  G. 662.
C  "  non maculosa.  320
    "  officinar.
    "  folis Echii.  115, 195
    "  gallica aurea.  180
Ranunculus bulbosus.
P  "  Creticus flo. albo.
P  "  gramineus.
P  "  Illyricus minor.
P  "  Illyricus maior.
P  "  omnium maximus.
P  "  magnus Anglica polyanthos flo. luteo.  284
Ranunculus maximus multiplex.
    palustris rotundifolio.
    Ranunculus pratensis.
P  "  Pyrenea folio plantaginis.
C  Ranunculus globosus.  319
    "  Apulei quibusdam
Clus. p. 233.
P  "  rusticanus.
P  "  niger.
    "  sativus.
    Rapistrum arvorum.
    "  flo. albo.
    Rapum maius orbiculatum.
    "  silvestris non bulbosum.  191
C  Rapunculum silvestre Tragi.  111, 116
    corniculatus.
    P  Rapuntium parvum.  185, 230
P  Rapuntium parvum.  320
CP  "  Rha capitatum folio Enulae.  318
CP  "  Ponticum verum.  318
P  "  Rhamnus primus Clusii.  263, 275
C  "  Clusii.  319
    "  solutivas.
P  "  Rheseda.  134
P  "  Rhodia radix.
P  "  Rhus Plinii myrtifolia.
P  "  coriaria Virginiana.  Sutchach.  321, 340
Ribes Arabum.
    "  nigra.
C  Ricinus.
    "  sativus.
    Rosa moscata simplici flore.
    "  cinamomea flore pleno.
    Rose de Canelle.
    Rosa cinamomea simplici flore.
    112
C  "  sine spinis.  319
    "  alba.
    "  silvestris pomifera.
    "  canina odorata.
    "  canina inodora.
    "  Hollandica.  Province Rose.
    Rosa holoserica.  110
    "  lutea.
C  "  semper virens.  319

See also Index II and p. 334.
Rosa rubra.  " Damascena.  
Rosmarinum Coronarium. 168, 281
Rubia maior tinctorum. 275  " silvestris. 191, 291
C spicata Clusii. 132
Rubus. 114  " Idaeus.  
Ruscus.  
c Ruta hortensis. 129  " muraria. 263

C Sabina baccifera.  " vulgator, sive sterilis.  
Sagittaria aquatica. 283, 291  
Salix aquatica. I have seen 8 kinds of osyars thus called by the basket-makers. 77
Salix caprea latifolia. 132
Salix caprea humilis repens.  
Sambucus a quatica rosea. 346
C Sana sancta Indorum: a trewe Tabaco. Petum latifolium.  
P Sanicula. 275  
CP, guttata.  
Saponaria.  
Satureia hortensis. Winter-Savorie.  
Satureia hortensis aestiva. Saxifraga alba.  " aurea lichenis facie. 185
" Anglica facie Seseli prat. monsp.
Scabiosa maior vulgator.  " maior vulgator flo. albo.  
Scabiosa minor. 164  " minima hirsuta. 110
CP " montana flo. luteo. 285, 320  " flore rubro. 164
Scarlea.  
Schoenoprassum. Cives. 260
Scolymus Theophrasti. 318  " alterum.  
Scordium.  
c Scorpioides repens Bupleuri folio. 151
C Scorpioides Matthioli. Telephium Scorpioides. 131, 395  " Boeticum flo. rubro.
C Scorpioides siliqua crassa. 151  " multiflorus. 151
CP Scorzonera latifolia. 317  
c angustifolia. 317  
C Scrophularia Lusitanica non script. 317
P Scrophularia lutca Bauhini.  
Math, p. 792. Whether all are not Lamium 2 exotic. Clusii.  
Scrophularia maior. 156  " secunda Cretica.
Secale.  
Secalina ustilago.  " Securidaca minor. 130, 140
C Sedum mavis Lusitanicum. 279  " minus offic. Prick-madam. 284
Sedum Dvi Vincentii. 195  
Sedum minus haematodes. Stonecroppe.  
Sempervivum mavis. Serpillum vulgare. 143, 195, 281, 283
Serratula. 287, 302  
c Sesamoides argentea. 317  " salmanticum.  
CP Seseli. 346  " species a D. Franquville. 326
P " species monspel. 319  
P " Aethiopicum. 346  
CP " Aethiopicum Matthioli.  
CP " Creticum.  
c Sideritis species. 230, 281  
Silibium. 145  
Sinapi sativum.  " alterum sativum. White pepper. 162
Sisarum.  
c Siser erraticum Plinii. Droxford. 112
Sison Math. 552. 
Sium mavis = Pastinaca aquatica. 116, 281
Sium Olsatris folio. 179, 292  " odoratum. 121  " repens. 114  " stipolis. 124  " pasillum. 102  " agrorum. 327
C Smilax coerulescens minor Boetic.  " laevis.  
" laevis minor.  
c Smyrnum Creticum. 318  
P Solanum helicacabum.  " hortense.  
P " somniferum & lethale. 275
Bella dona. 
CP Solanum Virginianum. 321  
c " Boeticum flo. rubro.
INDEX I

400

Soldanella marina. 185

SolidagoSarcenica germanica.

Sonchus aspera vulgi.

Sonchus Africanus Boelio: like a Dandelion.

Sophia Chirurgorum.

Sonchus tomentalis Plinii.

Staphilodendron Plinii.

Stoebe Sahnantica. 154

Sorbus tormentalis Plinii.

Sorbus A. Boelio: like a Dandelion.

Sophia Chirurgorum.

Sonchus latifolia.

Sonchus Africanus Boelio: like a Dandelion.

Sophia Chirurgorum.

Sonchus tomentalis Plinii.

Sorbus tormentalis Plinii.

Sonchus latifolia.

Sonchus tomentalis Plinii.

Staphilodendron Plinii.

Stoebe Sahnantica. 154

Sorbus tormentalis Plinii.

Sorbus tomentalis Plinii.

Staphilodendron Plinii.

Stoebe Sahnantica. 154

Sorbus tormentalis Plinii.

Sorbus tomentalis Plinii.

Staphilodendron Plinii.

Stoebe Sahnantica. 154

Sorbus tormentalis Plinii.

Sorbus tomentalis Plinii.

Staphilodendron Plinii.

Stoebe Sahnantica. 154

Sorbus tormentalis Plinii.

Sorbus tomentalis Plinii.

Staphilodendron Plinii.

Stoebe Sahnantica. 154

Sorbus tormentalis Plinii.

Sorbus tomentalis Plinii.

Staphilodendron Plinii.

Stoebe Sahnantica. 154

Sorbus tormentalis Plinii.

Sorbus tomentalis Plinii.
CP Valeriana petraea.  318  C Viola Mariana flo. albo.
   Mexicana.  133  " aquatilis.
   C Verbascum & Mathioli.  280  " canina coerulea inodora.
   C Verbena communis.  196  Viberna.
   Veronica vera et maior.
   " minor serpilli folia.  190, 292, 308  Virga aurea serrato folio.
   " mas recta.  196  Virga pastoris.
   Viburnum.  275, 346  Viscum quercum.
   C Vicia blattariae folio.
   Verbena communis.
   Veronica vera et maior.
   " minor serpilli folia.  196  Virga aurea serrato folio.
   " mas recta.  196  Virga pastoris.
   Viburnum.  275, 346  Viscum quercum.
   C Vicia silvestris.
   " maxima sylvatica,  190, 292, 308  Vitis uifera.
   Vicia silvestris.
   " segetum.  193  " Virginiana.  321, 346

P Viola Matronalis.
   " tricolor.  194  Wheat.  180
   " tricolor silvestris.  194  P Wosaran Virginianum.
   " Martia precox purpurea et alba.
   Viola Martia purpurea multiplex.  109  Xanthium. Bardana minor.  128
   " Martia alba multiplex.
   Viola Martia purpurea multiplex.  109  Xiphium.  177
   " Martia alba multiplex.
   CP " Mariana.  318  Xyris.  275
   " Mariana.

See also Index II and p. 334.
INDEX II

PLANT-NAMES USED BY OTHER BOTANISTS, SUPPLEMENTARY TO THOSE LISTED IN INDEX I.

Abrotanum 355.
Absynthium 353-5.
Abutilon 358.
Acacalis 358.
Acacia 365.
Acanthus 318.
Acer 346, 356.
Achillea 155, 319.
Acinos 355.
Aconitum 318.
Acorns 177, 234, 258, 287, 326, 365.
Actaea 329.
Adders tongue 311.
Adonis 319, 358.
Adoxa 69, 126.
Aegopodium no.
Aesculus 346.
Agnus castus 240.
Agrifolium 281.
Agrimony 311.
Agropyrum 257.
Ajuga 244, 255, 264.
Alchemilla 155, 319-20.
Alexanders 312.
Alisma 242, 358.
Allium 175, 358.
Aloe 259.
Alnus 175, 358.
Alopecuros 237.
Althaea 287, 292.
Althea 242.
Amaranthus 320.
Amoos 365.
Amivil 270.
Ammi 319-20, 365.
Amomum 365.
Amygdalus 358.
Anacyclus 320.
Anagallis 252.
Anagyris 326.
Anchusa 131, 283, 336.
Andropogon 365.
Androsace 150.
Andryale 320.
Anemone 311, 319-20, 328, 331.
Angelica 240, 312.
Anonis 355-6.
Anotto 369.
Anthemis 135, 154, 242, 301, 318-19.
Anthericum 326.

See also Index I and p. 334.
Bellflower 311.
Bellis 281, 288, 352.
Berberis 365.
Beta 355-6.
Betonica 288.
Betony 311.
Butula 175.
Bindweed 325.
Bistorta 311, 356.
Bixa 369.
Blitum 356.
Bluebottle liorage 311.
Botrychium no, 245, 263.
Brambles 34.
Brassica loi, 319.
Briza 158.
Brookweed 29.
Bryonia 82, 2b2.
Bugle 264.
Bugula 356.
Bunias 191.
Bupleurum 261, 346.
Burri grass 352.
Butomus 177.
Cabbage tree 269.
Cachrys 355.
Calamintha 311, 355-.
Calceolus 356.
Camomile 310.
Campion 311.
Camphorata 359.
Candy Mustard 324.
Cannabis 281, 288.
Capillus veneris 284.
Caparris 357.
Capsicum 357, 368.
Cardamine 284, 288, 356.
Cardamons 365.
Cardinal 311.
Carduncellus 317.
Carex 194-6, 257.
Carica 369.
Carлина 112, 145.
Carum 53, 121, 365.
Cassado 368.
Castanea 174.
Cattaria 317, 318.
Cedar 369.
Celtis 201, 326, 339, 346, 354.
Centarea 110, 154, 104, 317.
Centranthus 317.
Cerasus 346, 356.
Cercis 317, 346, 370.
Cerinthe 128, 180, 324.
Ceterach 230, 263.
Chamaebeuxus 292.
Chamaelae 359.
Chamaerops 366.
Chara 55.
Chelidonium 355.
Chenopodium 260.
Cherry 55, 59, 328, 344.
Chervil 312.
Chestnut 34, 312.
Chrysanthemum 134, 155, 318, 321.
Chrysosplenium 185, 302.
Cichorium 150, 260.
Cicuta 179.
Cinara 352.
Cinnamomum 269, 364.
Cistus 317, 336.
Citrus 165.
Clary 244, 311.
Clathrus 166.
Clematis 236, 319, 326, 354, 359.
Climpodium 359.
Cloudberry 222.
Cloveg 369.
Clown's Allheal 312.
Cneorum 317.
Cnicus 21, 49, 109, 144, 146, 154, 234, 317-19.
Cochelearia 317, 355.
Coco 269.
Coggcigra 331.
Cofa 269.
Colchicum 110, 249, 258, 300, 316, 326, 359.
Columbine 25, 312.
Comfrey 311.
Conioselinum 318.
Convallaria 326.
Convolvulus 129, 153, 185.
Coral root 26, 74.
Corallina 284.
Corcorus 359.
Coriander 312.
Corn parsley 53.
Cornus 234, 346.
Corona 326.
Coronilla 305.
Corydalis 359.
Costmary 311.
Costus 304.
Cotinus 359.
Cotton 368.
Cotula 292.
Cowslip 27, 311.
" of Jerusalem 311.
Cracca 284.
Crambe 242.
Cranberry 330.
Cranes bill 312.
Crinthum 193.

See also Index 1 and p. 334.
19 d 2
Crocus 249, 258, 316, 329, 326.
Crucianella 132.
Cucubalus 318.
Cucurbita 165, 321.
Currant 328.
Cuscuta 112.
Cyclamen 319, 331.
Cynodon 257.
Cynoglossum 280, 302, 317.
Cynosurus 157.
Cyperus 296, 359.
Cytisus 317, 331, 359.
Daffodil 27, 240, 311, 326.
Dames Violets 311.
Damasonium 180.
Datura 307, 320, 329.
Daucus 112, 243.
Delphinium 318.
Dentaria 186.
Dewberry 33.
Digitalis 186, 244, 262, 356.
Digitaria 196, 257.
Dili 312.
Diospyros 201, 320, 346.
Dioptis 337.
Dittander 311.
Dodder 311.
Doronicum 237, 351.
Draba 69.
Dracunculus 337.
Drogon 311.
Dryopteris 183.
Duron 357.

Echatega 328.
Echinochloa 120, 195.
Echium 302, 317.
Elaphoboscus 359.
Eleocharis 257.
Elm 17, 30-1, 37-43, 52, 265, 308, 314.
Emlica 306.
Emex 107.
Endive 311.
Enula 311.
Epilobium 111.
Epimedium 329.
Epipactis 47, 107, 126.
Eracrostis 257.
Erigeron 162, 243.
Erodium 146.
Erygium 110, 317.
Erythraea 319.
Estus 244.
Eupatorium 256.
Euphorbia 236, 244, 306, 317, 353.
Everlasting 311.
Exotic fruit names 366.

Fagus 188.
Feather grass, 325.
Fennell 274, 312.
Ferns 67, 90, 181.
Ferula 366.
Ferulago 359.
Feverfew 311.
Ficus 242, 328.
figwort 17.
Filago 286.
Filipendula 312.
Fir 389.
Flax 156.
Flower Constantinople 311.
Flower de luce 310.
F. gentle, 325.
Foeniculum 281, 318.
Foenum graecum 356.
Frangula 287.
Frankenia 148, 151, 318.
Fritillaria 249, 316, 321, 328.
Fritillary 311.
Fruits 267, 312, 329, 342-5.
F. exotic 365-71.
Fucus 287.
Fumaria 263.
Fungus 245, 353.
Fustick 369.
Galanga 367.
Galeopsis 194.
Gallium 113.
Genista 328.
Gentiana 20, 170, 292.
Gentianella 283, 286, 288.
Geranium 185, 191, 234, 284, 286, 301, 319, 329, 331.
Germander 311.
Geum 234.
Gilliflower 61, 240, 243, 308-11, 328, 330.
Gladiolus 258, 310, 316, 321, 326, 338, 354.
Gladiolus 310.
Globe flower 312.
Gnaphalium 148, 243.
Goldenrod 311.
Gonolobus 321.
Goodyera 99, 185.
Gooseberry 312.
Gratiola 317.
Grima 352.
Grasses 71.
Grass of Parnassus 54.
Gromel 311.
Gualicum 346, 371.

Hacchic 365.
Hazel 345.
Heartsease 240.

See also Index I and p. 334.
Hederula 289.  
Hedysarum 147, 318.  
Helianthus 23, 109, 166, 307, 317.  
Heliotropium 24.  
Helleborus 285, 302, 327.  
Hellebore 312.  
Hepatica 319.  
Herb Gerard 312.  
Hibiscus 306, 346.  
Hieracium 149, 180, 281, 283, 318.  
Hieracium 289, 317.  
Hippocrepis 77, 187.  
Hippomane 269.  
Hippophae 255, 263.  
Hissopoides 359.  
Hollias, 331.  
Hollyhock 312.  
Honewort 53, 67, 121.  
Honeysuckle 240.  
Honeywort 180.  
Hops 314.  
Hordeum 257, 282.  
Humulus 107.  
Hyacinth 311.  
Hyacinthus 240, 249, 311, 316, 321, 325-6.  
Hymenaea 368.  
Hyoscyamus 122, 160, 320.  
Hyoseris 289.  
Hypecoum 129, 319.  
Hypericum 234.  
Hyssopus 311, 319.  
Iberis 130, 324.  
Ilex 352.  
Imgara 366.  
Inula 320.  
Ipomaea 262, 320.  
Iris 177, 258, 326, 328, 331, 352.  
Isnardia, see Ludwigia.  
Iaca 367.  
Iacea 359.  
Jacobaea 357.  
Jamboli 367.  
Jasione 110, 164.  
Jasminum 326, 352.  
Jasminum 326, 352.  
Jasminum 326, 352.  
Jasia 120.  
Job's tears, 312.  
Joseph and Mary 35.  
Juglans 112, 174.  
Juncaria 289.  
Juneculus 282.  
Juncus 257, 282, 284, 286, 296.  
Juniperus 123, 195, 355, 359.  
Kings spear 310.  
Knot grass 241.  
Lactuca 111, 158, 234, 319, 326.  
Ladies bower 312.  
" girdle 310.  
" lacies 240.  
" mantle 311.  
" navel 240.  
" seal 240.  
" smock 240.  
" thistle 312.  
Laminum 156, 317, 353.  
Lapsana 151.  
Larks peel 308, 312.  
Laserpitium 319.  
Lathraea 123, 237.  
Lathyrus 136, 195.  
Laurus 346.  
Lavandula 106.  
Lavatera 353.  
Lavender 311.  
" cotton 312.  
Leneholans 312.  
Lens 137.  
Leontodon 319.  
Lepidium 320.  
Leucoium 326, 352.  
Libanotis 359.  
Lignum aloes 366.  
Lilium 326, 359.  
Lily 311.  
Lily of Valley 304.  
Line 17.  
Linaria 17, 115, 143, 163.  
Linariola 289.  
Linum 109, 112.  
Lithospermum 242.  
Littorella 106.  
Locust tree 346, 368, 370.  
London tuft 311.  
Lonicera 301, 320, 326, 346.  
Lovage 312.  
Ludwigia 90, 187, 193, 195.  
Lupinus 312, 356.  
Lunaria 311.  
Luzula 357.  
Lychnis 283, 285.  
Lycium 365.  
Lycopodium 108.  
Madder 312.  
Maize 354.  
Makenbuy 355.  
Malacaton 58, 329.  
Mallow 312.  
Malva 111, 134, 352-3.  

See also Index I and p. 334.
Mancinel 369.
Mandragora 306.
Mango 367.
Mamihot 368.
Maracoé 370.
Marigold 311.
Marigold, French 25, 311.
Marjoram 36, 62, 166, 240, 311.
Marasdenia 320.
Martagon 326, 328, 343.
Marum 356.
Marvel of Peru 25.
Matricaria 234, 355.
Matthiola 242, 330, 339.
Maudlain 311.
May apple 371.
May Lily 326.
Mechoane 262.
Medicago 141.
Medlar 328, 352.
Melampyrum 118.
Melon 274, 369, 371.
Mentha 286, 326, 355-6.
Mercurialis 236.
Militaris 290.
Mint 311, 326.
Mollugo 284.
Moly 325-6.
Monophyllon 264.
Montia 195.
Moringa 367.
Motherwort 311.
Mucu nut 369.
Mulberry 312, 329.
Mullen 295.
Munk's Rhubarb 311.
Muscus 282-4, 290, 352.
Muttelina 359.
Myosotis 302.
Myrica 255, 305.
Myrobalan 366.
Myrtis 234, 312.
Mytil 329.
Narcissus 258, 311, 316, 321, 326, 331-3.
Nardus 171.
Nasturtium 236.
Nectarine 345.
Negundo 367.
Nettia 107.
Nettle tree 326.
Nicotiana 160.
Nigella 25, 152.
Notobasis 145.
Nux vescicularia 371.
Nymphae 293.
Oak 5, 34, 369.
Occimum 166.
Oculus Christi 311.
Oenothera 159.
Olea 364.
Oleander 249, 329.
Olive 304.
Olym 331.
Onobrychis 178.
Ononis 242.
Ophioglossum 245.
Ophrys 244.
Opuntia 292.
Orach 311.
Orange 329.
Orchis 286, 290, 301-2.
Organy 340.
Orice 240.
Origanum 166, 286.
Orientalicum 305, 319.
Orithopus 131, 305.
Oroban che 47, 122.
Osiers 77.
Oxalis 290.
Oxys 355.
Paeonia 359.
Paeony 312.
Panax 359.
Pansy 325.
Papaver 155, 242, 366.
Papyrifera 237.
Paralysis 283.
Paris 110, 244, 307.
Farnassia 180, 243.
Passiflora 320.
Peach 329, 345.
Pear 59, 343, 386.
Pellitory, bastard 312.
Pedicularis 106, 262.
Penny royal 311.
Pepper 236, 368.
Perfoliata 359.
Periclymenum 356.
Periploca 346, 371.
Periwinkle 312.
Persicaria 292, 356, 371.
Pescod tree 312.
Petasites 234.
Phalangium 326.
Phalaris 133, 317.
Phaseolus 237.
Phleum 257.
Phlomis 352-3.
Phragmites 108.
Phyteuma 111, 116, 185, 196.
Picea 320.
Piolaella 282.
Pilularia 196.

See also Index I and p. 334.
Pinus 346.
Piper 327.
Pistacia 201, 340.
Pisum 139, 141.
Plantago 284.
Platycerium 249.
Plum 343.
Poa 256.
Poison weed 368.
Polyacantha 360.
Polyanthus 281, 352.
Polygonatum 237.
Polygonum 290.
Polypodium 189.
Polypogon 237, 321.
Pompion 27.
Pomegranate 329, 346.
Poppy 311.
Potamogeton 123.
Potato 75, 216.
, sweet 28.
Potentilla 170, 262.
Poterium 318.
Primrose 27, 311.
Primula 109, 281, 316, 318, 352, 353.
Privet 355.
Prunella 244.
Prunus 321, 326, 346.
Pseudonarcissus 283, 326.
Pseudodictamnus 327.
Pulegium 285, 360.
Pulicaria 236.
Pulmonaria 115, 190, 320.
Pulsatilla 290.
Pyracantha 346.
Pyrethrum 318.
Pyrola 264.
Pyrus 195.
Quamoclet 360.
Quercus 172, 195.
Quince 292, 343.
Ranunculus 291, 301, 326.
Raphanus 242, 311.
Rapiastrum 284.
Raspberry 310.
Reseda 134.
Rhabadiolus 148.
Rheum 318.
Rhianthus 261.
Rhubarb 49, 260, 367.
Rhus 321, 341, 346, 368.
Ribes 326.
Ribesium 284.
Ribwort 241.
Ricinus 371.
Robinia 339, 346, 370.
Rosemary 8, 240, 312.
Rubia 101.
Rubus 114, 195, 243, 282.
Rue 312.
Rumex 194, 319.
Saccharum 258.
Saffron 258, 311, 349.
Sagapens 360.
Sage 311.
Sagina 77, 179, 186.
Salicornia 152.
Salix 77.
Salvia 156, 244, 305, 317, 356.
Sambucus 87, 111, 286, 291.
Samolus 111.
Sanicle 241, 311.
Santalum 366.
Saponaria 261.
Savey tree 312.
Savory 311.
Saxifraga 281, 301, 356, 360.
Sawwort 311.
Scabiosa 164, 243, 281, 320, 352.
Scabies 25, 311.
Scammony 360.
Scandix 366.
Scilla 259, 321.
Scirpus 173, 257.
Scleranthus 110.
Scolopendrium 108.
Scolymus 318.
Scordium 360.
Scorodoprasum 311.
Scorpioidea 324.
Scorpiurus 132, 151.
Scurvy 311.
Scutellaria 301.
Sedum 77, 152, 195, 234, 243, 319-20, 324.
Selfheal 244.
Selicio 319.
Sena 360.
Senecio 119, 193-4, 281, 319.
Serpent's Moly 311.
Serrapilla 281.
Serratula 302.
Sesamum 360.
Seseli 292, 319, 360.
Siler 360.
Silybum 320.
Sinapis 111.
Sison 121, 360.

See also Index I and p. 334.
INDEX II

Sium 116, 176, 286, 302.
Smallage 312.
Smilax 258.
Smyrnium 318.
Snakeroot 371.
Snowdrop 311.
Solomon's Seal 312.
Sonchus 69.
Sowthistle 326.
Spartum 292.
Speculum veneris 280.
Spongilla 290.
Squinant 365.
Stachys 59, 177, 319.
Staphylea 320, 346, 371.
Star of Bethlehem 311.
Stellaria 261.
Stickadove 240.
Strychnos 352.
Suaeda 179.
Succory 311.
Sycamore 312, 357.
Symphitum 360.
Tamalapatra 368.
Taraxacum 115.
Tarragon 311.
Taxodium 337.
Taxes 168, 196.
Telephium 318, 360.
Terminalia 366.
Thalictrum 360.
Thesium 117.
Thlaspi 236, 284.
Thora 360.
Throowleat 311.
Thrift 311.
Thymus 195, 317.
Tilia 346.
Tithymalus 306.
Toadflax 17.
Tobacco 32, 34, 160, 238, 327, 383.

See also Index I and p. 334.
INDEX III

PERSONS, PLACES, AND THINGS.

Abbot 274.
Abell, H. 378.
Abergavenny, Lord, garden 261.
Alberts, H. 200.
Ale 316.
Alexandria 364.
Aleyne 312.
Allestre 202.
Aloes 261.
Alresford 5, 12, 373, 383.
Alton 1, 81.
America 369.
Amherst, Hon. A. 328.
Anagrams 273.
Anderson 279.
Andrewes, Bishop 59.
Annis seed 382.
Apothecaries 20, 21, 55, 57, 59, 76, 201, 270, 275, 304, 353, 384.
Apuleius 70.
Arabia 364-S.
Argent 20, 250.
Armada 12.
Ashmole 82, 330.
Assizes 73, 386.
Astrology 82, 309.
Athis Mt. 364.
Atkins, Dr. H. 248.
Austen 83, 184.
" Jane 4.

Backhouse 82.
Bacon, F. 62, 267.
Baetica 157.
Balden 47, 127.
Barber surgeon 274.
Bargett 224.
Barlous 200.
Barlowe, T. 333.
Baronsdale, Dr. 249.
Barrowe 378.
Bartar, T. 194.
Basing House 81, 273.
Basingstoke 211.
Basket 91.
Bath 91.
Bauhin 46, 200.
Bayley, W. 235, 304, 314.
Beacon-fire 5, 376.
Beale, J. 83.
Bedelcombe, R. 378.
Bed-sheets 31.
Beeches Place 1, 29.
Beer 314.
Bell 374.
Belon 358.
Benwyn 374, 382.
Berain 239.
Bere Forest 50.
Bermuda 368.
Beryton, see Buriton.
Betsworth, Edith 8.
Bettesworth, P. 96.
Bilson, C. 96.
Bilson fam. 27, 95.
" Bishop T. 7, 376.
" L. 7, 95.
" Mrs. 9.
" O. 96, 200, 297.
" Sir T. 6, 9, 46, 374-6, 379.
Binding, cost of 213.
Bishops of Winchester 7.
Andrewes 59.
Bilson q.v.
Cooper 10.
Curle 56.
Neile 56.
Bishops Waltham 12.
Blackman 379.
Blos 279.
Blount 200.
Bobart 81, 276, 278, 293, 295.
Bodleian Library 271.
Boel 16, 313, 361.
Bold 231, 383.
" A. 96.
" J. 97.
Bonham Carter 6.
" Italian 202.
Boorde 314.
Botanical excursions 75.
Boulger 295, 330, 346.
Bowden 200.
Bower 208.
Bowles 274, 276-7.
Bowyer 67.
Boyle 304.
Bradley 65.
Bramshott 5, 377.
Brazil 237, 268.
Brewing 16, 315.
Brewning 11.
British Museum 210.
Britten, J. 122, 295.
Broadgates Hall 225.
Browne, Lancelot 200, 238.
Sir R. 270, 355.
T. 287.
W. 280, 292, 293.
Buckett 59.
Buckley, R. 272.
Buckner 55, 59, 276-8.
Bull 382.
Bullein 216.
Burghley, Lord 254.
Buriton 9, 8, 11, 94, 375.
armour bearers 380.
pioneers 381.
Burley 97.
Burton, A. 264.
G. 194.
R. 264.
Bush 247.
Busher 237.
Bust 200.
Butser Hill 5.
Buttersworth Hill 74, 187.
Cachrys 172, 363.
Cadel 279.
Cairo 364.
Caieterste 31.
Cambrai 325.
Canary Wine 9.
Canterbury 283.
Capel 30.
Carriers 202.
Casa bona, J. de 360.
Cassel 360.
Cave, M. 274.
Cecil, Sir W. 254.
Cerevisia 315.
Chamber, M. 264.
Charles l 54.
H 355.
Chescombe 5.
Chidden 375, 379.
Chioggia 274.
Chocolate 24.
Christchurch 51.
Christ's Hospital 12.
Church, A. H. 187, 251.
Civil war 78.
Clanfield 89, 378.
Clifton 76.
Clissow, Capt. 273.
Clough 239.
Cludie, T. 379.
Clusius 14, 234, 237, 245, 364-5.
Cochineal 386.
Codemer 266.
Cole, J. 14, 179, 200, 247.
E. 12, 373.
W. 81, 294.
Coleman 297.
Cole 331.
Colson 21.
Compton 2.
Constantinople 324.
Cooke, Canon 240.
Coppels 9.
Corbet 58.
Corn 382.
Court hope 222.
Cox 97.
Coys fam. 313.
G. 313.
Craig, Dr. J. 248.
Craster, H. 254, 308.
Cratonis 210.
Crette 364.
Croft 280.
Crowther 67.
Crumpe 64.
Cusick 79.
Dale, R. 297.
S. 295.
W. 295.
Dallman 238.
Darlaston 297.
Davis 48, 171.
Davys, H. 378.
Dawley 378.
De Brina 200.
De la Broderie 328.
De Lannoy 247.
De Laune 14, 19-20.
Descriptions of Plants 44, 100-96.
Digges, Sir D. 330.
Dioscorides 84-9.
Dixon 237.
Dodoens 14.
Double flowers 62.
Downes 201, 220.
Downton 378.
Drope, F. 80, 82.
Druce 47, 52, 231.
Drugs 19, 383.
Dunne, W. 249.
Durford Abbey 5, 373.
Elizabeth 211, 240, 246.
Eryngo root 241.
Essex 219.
Essex, Earl of 58, 241.
Eton Coll. 274.
Evelyn 60, 352.
Everender 31.
Evergreens 270, 355.
Exotic plants 237, 358-70.

Fauntleroy 302.
Finchdean 6.
Florence 359.
Gallipoli 364.
Galls 35, 49.
Gambier-Parry 283.
Gammon, W. 96.

GARDENS, PERSONS.
Abergavenny, Lord 261.
Barnaby 306.
Basket 306.
Capel 36.
Coys 312-25.
Crosse 304.
Davies 399.
Delavale 307.
Edwards 110.
Forman 309.
Franqueville 303, 325 6.
Gerard 18, 247, 303.
Gibbes 18, 33, 309, 340-8.
Goodyer 67, 97, 325-7.
Helin 328.
Heneage 211.
Heyden 306.
James 305.
Johnson 273.
Jokkat 329.
Lobel 247.
Majendie 54, 59.
Monnel 352.
Morgan, E. 351-4.
" of Bodescien 308, 353.
" H. 354.
Morine 279, 331.
Morison 354.

Mount 356.
Nasmyth 249.
Norton 306.
Orleans, Duke of 279.
Parkinson 270, 327.
Pointer 58.
Reresby, Sir J. 350.
Robine 326, 328, 331, 354.
Salisbury, Lord 328.
Salisbury 306.
Shane 310.
Stonehouse 292, 303, 348-51.
Thornes 308.
Tradesman 303, 328-46.
Tuggy 331, 353.
Uvedale 34.
Wallop 306.
Walters 310.
Wootton, Lord 339-40.
Wotton 274.
Watson 305.
Yalden 28.
Zouch 247, 324.

GARDENS, PLACES.
Blois 354.
Brussels 329.
Chioggia 274.
Constantinople 6, 324.
Holland 329.
Paris 329.
Tournai 252.
London.
Chelsea 353.
Coleman St. 354.
Hackney 247, 324.
Highgate 247.
Holborn 303.
Lambeth 303, 309, 330-46.
Long Acre 270.
Snow Hill 275.
Tuthill Fields 292.
Westminster 352-4.
Essex.
Stubbers 312-32.
Hants.
Droxford 16, 321, 327.
Dummer 306.
Sheet 28.
Southampton 306.
Winchester 305.
Herts.
Hatfield 328.
Kent.
Canterbury 339-40.
East Mailing 256.
Middlesex.
Enfield 34.
Twickenham 58.
Northumberland.
Seaton 308.
Oxford 304.
INDEX III

GARDENS, PLACES (cont.).

Somerset.
  Bath 303, 347.
Suffolk.
  belyn nothers 304.
Wales.
  Bodesclen 308.
  Lleweni 306-9.
Yorks.
  Darfield 272, 292, 303, 348.
  Methley 310.
  Thrybergh 350.
Garret 237.
Garth 201, 237, 290.
Gaudin 201.
Geeres, Mrs. 266.
George 201.
Gerard's Herbal 45, 57, 275, 307.
Gesner 234.
Ghini 360.
Gibbon 4.
Gilbourne 201.
Gill 81.
Girdler 97.
Glasier 385.
Glyn, T. 287.
Glyn-lhivona 272.
Gooch 201.
Good, E. 385.
Goodyer 237.
Grafting 267.
Gray 297.
Green 46, 70.
Grey 201.
Guildford 56, 380.
Guinea 269.
Gunter, Dr. 98.
Gwinne, Dr. M. 249, 250.
Hatch 378.
Hatfield 289.
Hatton, Lt. 279.
Heacham 57.
Heath, J. 84, 86, 89.
Heath House 11, 373.
Heaton 276, 288.
Henage 211.
Hemy 64.
Hennetta Maria 267.
Henry 201.
Herbal 45.
Herrick, J. 81.
Hertfordshire 383.
Herring, Dr. F. 249.
Herts 179, 289.
Hertitage 226.
Hill, T. 61.
Hill 172.
Hinton 56, 58.
Hoe 378.
Holloway 277.
Holybourne 5.
Holybrey 277.
Hoope, W. 79.
Hopton, Lord 78, 286.
Horse medicine 224.
Hort, Sir A. 51.
Horticulture 267.
How, W. 81, 188-95, 201, 245-51, 276-94, 298, 300, 354-6.
Howe MS. 231-2, 245.
Hucheson 201.
Hugobert 59, 247.
Hull 373.
Humphrey, L. 221.
Hunnibon 278, 283, 292.
Hyde, A. 9, 375.
Hyde, L. 291.
Ilsley 379.
India 366.
Inkforbie 9, 374, 382.
Inn-Names:
  albus Leon 31, 372; Angell 58, 372.
  Antiope 180; King's Head, Guildford 56; Red Lion, Fleet St. 30,
  372; Tabott 73; White Hart, Southwark 73.
Inoculation 61.
Insects 174.
Iron works 74.
Ironsmith 201.
Jackson, B. D. 100, 393, 316.
  Sir J. 271.
James 59.
James I. 52, 247, 274.
Jane, Lady, late Queen 208.
PERSONS, PLACES, AND THINGS

Johnson, S. 49.

Alice 274.

Dr. S. 239.


Johnson’s handwriting 169.

MSS. 232.

Jolyff 284, 286.

Jonson, Ben 58, 240.

Keipe 355.

Kempe 201.

Kingsley 377.

Lagouna 210.

Lake 21.

Langrish 60.

Langton 281.

T. 248, 271.

Laud 54.

Laudanum 385.

Le Seigneur 316.

Leese, Sir H. 265.

Lefevre 201.

Legge 6.

Leicester 221.

Leigh 122.

Leister 316.

Le Moyne 329.

Lete 316.

Library 13, 93, 197-232.

Lime 17.

Lincolnshire 265.

Lippock 5, 385.

Liss (Leese) 381.

Lister, Dr. E. 250, 316.

M. 318.

Llweni 238-45, 397.


Lobel MSS. 231.

LOCALITIES OF PLANTS.

ENGLAND 91, 232, 298.

Berk.

Abingdon 146.

Cumnor 55.

Reading 280-1, 301-2.

Wallingford 301.

Windsor 288.

Cambridgeshire.

Cambridge 280.

Downham 193.

Ely, Isle of 290.

Over 290.

Saffron Walden 258.

Dorset.

Portland 379.

Devonshire 288.

Essex.

Colchester 292.

Harwich 291.

Purfleet 113, 118.

Rumford 67.

Hants.

Alton 47, 290.

Basingstoke 280, 296.

Bishops Waltham 122.

Burton 184.

Bursledon 5, 47, 152.

Chawton 4, 28.

Chawton 28.

Christ Church 52.

Drayton 33, 237, 290.

Droxford 30, 122.

Emsworth 28.

Habridge 127.

Haliborne 21, 46, 127, 146.

Hamble 5, 236.

Haling 47, 148.

Hedley 302.

Holbury House 35, 115, 293.

Hurst Castle 193.

Idsworth 5, 50.

Isle of Wight 33, 90, 285, 290, 353.

Ladle Hill 194.

Lipbook 196.

Lymington 51.

Marborne 46, 127.

New Forest 35, 115, 293.

Petersfield 184, 188, 195-6, 280, 283, 293.

Poppie Hill 36.

Rake 52, 179.

Soutsea 47.

Southwick 123.

Tichfield 28.

Vectis, see Isle of Wight.

Winchester 28.

Hereford.

Ledbury 284.

Vatton 284.

Herts.

Denham 179.

Moore Park 37, 179.

St. Albans 287.

Ireland.

Dublin 287.

Galloway 288.

Kent 255-63, 275, 283-7.

Addington 257.

Ashford 283.

Black brooks 257.

Canterbury 283.

Chislehurst 286.

Dartford 292.

Deptford 292.

Dover 257, 263, 283.

East Malling 255, 257, 263.

East Peckham 263.

Folkestone 263.

Gravesend 287.
LOCALITIES OF PLANTS (cont.).
Greenhythe 288, 292.
Greenwich 286, 289.
Lewes 284.
Leybourne 258.
Maidstone 263.
Rochester 263, 287.
Sandwich 257.
Snodland 257.
Thanet, I. 277, 292.
Wrotham 260.

Lancashire.
Blackburn 264.
Dingley Wood 264.

London 352.
Aldgate 293.
Bermondsey 289.
Bermonec 288.
Chelsea 289.
Fulham 284.
Hackney 247, 283, 289.
Hackney Heath 232, 280-1.
Hamstead Heath 253, 280-1.
Hackney Heath 232, 280-1.
Hampstead Heath 232, 280-1.
Highgate 284, 286.
London Fields 285, 289.
Marylebone 290.
S. Georges Fields 280.
S. Johns Wood 288.
S. James 281, 352.
Tokam 291.
Tuthill Fields 281.
Tyburn 296.
Westminster 296.
Whitechapel 191.

Middlesex.
Chapel on the Heath 293.
Hounsloch Heath 28, 29.
Uxbridge 292.

Northants 53, 287.
Lichborough 287, 302.
Peterboro 289, 290, 292.
Wellingborough 53, 179, 180.

Northumberland.
Morpeth 284.

Norfolk.
Kings Lynn 193.
Wittow Fen 287.

Oxfordshire.
Chilswell 301.
Combe 300.
Cornbury 301.
Dorchester 289, 301.
Headington 300.
Honey Fixlont 301.
Oxford 49, 177, 190, 281, 291.
Sarsden 281.
Shotover 301.
Stokenchurch 122, 304.
Witney 55.

Shropshire 284.
Kinlet 283.
Somerset 284, 287.
Bath 77, 190, 259, 284, 291-3, 301.
Bristol 75, 287, 291.
Clover 284, 287.
Hooms I. 291.
Mendip 287.
Nettleton 301.
St. Vincents Rocks 76.
Smoocombe Wood 77.

Surrey.
Kingston 181.
Godalming 55, 180.
Guildford 185, 286, 288, 292.
Putright 293.
Worplesdown 302.

Sussex.
Darford 46, 125, 178.
Mayfield 186.
Rye 296.
Shorham 300, 302.

Warwickshire 286-1, 288, 290.
Whichford Wood 281.
Wolver (Wulford) Wood 281 353.

Wilt.
Devizes 77.
Langford 51, 178.
Stapleford 51, 178.
Sutton Veny 28, 54.
Warminster 28.

Worcestershire 283, 301.
Auchurch 284.
Kidderminster 284.

Yorks.
Craven 264.
Darfield 348.
Ingleborough 222, 288, 291.
Methley 310.

Wales, North 292.
Bodfari 243.
Chirk 239, 241.
Clwyd 244, 309.
Denbigh 238-45.
Glynn-Ilwivona 272.
Llandulas 242-4.
Llanwrst 239, 242.
Llansannen 239, 242.
Merioneth 243.
Snowdon 272.

Loggins 190, 276.
London 54, 56.

See under Gardens.
Addresses 48.
Baynard's Castle 227.
Gray's Inn 289.
Great Fire 295.
Long Acre 279, 296.
Militia 227.
Milk St. 294.
St. Martin's 297.
Stepney 289.
PERSONS, PLACES, AND THINGS

London Highway 146, 181.

Lymphatics 586.

Lyte Herbal 80.

Machetes 265.

Maes, J. 249.

Maggotts 174.

Majorca 234.

Malacca 367.

Mallinge 73.

Mangersfield 281.

Maple Durham 6, 55, 69, 183, 185.

Mapletoft 222.

Marshall 215.

A. 329.

Martin 202.

Massa 201.

Materia Medica 19, 93, 241, 257, 316, 368.

Mayerne, T. de 234, 248.

Mayfield 34 n., 73.

Mead 193.

Medeley 201.

Medical books 93, 385.

" recipes 241, 383-5.

Melancholia 274.

Merrett 35, 62, 81, 195-6, 294.

Mervyn 1, 178.

Methelgro 237.

Methley 264.

Morn 253.

Morion 67, 122.

Morten 257.

Morgan 48.

E. 92, 277-8, 292, 351-4.


Morrison 92, 279, 293, 252.

Morrice 74, 370.

Mosco 63.

Mostar, D. 332.

Moufett, J. 219, 234.

Moundeford 248, 250.

Mount 201, 216, 253-63.

Mundy, P. 333.

Mussart 332.

Myddleton 239, 244.

Myers 373.

Myres 247.

Nasmyth, J. 249.

Neale, J. 93, 385.

New Forest 51.

Newarke 202.

Nicholas, Sir E. 353.

Nid 222.

Nortons 236.

Nun, J. 264.

Ointment 381.

Orleans 279.

Osler, Sir W. 254.

Oxford, 48, 81.

" Colleges:

Christ Church 58, 89, 221, 238-45.

Gloucester Hall 49, 176.

Jesus 238.

Magdalen 1, 49, 79, 249, 271, 297, 374.

New 81-3, 274.

St. Johns 81, 251, 276.

Wadham 202, 272, 286.

Worcester 49.

Paddy, Sir W. 248.

Padua 202, 299, 318.

Palestine 394.

Palmer, R. 9.

" Ri. 250.

Palmer worm 151.

Papists 10.

Parey's Surgery 70.

Parish relief for maimed soldiers 213.

Parker 64.

" fam. 274.


Pashley 59.

Pawlett, Sir Richard I.

Pellisserius 252.

Penckhurst, S. 74, 186.

Penny 234, 256, 258.

Pernambuco 260.

Persia 367.

Petersfield 2, 64, 297, 373.

Pharmaceutical Society 20, 272.

Physicians 20.

" College of 298.

Phytologia 91, 251, 276.

Pioneers 8.

Pitt, J. 375.

Plantin 14.

Ploves 332.

Pocahontas 57.

Portsmouth 378.

Potecary 54, 186.

Potosi 268.

Power, Sir D'A. 235, 295-7, 357.

Prain, Sir D. 351.

Pratt 2.

Prelingworth 379.

Price 76.

Prices, Building 270.

" Corn 307.

Primrose, Dr. 249.

Priors Reade 1.

Proclamation 228.

Provence 190.

Pulley 202, 294.

Pulteney 14.

Quicke, W. 318.
INDEX III

Rabson, J. 378.
Raleigh 9, 32, 237, 241.
" last poem 32.
Ramerus 15, 201.
Rauwolf 358.
Rawdon, Sir M. 273.
Ray 222, 298.
Read 215.
Recusants 11, 79.
Red bridge 376.
Red Morley 284.
Red Well 53.
Redgrave 218.
Redmayne 57.
Relf 73.
Rhé Island 339, 339.
Rheidsus 252.
Ridley, M. 249.
Roberts 59.
" E. 238.
" Mrs. 309.
Robin 249.
Robinson 202, 204, 296.
Rolfe 57.
Romney 73.
Rondelet 14, 201, 246.
Ropley 2, 12, 373.
Rother 3.
Rou 201.
Rowland 12, 373.
Ruff 265.
Russia 63, 330, 362.
Rush, Sir J. 378.
Mrs. 309.
Salisbur, Sir J. 238-45.
Salter, H. 236.
Salutation 2, 12, 373.
Rother 3.
Rowland 201.
Rou 201.
Rowland 12, 373.
Ruff 265.
Russel, C. 15, 16, 312.
Russia 63, 330, 362.
St. Mary Hill Parish 215.
St. Vincents Rocks 75.
Salisbury 29, 378.
Salter, H. 236.
Salusbury, Sir J. 238-45.
" Win. 238, 242.
Sambrooke, Sir J. 377.
Sandy Chapel 181.
Sandy, R. 316.
Sanfain 51.
Saracen 80, 361.
Savile of Methley 264.
Sedlescombe 31.
Seilborne 5, 93.
" maladies 385.
Seward, Dr. 7.
Shakespeare 17, 61, 240, 342.
Shan 264-5, 385.
Sharrock 83.
Sheete 2, 27, 28, 120, 379.
Sheiden, 288.
Sheley 12.
Sheley, Henry 7.
Shepey 50.
Shepherd 379.
Shipley 355.
Shrewsbury School 201.
Shute 31.
Sinai 364.
Skilling, R. 383.
Slaynie, H. 331.
Smith, J. 215.
Snae, J. 74.
Snow Hill 273.
Snuff 383.
Soberton 5, 35, 115.
" inhabitants 379.
Socii itinerantes 272, 274.
Southampton 159, 185.
Southropp 1.
Southwick 375.
Spain 64, 361.
Species 61.
Spigielius 363.
Splith 359.
Sprague 189.
Stable, G. 378.
Stanford 287.
Stapf 47, 171, 189, 256-7.
Stealing children 228.
Steep 5, 379.
Stevens 81, 292, 299, 301.
Steventon 4.
Stirn 345.
Stockport 272.
Stockton 54.
Stonehouse 15, 49, 79, 80, 82, 231, 264, 271-3, 277-8, 290, 348-51.
Stourbridge 297.
Strowd Common 5.
Strowde 236.
Stubbers 16, 17.
Surrey Assizes 73.
Sussex 73.
Swals 201.
Swanceling 185.
Swannmore 379.
Sydney, Sir H. 241.
Sylvester 67, 379.
Symings, Dr. 259.
Taplow 280.
Terrier 373.
Tew 63, 362.
Theophrastus 50.
Thornton 222.
Thyn 287.
Tichborne, Sir R. 378.
Tihing 373.
Townsend 34, 35.
Tradescant 55, 83, 272.
Tribe 379, 380.
Trinity College, Cambridge 222.
Tunstal, Sir J. 274.
Turkey 366.
Turner 229, 235.
Turner, R. 234.
" Win. 45, 76, 90, 234.
Twickenham 58.
Uvedale 8, 11, 34, 161.
Vachell 11, 375.
Vaughan, Canon 26, 35, 96, 197, 299.
Venice 274.
Vesalius 258.
Vidian fam. 297.
Virgil 63.
Virginia plants 18, 74, 321, 340, 347, 351, 369.
Voake, Vok 97, 380, 382.
Wales 76, 91, 238-45, 272.
Wall, A. 377.
Waller, F. 9, 375.
Walnut 34.
Walter, Sir W. 281.
Ward, J. 92, 278, 293-5, 304, 352, 357.
Warminster 378.
Warwickshire 280-1, 288.
Watson, Sir W. 335.
Weather 307, 386.
Wells 202.
West, T. 218.
Westbrook 96, 379.
Weston 6, 9, 94, 281, 288, 375-6.
" Inhabitants of 376.
Wharton 82.
Wheatman Green 5.
White 73.
" Gilbert 3.
Whitrow Moore 184.
Wickham 8.
Willisel 298.
Willoughby, F. 222.
Willowby, E. 378.
Wilmot 339.
Wilts 28, 29, 178, 378.
Win, W. 331.
Winchester 21, 56, 163, 235, 286.
Winter, J. 96.
Winwood, Sir R. 274.
Witham 264.
Withowbie 59.
Woodcot 11.
Woolmer Forest 5, 179, 52.
Woolwich 281.
Worlidge, A. 95.
Wotton, E. 234.
" H. 65, 96, 201, 271, 274.
" Miss M. 1, 65, 79.
Wray 60.
Wyche, Sir P. 331.
Wye 288.
Wynn 239.
Yalden, Crusophilus 2.
" Dorothie 2.
" William 2, 27, 49, 166.
Yates 201.
Yorkshire 264.
Zouch, Lord 247, 274.